ROLL
NO. 17

ROULEAU

National Archives of Canada

Archives nationales du Canada

Ottawa, Canada
K1A 0N3

Date octobre 2000

Camera - Caméra C-8

Operator - Opérateur Sylvie Crête

Reduction - Réduction 13 X

Data - Données MG26, J 5

Canada

ARC 0178 (88/04)

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

MG 26
J

King, William Lyon Mackenzie. (1874-1950). Prime Minister of Canada.

William Lyon Mackenzie King fonds
Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 252.710 m. Photocopy, 1908-1950, 5.000 m. Transcript, 1893-1950, 15.000 m. Finding Aid No. 502.

1996-02-02
7-2061

William Lyon Mackenzie King, a grandson of William Lyon Mackenzie, was born in Kitchener (then Berlin), Ontario, 17 December 1874. He attended the University of Toronto (B.A., LL.B., M.A.), the University of Chicago, and Harvard University (M.A., Ph.D.). His field of study was Political Economy, with labour problems as his special interest. In 1900, he was appointed the first Deputy Minister of Labour and editor of the *Labour Gazette*. In 1908, he resigned to enter the House of Commons and in 1909 he entered the cabinet as the first Minister of Labour. He left politics after his defeat in the election of 1911 and from 1914 to 1917, he worked for the Rockefeller Foundation investigating industrial relations. He re-entered politics in 1919 after he was chosen leader of the Liberal Party. At the end of 1921, he became Prime Minister and held the post (with the exception of three months in 1926) until his party's defeat in the election of 1930.
He was Leader of the Opposition until October 1935 when the Liberals came back into power. From that time he was Prime Minister until he retired on 15 November 1948. He died 22 July 1950 at his Kingsmere estate.

The William Lyon Mackenzie King Papers were deposited in the Public Archives of Canada by the terms of Mr. King's will. The papers were the property of his literary executors until 22 July 1975 when they became the property of the Crown. The final transfer occurred 30 June 1977.

Access is Restricted.

For the series which are available in microform, the originals have been removed from circulation. Researchers must use the microform. In the case of the Diaries (J13), transcripts are also available.

Some type of finding aid exists for each series in the King Papers. The description of each series includes a note about that series' finding aid(s). Consult the Prime Ministers and Ministers Archives for any possible finding aids in process.

Two original master moulds, recordings of the Carillon Bells and King's speech on 1 July 1927, transferred to the appropriate division in 1995.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

The following portions of the King Papers are available in microform: Primary Series Correspondence (J1), Memoranda and Notes Series (J4), Volumes 1-409, Speeches (J5) 1899-1932, Volumes 1-34, Family Papers (J7) and the Diaries (J13). The finding aid for each of these series includes a microfilm conversion list.

Public papers, 1876-1950, 208.400 m.; personal papers, 1641-1969, 48.602 m.

Public Papers.

Primary Series Correspondence, J1 Series. Original, 1889-1950, 44.700 m. (Vol. 1-447).

This series consists of the important correspondence both from the Prime Minister's Office and from Laurier House. The correspondence is arranged alphabetically by author within each year, with enclosures and any replies kept together. The pages of the entire series are numbered consecutively. For the correspondence up to 1921, there are both subject and author indexes. The subject index is an alphabetical list of subjects. The author index consists of index cards. The subject index is also available on microfilm reels C-4591 to C-4593. For the 1922-1950 correspondence, a detailed letter by letter index is available on the Prime Ministers CD-ROM. A microfilm conversion list for the whole series is available in the finding aid and on microfiche. Because the 1922-1932 J1 correspondence in Volumes 69-193 (reels C-2242 to C-2331) was reboxed after it was microfilmed, the volume numbers on the targets and running heads with the reels are incorrect.
Check the conversion list for the correct volume number.
Also available on microfilm, reels C-1901 to C-1952, C-2242 to C-2331, C-3672 to C-3695, C-3723 to C-3751, C-4566 to C-4576, C-4860 to C-4872, C-6804 to C-6814, C-7034 to C-7060, C-9871 to C-9887, C-9166 to C-9181, C-11035 to C-11055, C-4632.

Prime Minister's Office Correspondence, J2 Series. Original, 1921-1930, 1935-1948, 52.000 m. (Vol. 1-520).

This series consists of the subject files remaining after the Primary Series correspondence was selected. A file list is available in two separate bound volumes and on microfiche.

General Correspondence, J3 Series. Original, 1915-1950, (Vol. 1-161). 15.200 m.

This series consists of personal letters which were kept at Laurier House. These letters were left after correspondence was selected for the Primary Series (J1), the Family Papers (J7), and the Personal Correspondence Series (J8). A box list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche, a more detailed author list is available in the Political Archives Service.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Memoranda and Notes, J4 Series. Original, 1887-1950, 43.800 m. (Vol. 1-432).

Memoranda, notes and some correspondence are found in this series, arranged in subject files within four chronological periods (1887-1921, 1922-1932, 1933-1939 and 1940-1950), with additional material at the end. A complete file list is available in a separate bound finding aid, on microfiche and on the Prime Ministers CD-ROM.
Volumes 1-409 are also available on microfilm, reels C-1953 to C-1983, C-2475, C-2475A, C-2476 to C-2480, C-2575 to C-2576, C-2622 to C-2626, C-2693 to C-2731, C-4253 to C-4289, H-1471 to H-1562.

Speeches, J5 Series. Original, 1899-1950, 10.600 m. (Vol. 1-105).

This series contains speech notes, drafts, printed copies, newspaper reports and comments. The material is arranged chronologically. A list giving subject, date and place of each speech is available in a separate bound finding aid and on microfiche.
The speeches from 1899-1932 are also available on microfilm, reels C-1984 to C-1988, C-2788 to C-2800

Pamphlets and Clippings, J6 Series. Original, 1876-1950, 42.100 m. (Vol. 1-245).

This series consists of clippings, pamphlets, obituaries and brochures arranged alphabetically in subject/nominal files. This series is divided into two parts: pre-1921 and 1921-1950. A file list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

Personal Papers.

Family Papers, J7 Series. Original, 1880-1950, 6.100 m. (Vol. 1-31).

This series consists primarily of King's correspondence from members of his family. The letters are arranged chronologically up to the end of 1917 and after that by name of correspondent. A file list is available in the finding aid and on the Prime Ministers CD-ROM.
Also available on microfilm, reels H-2244 to H-2270

Personal Correspondence, J8 Series. Original, 1897-1950, 4.000 m. (Vol. 1-41).

This series includes the personal correspondence received by King between 1897 and 1950. This correspondence was from friends rather than from acquaintances or the general public. A file list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Spiritualism, J9 Series. Original, 1919-1950, 1.400 m. (Vol. 1-7).
This series includes correspondence, publications and memoranda arranged in subject files.

Laurier House and Kingsmere, J10 Series. Original, 1919-1950, 2.800 m. (Vol. 1-28).
This series includes financial, property, hospitality and job application files relating to King's two residences. A file list is available in the finding aid.

Finances, J11 Series. Original, 1907-1950, 1.600 m. (Vol. 1-16).
This series includes annual statements, material on investments, etc. arranged in subject files.

Personal Miscellaneous, J12 Series. Original, 1905-1950, 2.100 m. (Vol. 1-21).
This series consists of subject files on personal matters such as cars, church, health, insurance and staff.

Diaries, J13 Series. Original, 1893-1950, 7.420 m. (Vol. 147-209). Transcript, 1893-1950, 10.760 m. (Vol. 1-118, 127-129, 132-146). Microfiche, 1893-1946, 1949, 492 fiches. T-1 to T-275, M-1 to M-217. Photocopy, 1947-1948, 1950, 1.110 m. (Vol. 119-126, 130-131).
A list of the diaries and a microfiche conversion list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

King Family Papers, J14 Series. Original, 1840-1950, 2.000 m. (Vol. 1-20).
This series consists of correspondence of members of the King family with persons other than W.L.M. King. Included are the papers of John and Christina King, Mr. and Mrs. John King, Isabel King, Dr. and Mrs. Macdougall King, Mr. and Mrs. H.M. Lay, and the Lindsey family. A file list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

Souvenirs, J15 Series. Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 7.250 m. (Vol. 1-18).
This series, rearranged in 1981, contains a wide variety of material including programmes, historical documents and memorabilia collected by Mackenzie King. It is organized by type of document. A file list is available with the finding aid and on microfiche.

Election Campaign Posters, J16 Series. Original, 1940, 0.002 m.
These posters are in horizontal storage, 6 pages.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Literary Executors of the King Estate, J17 Series. Original, 1938-1969, 1.800 m. (Vol. 1-9).

Included is the correspondence of the Literary Executors, 1950-1958, relating to the writing of the W.L.M. King biography and the placement of the King Papers in the Public Archives. Also included are financial records of the Rockefeller Foundation grant for the W.L.M. King memoir project, 1950-1957. A file list is available with the finding aid and on microfiche.

McGregor, F.A., J18 Series. Original, 1950-1956, 0.100 m. (Vol. 1).

F.A. McGregor: Secretary to Deputy Minister of Labour, 1909-1910; teacher at Woodstock College, 1913-1914; assisted King in his studies in industrial relations under the Rockefeller Foundation, 1914-1919; private secretary to Leader of the Opposition and to the Prime Minister of Can^Aada, 1919-1925; Registrar, Combines Investigation Act, 1925-1937; Commissioner, Combines Investigation Act, 1937-1949; member of the Wartime Prices and Trade Board, 1939-1950, and enforcement administrator, 1941-1946; literary executor and a trustee of the estate of W.L.M. King. The papers were presented in 1980 by Mr. A.N. McGregor.

Correspondence between F.A. McGregor, the literary executors and others involved in the estate and in the biography of King, as well as personal correspondence. A file list is available with the finding aid.

Royal Trust Estate Papers. J19 Series. Original, 1950-1960, 0.160 m. (Vol. 1-2).

This series consists of the Royal Trust Company files relating to the W.L.M. King estate. File list.

Card Indexes, J20 Series. Original, n.d., 1919-1945, 9.300 m. (Vol. 1-31).

Comprises fourteen separate card indexes: Mackenzie King Papers (nominal), vols. 1-4; Liberal candidates, 1940 and 1945 elections, vol. 5; birthday and Christmas (nominal), vols. 6-8; biographical, vol. 9; birthday and Christmas acknowledgments - subjects, vols. 10-11; speeches, vols. 12-13; King's papers D-U, vol. 14, papers 1880-1919, vols. 15-16; war records, vols. 17-18; autograph letters, invitations, photographs, correspondence - British, U.S., Foreign A-Z, vol. 19; Canada correspondence (nominal), vols. 20-22; Mackenzie King papers F-Z, vols. 24-25; Mackenzie King papers 1922-1925, vols. 26-30; nominal, A-6, vol. 31.

Political Archives Section.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

MG 26
J

King, William Lyon Mackenzie (1874-1950). Premier ministre du Canada.

Fonds William Lyon Mackenzie King
Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 252.710 m. Photocopie, 1908-1950, 5.000 m. Transcription, 1893-1950, 15.000 m.
Instrument de recherche no 502.

1996-02-02

William Lyon Mackenzie King, petit-fils de William Lyon Mackenzie, est né à Kitchener (alors Berlin), Ontario, le 17 décembre 1874. Il étudie aux universités de Toronto (B.A., LL.B., M.A.), de Chicago et Harvard (M.A., Ph.D). Il se spécialise en économie politique et s'intéresse particulièrement aux problèmes ouvriers. En 1900, il est nommé premier sous-ministre du Travail et rédacteur de la Gazette du travail. Il démissionne en 1908 pour entrer à la Chambre des communes; en 1909, il devient le premier ministre du Travail. Il quitte la politique après sa défaite aux élections de 1911 et de 1914 à 1917, il étudie les relations industrielles à la Rockefeller Foundation. Il revient à la politique en 1919 après avoir été élu chef du parti Libéral. En 1921, il devient premier ministre et conserve ce poste (sauf pour quelques mois en 1926) jusqu'à la défaite de son parti aux élections de 1930.
Il est chef de l'Opposition jusqu'à la reprise du pouvoir par les Libéraux en 1935. Il réintègre alors son poste de premier ministre qu'il conservera jusqu'à sa retraite en novembre 1948. Il meurt le 22 juillet 1950 dans son domaine de Kingsmere.

Les papiers W.L. Mackenzie King furent déposés aux Archives publiques du Canada conformément au testament de M. King. Les papiers sont demeurés la propriété de ses exécuteurs littéraires jusqu'au 22 juillet 1975, date à laquelle ils sont devenus celle de la Couronne. Le dernier transfert eut lieu le 30 juin 1977.

Accès contrôlé.

Les originaux pour les séries aussi disponible sur microforme ont été retirés de la circulation. Les chercheurs doivent consulter le microforme. Les Journaux intimes (J13) sont aussi disponible comme les transcriptions.

Les instruments de recherche des papiers King ne sont pas encore tous terminés. La description de chaque série comprend une note explicative sur son (ses) instrument(s) de recherche. Consultez les archives des premiers ministres et ministres pour les instruments de recherche en préparation.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Deux matrices originales des enregistrements du Carilon de la Paix et du discours de King, 1er juillet 1927 ont été confiées à la division appropriée.

Les séries suivantes sont disponibles sur microformes : Première série de correspondance (J1), Mémoires et notes (J4), Volumes 1-409, Discours (J5), 1899-1932, Volumes 1-34, Papiers de famille (J7), et Journaux intimes (J13). L'instrument de recherche de chacune de ces séries comprend une liste de conversion des microfilms.

Papiers publics, 1876-1950, 208.400 m; papiers personnels, 1641-1969, 48.602 m.

Papiers publics. Original,

Première série de correspondance. Série J1. Original, 1889-1950, 44.700 m. (Vol. 1-447).

Cette série comprend un choix des lettres les plus importantes des dossiers du cabinet du premier ministre et des dossiers de la maison Laurier. La correspondance est classée par ordre alphabétique d'auteur pour chaque année avec pièces jointes et réponses réunies à la lettre principale et numérotées consécutivement. Il existe un index des auteurs et des matières pour la correspondance antérieure à 1921. L'index des auteurs est sur fiches et l'index des matières consiste en une liste alphabétique des sujets. L'index des matières est également sur microfilm (bobine C-4591 à C-4593). Pour la période 1922-1950, un index détaillé est disponible sur le CD-ROM des premiers ministres.
Une liste de conversion des numéros de bobines de la série est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiches. Parce que la correspondance de la série J1 pour les années 1922 à 1932, volumes 69-193 (bobines C-2242 à C-2331) a été reboîtée après le microfilmage, les numéros de volumes apparaissant dans les entêtes des microfilms sont inexacts. Il faut donc vérifier la liste de conversion pour avoir le bon numéro de volume.
Aussi disponible sur microfilm, bobines C-1901 à C-1952, C-2242 à C-2331, C-3672 à C-3695, C-3723 à C-3751, C-4566 à C-4576, C-4860 à C-4872, C-6804 à C-6814, C-7034 à C-7060, C-9871 à C-9887, C-9166 à C-9181, C-11035 à C-11055, C-4632.

Correspondance du Cabinet du premier ministre. Série J2. Original, 1921-1930, 1935-1948, 52.000 m. (Vol. 1-520).

Cette série comprend les dossiers-matière non compris dans la première série de correspondance. La liste des dossiers est disponible dans deux volumes reliés séparément ainsi que sur microfiches.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Correspondance générale. Série J3. Original, 1915-1950, 15.200 m. (Vol. 1-161). Photocopie, 8 pages.

Cette série comprend des lettres personnelles que King conservait à la maison Laurier et qui n'ont pas été retenues dans la première série (J1), dans la série des papiers de famille (J7) ni dans celle de la correspondance générale (J8). Une liste des boîtes est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche. Une liste des auteurs est disponible au Service des archives politiques.

Mémoires et notes. Série J4. Original, 1887-1950, 43.800 m. (Vol. 1-432).

Les mémoires, notes et quelques lettres qui n'étaient pas inclus dans la correspondance se trouvent dans cette série et sont classés en quatre périodes chronologiques : 1887-1921, 1922-1932, 1933-1939 et 1940-1950 avec matériel additionnel à la fin. Une liste complète des dossiers est disponible dans un volume relié, sur microfiche et sur le CD-ROM des premiers ministres.

Les volumes 1-409 sont aussi disponibles sur microfilms, bobines C-1953 à C-1983, C-2475, C-2475A, C-2476 à C-2480, C-2575 à C-2576, C-2622 à C-2626, C-2693 à C-2731, C-4253 à C-4289, H-1471 à H-1562.

Discours. Série J5. Original, 1899-1950, 10.600 m. (Vol. 1-105).

Cette série comprend des notes de discours, des brouillons, des copies imprimées, des commentaires et comptes rendus de journaux classés par ordre chronologique. Une liste donnant le sujet, la date et l'endroit de chaque discours se trouve dans un instrument de recherche relié séparément et sur microfiche.

Les discours de 1899-1932 sont aussi disponibles sur microfilm, bobines C-1984 à C-1988, C-2788 à C-2800

Brochures et coupures de journaux. Série J6. Original, 1876-1950, 42.100 m. (Vol. 1-245).

Cette série contient des coupures de journaux, des dépliants et des brochures qui sont classées alphabétiquement dans des dossiers de noms et de sujets. Cette série est divisée en deux parties : les documents antérieurs à 1921 et ceux de 1921 à 1950. Une liste est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Papiers personnels.

Papiers de famille. Série J7. Original, 1880-1950, 6.100 m. (Vol. 1-31).

Cette série contient des lettres écrites à King par des membres de sa famille. La correspondance est en ordre chronologique jusqu'à la fin de 1917; après cette année, elle est classée par correspondant. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur le CD-ROM des premiers ministres.

Aussi disponible sur microfilm, bobines H-2244 à H-2270.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Correspondance personnelle. Série J8. Original, 1897-1950, 4.000 m. (Vol. 1-41).
Cette série comprend la correspondance reçue par King entre les années 1897 et 1950. Cette correspondance provenait de ses amis plutôt que de ses connaissances ou du public en général. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Spiritisme. Série J9. Original, 1919-1950, 1.400 m. (Vol. 1-7).
Cette série comprend des lettres, des publications et des mémoires classés par matière.

Maison Laurier et Kingsmere. Série J10. Original, 1919-1950, 2.800 m. (Vol. 1-28).
Cette série comprend des lettres ayant trait à des plans, des meubles, etc., des résidences de King. Elle est organisée en dossiers-matière. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche.

Finances. Série J11. Original, 1907-1950, 1.600 m. (Vol. 1-16).
Cette série comprend des états annuels, des documents relatifs à des placements, etc., organisés en dossiers-matières.

Papiers personnels divers. Série J12. Original, 1905-1950, 2.100 m. (Vol. 1-21).
Cette série comprend des dossiers-matières sur des affaires personnelles (voitures, église, clubs, santé, assurances et personnel).

Journaux intimes. Série J13. Original, 1893-1950, 7.420 m. (Vol. 147-209). Microfiche, 1893-1950, 492 fiches. T-1 à T-275, M-1 à M-217. Transcription, 1893-1946, 1949, 10.760 m. (Vol. 1-146). Photocopie, 1947-1948, 1950, 1.110 m.
Une liste des journaux intimes et une liste de conversion de ces journaux sur microfiche, sont disponibles dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Papiers de la famille King. Série J14. Original, 1840-1950, 2.000 m. (Vol. 1-20).
Cette série comprend la correspondance des membres de la famille King avec d'autres personnes que W.L.M. King. On y trouve des lettres de John et Christina King, M. et Mme John King, Isabel King, Dr. et Mme Macdougall King, M. et Mme H.M. Lay et la famille Lindsey. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Souvenirs. Série J15. Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 7.250 m. (Vol. 1-18).
Cette série ré-organisée en 1981, comprend une variété de documentation y compris des programmes, des documents historiques, des souvenirs collectionnés par Mackenzie King. Elle est organisée par type de document. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Affiches de la campagne électorale. Série J16. Original, 1940, 0.002 m.
Ces affiches sont dans le classeur horizontal, 6 pages.

Exécuteurs littéraires de M. King. Série J17. Original, 1938-1969, (Vol. 1-9).
Cette série comprend de la correspondance des exécuteurs littéraires, 1950-1958, au sujet de la biographie de W.L.M. King et les documents sur le dépôt des papiers de M. King aux Archives publiques. Il y a aussi des dossiers financiers ayant trait à la fondation Rockefeller et au don de celle-ci au projet des mémoires de King, 1950-1957. Une liste des dossiers est disponible à l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

McGregor F.A. Série J18. Original, 1950-1956, 0.100 m.
F.A. McCregor; Secrétaire du sous-ministre du Travail, 1909-1910; professeur au Collège Woodstock, 1913-1914, assista W.L.M. King lorsqu'il fit des études en relations industrielles grâce à une bourse de la fondation Rockefeller, 1914-1919; secrétaire particulier du chef de l'opposition et du Premier ministre du Canada, 1919-1925; greffier, Loi relative aux enquêtes sur les coalitions, 1925-1937; commissaire, Loi relative aux enquêtes sur les coalitions, 1937-1949; membre de la Commission des prix et du commerce en temps de guerre, 1939-1950, et agent d'exécution, 1941-1946; l'un des exécuteurs littéraires et des fiduciaires de la succession de W.L.M. King. Les papiers ont été présentés aux Archives en 1980 par A.N. McGregor.
Correspondance entre F.A. McGregor, les exécuteurs littéraires et les diverses autres personnes concernées par la succession et la biographie de W.L.M. King. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche.

Trust Royal. Série J19. Original, 1950-1960, (Vol. 1-2).
Cette série comprend les dossiers de la compagnie Trust Royal concernant la succession de W.L.M. King.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Fichiers index. Série J20. Original, n.d., 1919-1945, 9.300 m. (Vol. 1-31).

Les quatorze fichiers, comprennent un index nominatif, vols. 1-4; les candidats Libéraux, les élections de 1940 et 1945, vol. 5; les cartes de souhaits - nominatif, vols. 6-8; un index biographique, vol. 9; les réponses des cartes de souhaits - sujets, vols. 10-11; les discours, vols. 12-13; les papiers de King, D-U, vol. 14; les papiers 1880-1919, vols. 15-16; les archives de guerre, vols. 17-18; les lettres signées, les invitations, les photos, la correspondance - anglaise, américaine, étrangère, vol. 19; Canada - la correspondance - nominative, vols. 20-22; les papiers de Mackenzie King F-Z, vols. 24-25; les papiers de Mackenzie King 1922-1925, vols. 26-30; un fichier nominatif A-6, vol. 31.

Section des archives politiques.

W.L.M. King Speeches Series MG 26 J 5

INTRODUCTION

The W.L.M. King Speeches series contains speech notes, drafts, printed copies, newspaper reports and comments on speeches. The material is arranged chronologically. A list giving the subject, date and place of each speech is available in the King finding aid, number 502. The arrangement of the speeches reflects the way the papers came to the National Archives in several series of overlapping files. The Bound Volumes contain mainly typewritten speech notes and speech material. The Chronological files consist mainly of clippings reporting on speeches as well as some typewritten material. The St-Laurent files (so-called because they were received from the Prime Minister's Office when Louis St-Laurent was in office) contain both clippings and typewritten material.

W.L.M. King, Série des discours, MG 26 J5

INTRODUCTION

La série des discours du fonds W.L.M. King comprend des ébauches e discours, des textes manuscrits et imprimés des discours, des coupures de presses et des commentaires áu sujet des discours. Les documents sont classés en ordre chronologique. On peut trouver dans l'instrument de recherche numéro 502 (King) une liste indiquant le sujet, la date et le lieu de chaque discours. Le fait que les discours sont parvenus aux Archives nationales en différentes séries se chevauchant se réflète dans leur classement. Les volumes reliés contiennent principalement des textes dactylographiés de discours et des documents de référence. Les dossiers chronologiques contiennent surtout des coupures de presse relatives aux discours et des documents dactylographiés. Les dossiers St-Laurent (ainsi nommés parce qu'uils ont été transférés du Bureau de premier ministre lorsque Louis St-Laurent était en poste) comprend également des coupures de presse et des documents dactylographiés.

FILE BEGAN ON PREVIOUS REEL

LE DOSSIER A DEBUTE SUR LA BOBINE PRECEDENTE

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
85		Speech Material, General Election	1940	D 54218 - D 54516	
85		Addresses delivered by Rt. Hon. W.L.M. King in the course of his visit to Western Canada	June-July 1941	D 54517 - D 54597	
85		Extract of Speeches by the Prime Minister on the Western Tour	July 1941	D 54598 - D 54649	
85		Notes on Speeches. Speeches outside Parliament	14 Jan. 1941 to 2 Oct. 1942	D 54650 - D 54822	
86		Speeches outside Parliament, Notes	4 Sept. 1941 to 20 May 1942	D 54823 - D 54990	
86		Speeches outside Parliament	5 June 1942 to 31 Dec. 1942	D 54991 - D 55112	
86		Notes of Speeches, 1943	20 Jan. 1943 to 19 Dec. 1942	D 55113 - D 55245	
86		Speeches outside Parliament 1943	19 Jan. 1943 to 31 Dec. 1943	D 55246 - D 55424	

you yourself enjoy, once you think of the government as supreme over Parliament, or of Parliament as supreme over the people, the whole structure of representative and responsible government will begin to crumble, and the basis of democratic freedom and popular liberties will eventually be destroyed.

The fact that after five sessions of a Parliament elected in 1935, a dissolution in 1940, under any circumstances or at any moment, could be called into question, when the law of the land requires a general election at least once in every five years, shows how completely some persons have ~~forgotten~~ overlooked, if indeed they have ever fully understood, the safeguards by which our liberties are secured. It should never be forgotten that only by free and regular elections is democracy itself preserved. Burke long ago pointed out that it is not the will of the House of Commons but the will of the country that should prevail, if government by the people is to survive.

I might add

I might add that our democratic system of government is even less likely to be preserved if the wishes of an Opposition in the House of Commons, or of any minority group are to be allowed to interfere with or to delay an appeal to the people by a government whose sole and final responsibility is to the people. This is particularly applicable in the case of the present administration which, right to the end of Parliament, continued to enjoy the unbroken support of the largest following any Ministry has had in the Parliament of Canada.

The British system of government places certain responsibilities upon the Prime Minister which he alone can discharge. It is his duty to see that the Constitution is at all times upheld, and this in spirit as well as in letter.

Speaking out of a wealth of his long political experience, I once heard Sir Wilfrid Laurier describe the Constitution, in its bearing upon the relationship between Parliament and the people, as "the Ark of the Covenant". ~~It is by~~

~~It is by upholding~~

D 54468

It is by upholding the Constitution that the rights of the people are preserved. In the performance of this task, as with all else, a Prime Minister is responsible not only for what he does, but for what he fails or refuses to do. Please remember this when you enquire as to the reasons which compelled me to advise dissolution at the time I did, and under the circumstances then existing. In advising dissolution, I had to consider not only what the situation was, but how it might develop as a result of the dissolution of Parliament. I had equally to consider what situation was likely to develop if dissolution were deferred.

Just consider the position we would now be in, if I had not taken the course I did. In all probability Parliament would still have been sitting, with dissolution probable at any time, and a general election certain as soon as dissolution came. Suppose that dissolution had come after Easter, since it could hardly have come before.

It might not have come

D 54469

Not only does the letter of the Constitution require that an election be held at least every five years, but the spirit of the Constitution requires that where any great question arises, upon which the people have not had an opportunity to pronounce at the previous election, they shall be given that opportunity, even if it involves the dissolution of Parliament some considerable time in advance of the end of the normal life of Parliament. To see that the electorate is afforded such opportunity is part of the special responsibility of the Prime Minister. Obviously, that opportunity could not be given at the outbreak of war. It was then my duty to have Parliament summoned immediately, that it might decide upon the all-important question of Canada's participation and in the event of any participation make the necessary provision for the conduct of the war. Once it was decided that Canada should enter the war at the side of Britain and France, it was not less imperative that there should be no delay in the immediate organization of our war effort. Once that organization was sufficiently effected to permit of an election being held, it was clearly my duty to see that the people were given the opportunity, with as little delay as possible, to say who, during the next five years, were to represent them in their Parliament in the making of war and, may we not also pray, in the making of peace.

D 54470.

It might not have come till June or July - June is the month Dr. Manion and his friends were evidently counting upon for an election. Today we would probably have been, just on the eve of a general election campaign which would have taken the next eight weeks. After eight long weeks of bitter wrangling in Parliament, we should have had another eight weeks of political controversy in the country. I wonder in what shape Canadian unity and Canada's war effort would have been at the end of that time? I wonder how this country would have looked in the eyes of our allies and also in the eyes of the enemy! Today, instead, the election which preserved your rights is happily almost over.

The people of Canada have been enabled in the past eight weeks to hear the issues fully discussed at a time of comparative quiet in Europe. What is even more important, if the present administration is returned, the government itself will, without further interruption, be in a position to give its whole time and attention to the prosecution of Canada's war effort.

<u>Are we not fortunate indeed</u>

Are we not fortunate indeed that the men in our fighting forces have already cast their ballots and that the election will be over before the intensity of wholesale and concentrated warfare descends upon Europe. If I had not acted as I did, I would, at this very moment, have been rightly receiving the strongest condemnation for failing to foresee the consequences of delay. And I would have been properly blamed for those consequences.

I know ask you whether the interests of the people of Canada have not been better served by my action in accepting the challenge immediately the efficiency of our war effort was called into question. The dissolution may have upset the well-laid plans of men more concerned with their own personal and political advantage than with Canada's war effort. But since there had to be an election this year, I am confident that the people of Canada will rejoice when this campaign is ended and they have returned, as I believe they will,

D 54472

a strong government backed by an unquestioned mandate - a government able and anxious, once again, to give its full and undivided attention to the winning of the war.

I knew that by dissolving Parliament I was subjecting my colleagues and myself to attack. I knew that our opponents would be able to make a hundred irresponsible and reckless charges while we were replying carefully and accurately to one. If there was any political advantage in the dissolution of Parliament, it was not an advantage to the Liberal party or to the present administration. Had we kept Parliament in session we could have replied fully and completely to the unfounded and ~~re~~ irresponsible charges. We were convinced, however, that the needs of Canada and her allies had provided us with more important work to do than to wage a political campaign in Parliament, only to be followed a few months later by a continuation of that campaign in the country. The political advantage of dissolution, if there was any, was an advantage to our opponents.

I do not think

D 54473

I do not think I should let the present occasion pass without citing for you the opinion, on the dissolution, of the best known authority on the constitution of the Empire and responsible government in the Dominions. That authority is Mr. Berriedale Keith, of Edinburgh University. I quote from a letter written by Mr. Berriedale Keith and published in "The Scotsman" of Edinburgh, as soon after the dissolution of the Canadian Parliament as January 27th: "It cannot be said for a moment that any unfair advantage is being taken. Mr. King is simply availing himself of the earliest possible moment to secure the authority of the electorate for the concentration of Canadian energy on winning the war. He could not have dissolved sooner, for time was necessary to conclude the air training scheme and to organize the military forces. The episode should be treated in its true light, the most striking vindication of democratic government in the British Commonwealth." This, I believe, will be the verdict of history.

You will recall

D 54474

Criticism of the dissolution has, from the beginning, been voiced by those who were disappointed and frustrated by the unsuccessful attempt to prolong the life of Parliament with the object of forming a union government. You will recall how many were asking: "Why have an election at all in time of war?" Perhaps you have been among the number who have felt that an effort should have been made to continue Parliament in existence indefinitely. Parliament could only have been kept in existence beyond five years by over-riding the Constitution, and by depriving you of the right to choose whom you wished to manage your affairs in time of war. Had members of the House of Commons joined in extending the life of Parliament, without authority from the Constitution or from you, they would have completely usurped all your rights and powers.

Abraham Lincoln, at the time of the great civil war, was faced with the problem of an election in war time in circumstances even more difficult. The Constitution of the United States called for a presidential

election every four years.

D 54475

election every four years. The Civil War began in April, 1861. The presidential elections were due in November, 1864. Lincoln had to decide whether he and his colleagues would override the Constitution and extend their own term on the pretext that the Constitution was not framed to cope with civil war. Lincoln maintained that failure to hold the elections would be an admission that the rebellion had succeeded, and that America's free institutions had already been destroyed in a war for freedom. "We cannot", he said, "have free government without elections." The elections were held. Lincoln and his government were returned and the world was shown that democracy and freedom could be maintained despite the existence of war.

I venture to say that when Tuesday next is past it will be the proud boast of the people of this country, if not indeed of the whole British Empire, that Canada has added another chapter to the history of democracy in the new world. For our country will have

shown, that under

D54476

shown, that under British parliamentary institutions, it is possible for a free people, at a time of war, to preserve their electoral freedom and the fundamental liberties which it secures.

D 54477

Headings for Ontario Broadcast of March 23, 1940

Page 2: (1) Defence of Freedom at home and abroad

(2) Doing the Right Thing

Page 4: (3) Representatives, Government and Parliament responsible to the People

Page 5: (4) The Dissolution of Parliament more than Justified

Page 6: (5) Duty of Prime Ministers to protect the People in rights secured by the Constitution

Page 7: (6) An election at earliest possible date imperative

Page 8: (7) The national interest the first consideration

Page 9: (8) What would have followed had parliament not been dissolved.

Page 10: (9) Obvious advantages which have followed dissolution.

Page 11: (10) Highest interests of the people served.

Page 12: (11) Most striking vindication of democratic government.

Page 13: (12) Reasons for an election in time of war.

Page 14: (13) Lincoln faced with a similar situation.

Page 15: (14) Chapters in the history of democracy.

Page 16: (15) The case for and against National Government

D 54478

Page 17: (16) Motive underlying Dr. Manion's advocacy of National Government.

Page 18: (17) Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Robert Borden.

Page 19: (18) Dr. Manion and his lieutenants

Page 20: (19) Evidence of Nazi mentality in public utterances.

Page21: (20) Impossibility of any National Government ever being formed under Dr. Manion.

(21) The government of the United Kingdom and Australia.

Page 23: (22) Impossible for Dr. Manion to form strong united government.

Page 24: (23) The National Government party neither a party, or national, or a government.

(24) Dr. Manion's attempt to form another one-man party.

Pag2 25: (25) Serious consequences were present government to fail of a majority.

Page 26: (26) War Cabinet would become a debating society.

Page 27: (27) Present administration's return evidence of a united war effort of a united Canada.

Page 28: (28) An appeal to the Canadian people.

Page 29: (29) The real aim: Victory, Peace, Freedom.

(30) The real issue: Canada's destiny and the fate of the world.

D 54479

Final draft - March 23rd

CANADA AND THE WAR

The Defence of Freedom at Home and Abroad

Significance of the 1940 Campaign

Ladies and Gentlemen:

In the last of the broadcasts in the present campaign, I am pleased to have the opportunity of speaking to the men and women of my native province. As most of you are aware, I was born and educated in Ontario. I have lived here for the whole of my life. With the province and its capital city, Toronto, there are personal and family associations which extend over more than a century and a quarter. They are intimately connected with the establishment and defence of political freedom. This evening, I would like to make clear ~~wherein~~ that the main objective of the government in the prosecution of Canada's war effort has been and will continue to be the preservation and extension of freedom at home and abroad.

Amidst the din and turmoil

Defence of Freedom at home and abroad

Amidst the din and turmoil of a political conflict, it is not always easy for those in the thick of the fight to appreciate the full significance of the battle in which they are engaged. We are, however, sufficiently near the end of the present elections for all to discern the main objectives of our campaign. The government has maintained and protected the foundations of our own political freedom, while at the same time we have been striving with all our strength to contribute to the preservation, and, I trust, to the expansion of freedom across the seas. I would like you to have that picture in your minds when you go to the polls on Tuesday next. It will help you to appreciate the part which each one of you, as a citizen of Canada, can have in the making of history.

Doing the right thing.

I know that many of you have been perplexed by not a few of the matters to which frequent reference has been made by our political opponents.

<u>You want to be sure</u>

You want to be sure in your own minds that in the important actions which our opponents have questioned or condemned, the present administration has done the right thing. Above all, you want to be sure that you are doing the right thing if you cast your ballot, in support of the present government, as I hope you may feel the interests of the country demand.

Let me proceed to remove what doubts may still exist, and make clear to you the full significance of the course which we have followed, and the position we have taken.

In this old province of Ontario, throughout the campaign, two subjects have been discussed largely to the exclusion of all others: they are the dissolution of Parliament on January 25th, and Dr. Manion's proposal for a so-called National Government. The one relates to the past, the other to the future. Tonight I propose briefly to discuss both.

In matters of government

representatives, government and Parliament responsible to the People

In matters of government, the final test of all actions and policies is whether they serve the interests of the people better than some other course. Government is not conducted to serve the political interests of the opponents of an administration, or the personal interests of the people's representatives in Parliament. The interests of the people themselves are the supreme concern of democratic government. You, the people, would do well to remember that you, at all times, are the sovereign power in the State. Your representatives in Parliament do not constitute the power of democracy. Neither the government, nor even Parliament, is sovereign. Your representatives, your government, and your Parliament, are your servants; all alike are finally responsible to you, their masters. Once you allow yourselves to be blind to this view, once you begin to think of your representatives as possessing rights superior to those which

you yourself enjoy,

you yourself enjoy, once you think of the government as supreme over Parliament, or of Parliament as supreme over the people, the whole structure of representative and responsible government will begin to crumble, and the basis of democratic freedom and popular liberties will eventually be destroyed.

The dissolution of Parliament more than justified

The fact that after five sessions of a Parliament elected in 1935, a dissolution in 1940, under any circumstances, or at any moment, could be called into question, when the law of the land requires a general election at least once in every five years, shows how completely some persons have overlooked, if indeed they have ever fully understood, the safeguards by which our liberties are secured. It should never be forgotten that only by free and regular elections is democracy itself preserved.] [Burke long ago pointed out that it is not the will of the House of Commons but the will of the country that should prevail, if government by the people is to survive.

I might add

I might add that our democratic system of government is even less likely to be preserved if, in the House of Commons, the wishes of an Opposition or of any minority group, are to be allowed to interfere with or to delay an appeal to the country by a government whose sole and final responsibility is to the people. This is particularly applicable in the case of the present administration which, right to the end of Parliament, continued to enjoy the unbroken support of the largest following any Ministry has had in the Canadian House of Commons.

The British system of government places certain responsibilities upon the Prime Minister which he alone can discharge. It is a special duty for him to see that the Constitution is at all times upheld, and this in spirit as well as in letter. Not only does the letter of the Constitution require that an election be held at least every five years, but the spirit of the Constitution requires that where any great question

arises,

arises, upon which the people have not had an opportunity to pronounce at the previous election, they shall be given that opportunity, even if it involves the dissolution of Parliament some considerable time in advance of the end of its normal life. To see that the electorate is afforded such opportunity is part of the special responsibility of the Prime Minister. an election at earliest possible date imperative

Obviously, that opportunity could not be given at the outbreak of war. It was then my duty to have Parliament summoned immediately, that it might decide upon the all-important question of Canada's participation and, in the event of any participation, make the necessary provision for the conduct of the war. Once it was decided that Canada should enter the war at the side of Britain and France, it was not less imperative that there should be no delay in the immediate organization of our war effort. As soon, however, as that organization was sufficiently effected to permit of an election being held, it was clearly my duty to see that, with as little delay as possible, the people were given the opportunity to say who, during

the next five years, were to represent them in their Parliament in the making of war, and may we not also pray, in the making of peace.

Speaking out of the wealth of his long political experience, I once heard Sir Wilfrid Laurier describe the Constitution, in its bearing upon the relationship between Parliament and the people, as "the Ark of the Covenant." It is by upholding the Constitution that the rights of the people are preserved.

The national interest - the first consideration

In the performance of this task, as with all else, a Prime Minister is responsible not only for what he does, but for what he fails or refuses to do. Please remember this when you ask the reasons which led me to advise dissolution at the time I did, and under the circumstances then existing. In advising dissolution, I had to consider not only what the situation was, but how it might develop as a result of the dissolution of Parliament. I had equally to consider what situation was likely to develop if dissolution were deferred.

Just consider the position

Just consider the position we would now be in, if I had not taken the course I did. In all probability, Parliament would still be sitting, with dissolution probable at any time, and a general election certain as soon as dissolution came. Suppose that dissolution had come after Easter, since it could hardly have come before ~~the 1st of May~~ should have followed had Parliament not been dissolved.

Today we would probably have been just on the eve of a general election campaign, which would have taken the next eight weeks. It might not have come until June or July - June is the month Dr. Manion and his friends were evidently counting upon for an election. After eight weeks or more of bitter wrangling in Parliament, we should have had another eight weeks of political controversy in the country. I wonder in what shape Canadian unity and Canada's war effort would have been at the end of that time? I wonder how this country would have appeared in the eyes of our allies, and also in the eyes of the enemy!

Today, instead,

Today, instead, the election which preserved your rights is happily almost over. The people of Canada have been enabled, in the past eight weeks, to hear the issues fully discussed at a time when the allied war front in Europe has been comparatively quiet. What is even more important, if the present administration is returned, the government iself will, without further interruption, be in a position to give its whole time and attention to the prosecution of Canada's war effort. Are we not fortunate indeed that the men in our fighting forces have already cast their ballots, and that the election will be over before the intensity of wholesale and concentrated warfare descends upon Europe. If I had not acted as I did, I would, at this very moment, have been rightly receiving the strongest condemnation for failing to foresee the consequences of delay. And I would have been properly blamed for those consequences.

I now ask you

highest interests of the people served

I now ask you whether the interests of the people of Canada have not been better served by my action in accepting the challenge immediately the efficiency of our war effort was called into question. The dissolution may have upset the well-laid plans of men more concerned with their own personal and political advantage than with Canada's war effort. But, since there had to be an election this year, I am confident that the people of Canada will rejoice when this campaign is ended, and they have returned, as I believe they will, a strong government backed by an unquestioned mandate - a government able and anxious, once again, to give its full and undivided attention to the winning of the war.

I knew that by dissolving Parliament I was subjecting my colleagues and myself to attack. I knew that, in the campaign, our opponents would make a hundred irresponsible and reckless charges while we were replying carefully and accurately to one.

If there was any political advantage in the dissolution of Parliament, it was not an advantage to the Liberal party, or to the present administration; it was an advantage to our opponents. Had we kept Parliament in session we could have replied fully and completely to their unfounded and irresponsible charges. We were convinced, however, that the needs of Canada and her allies had imposed upon us far more important tasks than the waging of a political campaign in Parliament, and a continuation of that campaign a few months later in the country.

I do not think I should let the present occasion pass without citing for you the opinion, on the dissolution, of the best known authority on the constitution of the British Empire and responsible government in the Dominions. That authority is Mr. Berriedale Keith, of Edinburgh University. I quote from a letter written by Mr. Berriedale Keith and published in "The Scotsman" of Edinburgh, on January 27th, two days after the dissolution of our Parliament.

It reads:

It reads: "It cannot be said for a moment that any unfair advantage is being taken. Mr. King is simply availing himself of the earliest possible moment to secure the authority of the electorate for the concentration of Canadian energy on winning the war. He could not have dissolved sooner, for time was necessary to conclude the air training scheme and to organize the military forces. The episode should be treated in its true light, the most striking vindication of democratic government in the British Commonwealth." This, I believe, ladies and gentlemen, will be the verdict of history.

reasons for an election in time of war

Criticism of the dissolution has, from the beginning, been voiced by those who were disappointed and frustrated by the unsuccessful attempt to prolong the life of Parliament with the object of forming a union government. You will recall how many were asking: "Why have an election at all in time of war?" Perhaps you have been among the number who have felt that an effort should have been made to continue Parliament in existence indefinitely.

Parliament could only

Parliament could only have been kept in existence beyond five years by over-riding the Constitution, and by depriving you of the right to choose whom you wished to manage your affairs in time of war. Had members of the House of Commons joined in extending the life of Parliament, without authority from the Constitution or from you, they would have completely usurped all your rights and powers.

Abraham Lincoln, at the time of the great civil war, was faced with the problem of an election in war time in circumstances even more difficult. The Constitution of the United States called for a presidential election every four years. The Civil War began in April, 1861. The presidential elections were due in November, 1864. Lincoln had to decide whether he and his colleagues would override the Constitution and extend their own term on the pretext that the Constitution was not framed to cope with civil war.

Lincoln maintained

Lincoln maintained that failure to hold the elections would be an admission that the rebellion had succeeded, and that America's free institutions had already been destroyed in a war for freedom. "We cannot", he said, "have free government without elections." The elections were held. Lincoln and his government were returned, and the world was shown that, even in the midst of a Civil War, democracy and freedom could be maintained.

* Obsoletes in the history of democracy

I venture to say that when Tuesday next is past, it will be the proud boast of the people of this country, if not indeed of the whole British Empire, that Canada has added another chapter to the history of democracy in the new world. For our country will have shown, that under British parliamentary institutions, it is also possible for a free people, at a time of war, to preserve their electoral freedom and the fundamental liberties which it secures.

Let me now say

The case for and against National Government

Let me now say a few words about the proposal for national government as it has been discussed in the present elections. What Dr. Manion means, when he speaks of national government, is a coalition, or union government - a government composed of members of different political parties who combine their forces to achieve a given end. There may be times when this form of government may be desirable. In some circumstances, it may even be a necessity. Such a situation may arise when a government and an opposition are so evenly balanced that party government is well-nigh impossible. This was the situation after the union of Upper and Lower Canada and before Confederation. No party could secure a clear majority, and, without a coalition, government itself could not be carried on. This was the situation which led George Brown and others to join with Sir John A. Macdonald to form a coalition government.

Circumstances have also

D 54495

Circumstances have also arisen in which men of opposing parties regard a specific policy as essential to the welfare of the country, and see no way of securing its adoption except by combining their forces in a union government. This was the case in 1917, when the union government of Sir Robert Borden was formed to put through conscription. Neither of these situations presents itself in Canada today, and neither seems likely to arise.

All that Dr. Manion is trying to do is to elect a party government, by the device of calling it a national government.

There is a right way and a wrong way to go about anything. If Dr. Manion, and those who are supporting his idea of national government, ever had any real desire to form such a government, they would not have expended so much of their efforts on antagonizing and vilifying the very men with whom they would have to co-operate in the affairs of government.

Instead, they would

Instead, they would have done their utmost to conciliate them, and to remove any feelings of personal antipathy and antagonism from those with whom they differed politically.

Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Robert Borden

Dr. Manion has referred to the coalition or union governments formed by Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Robert Borden. Neither Sir John A. nor Sir Robert struck their party colours, and then tried to make a Joseph's coat of the rags and tatters that remained. Neither of them "submerged," as Dr. Manion says he has done, the party which had made him the leader. They recognized that, with the destruction of party identity, the elements of coalition and union necessary to form a national government themselves disappeared. Moreover, Sir John did not seek to destroy the character of the men with whom he was to have an intimate and close association in government. On the contrary, he sought to bury every feeling of personal

and political difference,

and political difference, and to build up in the minds of the public a feeling of confidence in those with whom he was associated in the coalition government. *Sir Lemieux and his lieutenants*

When Sir Robert Borden invited Mr. Rowell and other Liberals to join him in forming a union government, he did not begin by saying of them, as Dr. Manion said of me at Halifax some days ago, that they were "neither mentally nor temperamentally qualified to head an administration".

Dr. Manion's abuse and irresponsibilities have been so extravagant, that even he can scarcely hope that you will accept his statements at their face value. Sir Robert Borden would not have said, nor would he have permitted, *in his presence and without rebuke,* any of his supporters to say of a Minister of the Crown what was said in Dr. Manion's presence of the Minister of National Defence at his public meeting at Toronto. These were the words used: "That dyspeptic little son of Mars has been a standing joke in every military camp since he blossomed forth as our new war lord last September."

ladies and gentlemen

These words were used

Evidence of Nazi mentality in public utterances

(Ladies and Gentlemen,

These words were used of a Minister of the Crown who, in the last war, enlisted as a private. They were used of a man who was gassed in the last war. They were used of a man whose physical and moral courage has triumphed over the physical handicap which is the heritage of his war service. They were used of a man who did not seek the portfolio of Minister of National Defence, but accepted its burdens as a patriotic duty.

The words were used by a man who is not without ambition to occupy the position now held by the honourable, courageous, and able public servant whose sterling qualities and patriotic services he so contemptuously dismisses.

I suggest that you examine with care the words of these ~~these words with care~~ of the various speeches. Is there not in their use something singularly akin to the language and the methods of those very Nazis whose system is endangering freedom the world over. What will become of Canada if the mentality and the methods implied by that utterance ever become a part of the supreme authority in our country.

I ask you to consider

impossibility of any national government ever being formed under Dr Manion

I ask you to consider carefully whether men of this type can hope to unite Canada in a national government pledged to a vigorous war effort. Dr. Manion and his associates by seeking throughout the campaign to question the motives, to decry the ability and the integrity, and to destroy the character and reputations of their opponents have, by these attempts to create suspicion and prejudice, removed every possibility of a national government with Dr. Manion at its head. It is too late now for Dr. Manion and his supporters to change their tactics, either toward the Conservative party, which they have submerged, or toward the Liberal party, which they have sought to defame. Fortunately, however, it is not too late for you to express your condemnation of methods which threaten to destroy our public life.

the Governments of the United Kingdom and Australia with approval

You are being told by our opponents that Canada alone of the democratic countries has not adopted National Government as a device for carrying on the war. The United Kingdom and Australia are held up as examples for Canada to follow. It is true that the government of the United Kingdom is called a National Government, but it is such only in name.

It was not in any event

It was not in any event formed to carry on the war. It was formed in 1931, to meet a financial emergency. It was faced from the outset with a vigorous opposition. That opposition has remained throughout and is stronger today that it was in 1931. As you well know, Mr. Atlee, the Leader of the Labour Party, and Sir Archibald Sinclair, the Leader of the Liberal Party, have co-operated in Parliament in the prosecution of the war but have remained leaders of the Opposition. They have felt that they could best serve the public interest at this time of war by declining office and by remaining in active Opposition in loyal fulfilment of their parliamentary function.

In Australia, until a few days ago, they had a minority government. The parties in Opposition had many more members than the government party. Recently the minority parties formed a coalition. The largest single party in Parliament, the Labour Party, is still in opposition, and a very formidable opposition it is.

I think all will agree

impossible for Dr Manion to form any strong united Government.

I think all will agree that what Canada needs most at this time is a strong, united representative government. May I ask those of you who may still feel inclined toward Dr. Manion's idea of national government: will a vote for Dr. Manion's candidate help to establish the strong government we most need? That depends first of all on Dr. Manion's chance of securing a majority in Parliament. Without a majority he will have no opportunity to form any government, national or otherwise. What are his chances? In some thirty constituencies he has no candidates. He has given up hope in them before the contest began. He no longer has the united support of the historic party whose name and traditions he threw away. Has he found recruits in other parties for his so-called "national government" party? We now have the answer. One of his supporters has told us that among the candidates supporting Dr. Manion are two Liberals and one man who previously belonged to no party! The two Liberals mentioned are as unknown to me as I imagine they are to most of you.

I doubt if they will

I doubt if they will be classed, even by Dr. Manion, as Cabinet timber.

The so-called "national government" party, is not a party, nor is it national, nor is it a government. I maintain that the present administration with a candidate in every constituency but one -- and in that one a candidate endorsed by the government -- has a far better claim to call itself national than the supporters of Dr. Manion. I doubt if any of the Conservative leaders, in their hearts, have any hope of seeing Dr. Manion head a government whether it be called Conservative, union or coalition or national. According to Dr. Manion they no longer have a party. In January, it seemed that Dr. Manion had abandoned his party. Today it begins to look as though what really happened was that the Conservative party had abandoned Dr. Manion. In any case one searches in vain, in this campaign, for the great Conservative names among his supporters.

Dr. Manion's is the third attempt in five short years to create a one-man party in Canada.

Mr. Stevens

Mr. Stevens tried with the success you know. Mr. Herridge has tried without success. Dr. Manion has a little more audacity than his predecessors. He is not content to call his experiment a party, he calls it a government.

You know and I know, and I believe Dr. Manion knows, he will not secure a majority from his own candidates. But suppose the present administration should fail to elect enough supporters to give it a majority, and, that instead, Dr. Manion's supporters, plus the C.C.F., plus a few Social Credit-New Democrats and Independents have a combined majority. What kind of government will result? Will it be the kind of government Canada wants in war-time? Will it be strong enough to prosecute our war effort effectively? serious consequences were present concerning a fact of a majority.

And how would all this look to the outside world? How would it be viewed in Germany? The government which had taken Canada unitedly into the war would have been defeated. Four conflicting groups would be contending for power. The three groups who together had defeated the government would be without any basis of common action;

one opposed to giving

one opposed to giving military aid to the allies, one for conscription, the third and largest without any fixed policy at all. The old Conservative party would be gone, and its so-called "national" successor trying in vain to form a government.

The present administration would either have to try to carry on with a daily prospect of defeat, or we would have to resign, go into opposition and leave those who had defeated us to form a government. *to oppose Cabinet would become a debate Speech.*

If the present administration resigned in such circumstances, Dr. Manion would naturally be called upon to form a government. Could he form any government, let alone a strong government? Where would he find allies? The C.C.F. leaders have repudiated such an alliance in advance; the New Democracy has not committed itself. Perhaps the price of their support would be an experiment in social credit and monetary inflation. But what would such an experiment do to Canada's war effort? It might well, by destroying our credit, destroy the country altogether.

In such a combination,

In such a combination, who would be the Ministers? Can you imagine an effective government stretching all the way from genuine Conservatism to the extremity of monetary theorists? The cabinet would cease to be a maker of policy and a director of administration. It would become a debating society. And all this at a time when the war would probably be growing in intensity, and when Canada would, as never before, need a strong government with unquestioned popular support.

Let me now present the alternative. What will happen if the present government is returned with a clear and substantial majority? It will mean that the government which brought Canada into the war at the side of Britain and France, has been sustained. It will mean that men and women of all provinces, of all creeds and classes, have given their support to a tried and experienced administration, for the united war effort of a united Canada. It will mean that once the heat of the campaign has passed, our citizens will be able to forget party

differences, and join

differences, and join with the war administration in the winning of the war. The return of the present administration will, without question, be held as the greatest evidence of the unity of the nation in its war effort. Such a result would do much to sustain the morale and to uplift the spirits of those at whose side Canada fights for victory, freedom, and an enduring peace. An appeal to the Canadian people

Ladies and gentlemen: Since the outbreak of war, causes have not changed, issues have not changed. Today, we see them in clearer outline than they appeared before our eyes in the tragic month of September. On the day when His Majesty the King proclaimed a state of war between the United Kingdom and Germany, it was my duty, and my privilege, to speak to the people of Canada. At that time, I concluded with an appeal, which I would like to repeat to you tonight:

"The people of Canada will, I know, face the days of stress and strain which lie ahead with calm and resolute courage. There is no home in Canada, no family, and no individual whose fortunes and freedom are not bound up in the present struggle. I appeal to my fellow-

Canadians to unite

Canadians to unite in a national effort to save from destruction all that makes life itself worth living, and to preserve for future generations those liberties and institutions which others have bequeathed to us."

The real aim: ~~[illegible]~~ Victory, Peace, Freedom.

At this time, all our thoughts should be concentrated upon one object. That object is a great united, national effort to achieve victory, to secure peace, and to maintain freedom, not only in Canada and for Britain and France, but wherever tyranny and aggression have sought to extend their sway.

Victory, Peace, Freedom; these three; - how may each one best be attained, and maintained? That is the thought I would like you to have in your minds as you go to the polls on Tuesday next. Remember that the real issue which lies before us all is nothing less than our future destiny, and the fate of the world.

The real issue: Canada's destiny and the fate of the world

May Divine Providence strengthen us in our determination, and guide you in your choice.

D 54508

CANADA AND THE WAR

The Defence of Freedom at Home and Abroad

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE 1940 CAMPAIGN.

A Radio Address by
Right Honourable
W. L. MACKENZIE KING
Ottawa, 23rd March, 1940

CANADA AND THE WAR

The Defence of Freedom at Home and Abroad

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE 1940 CAMPAIGN.

A radio address delivered by Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King from Ottawa, 23rd March, 1940.

Ladies and Gentlemen:

In the last of the broadcasts in the present campaign, I am pleased to have the opportunity of speaking to the men and women of my native province. As most of you are aware, I was born and educated in Ontario. I have lived here for the whole of my life. With the province and its capital city, Toronto, there are personal and family associations which extend over more than a century and a quarter. They are intimately connected with the establishment and defence of political freedom. This evening, I would like to make clear wherein the main objective of the government in the prosecution of Canada's war effort has been and will continue to be the preservation and extension of freedom at home and abroad.

Defence of Freedom at home and abroad.

Amidst the din and turmoil of a political conflict, it is not always easy for those in the thick of the fight to appreciate the full significance of the battle in which they are engaged. We are, however, sufficiently near the end of the present elections for all to discern the main objectives of our

campaign. The government has maintained and protected the foundations of our own political freedom, while at the same time we have been striving with all our strength to contribute to the preservation, and, I trust, to the expansion of freedom across the seas. I would like you to have that picture in your minds when you go to the polls on Tuesday next. It will help you to appreciate the part which each one of you, as a citizen of Canada, can have in the making of history.

Doing the Right Thing.

I know that many of you have been perplexed by not a few of the matters to which frequent reference has been made by our political opponents. You want to be sure in your own minds that in the important actions which our opponents have questioned or condemned, the present administration has done the right thing. Above all, you want to be sure that you are doing the right thing if you cast your ballot, in support of the present government, as I hope you may feel the interests of the country demand.

Let me proceed to remove what doubts may still exist, and make clear to you the full significance of the course which we have followed and the position we have taken.

In this old province of Ontario, throughout the campaign, two subjects have been discussed largely to the exclusion of all others: they are the dissolution of Parliament on January 25th, and Dr. Manion's proposal for a so-called National Government. The one relates to the past, the other to the future. Tonight I propose briefly to discuss both.

Representatives, Government and Parliament all responsible to the People.

In matters of government, the final test of all actions and policies is whether they serve the interests of the people better than some other course. Government is not conducted to serve the political interests of the opponents of an administration, or the personal interests of the people's representatives in Parliament. The interests of the people themselves are the supreme concern of democratic government. You, the people, would do well to remember that you, at all times, are the sovereign power in the State. Your representatives in Parliament do not constitute the power of democracy. Neither the government, nor even Parliament, is sovereign. Your representatives, your government, and your Parliament, are your servants; all alike are finally responsible to you, their masters. Once you allow yourselves to be blind to this view, once you begin to think of your representatives as possessing rights superior to those which you yourself enjoy, once you think of the government as supreme over Parliament, or of Parliament as supreme over the people, the whole structure of representative and responsible government will begin to crumble, and the basis of democratic freedom and popular liberties will eventually be destroyed.

The Dissolution of Parliament more than Justified.

The fact that after five sessions of a Parliament elected in 1935, a dissolution in 1940, under any circumstances or at any moment, could be called into question, when the law of the land requires a general election at least once in every five years, shows how completely some persons have overlooked, if indeed they have ever fully understood, the safeguards by which our liberties are secured. It should never be forgotten that only by free and regular elections is democracy itself preserved.

Burke long ago pointed out that it is not the will of the House of Commons but the will of the country that should prevail if government by the people is to survive. I might add that our democratic system of government is even less likely to be preserved if, in the House of Commons, the wishes of an Opposition or of any minority group, are to be allowed to interfere with or to delay an appeal to the country by a government whose sole and final responsibility is to the people. This is particularly applicable in the case of the

present administration which, right to the end of Parliament, continued to enjoy the unbroken support of the largest following any Ministry has had in the Canadian House of Commons.

Prime Minister's duty to protect People in rights secured by Constitution.

The British system of government places certain responsibilities upon the Prime Minister which he alone can discharge. It is a special duty for him to see that the Constitution is at all times upheld, and this in spirit as well as in letter. Not only does the letter of the Constitution require that an election be held at least every five years, but the spirit of the Constitution requires that where any great question arises, upon which the people have not had an opportunity to pronounce at the previous election, they shall be given that opportunity, even if it involves the dissolution of Parliament some considerable time in advance of the end of its normal life. To see that the electorate is afforded such opportunity is part of the special responsibility of the Prime Minister.

Election at earliest possible date imperative.

Obviously, that opportunity could not be given at the outbreak of war. It was then my duty to have Parliament summoned immediately, that it might decide upon the all-important question of Canada's participation and, in the event of any participation, make the necessary provision for the conduct of the war. Once it was decided that Canada should enter the war at the side of Britain and France, it was not less imperative that there should be no delay in the immediate organization of our war effort. As soon, however, as that organization was sufficiently effected to permit of an election being held, it was clearly my duty to see that, with as little delay as possible, the people were given the opportunity to say who, during the next five years, were to represent them in their Parliament in the making of war, and may we not also pray, in the making of peace.

Speaking out of the wealth of his long political experience, I once heard Sir Wilfrid Laurier describe the Constitution, in its bearing upon the relationship between Parliament and the people, as "the Ark of the Covenant." It is by upholding the Constitution that the rights of the people are preserved.

National interest the first consideration.

In the performance of this task, as with all else, a Prime Minister is responsible not only for what he does, but for what he fails or refuses to do. Please remember this when you ask the reasons which led me to advise dissolution at the time I did, and under the circumstances then existing. In advising dissolution, I had to consider not only what the situation was, but how it might develop as a result of the dissolution of Parliament. I had equally to consider what situation was likely to develop if dissolution were deferred.

Just consider the position we would now be in, if I had not taken the course I did. In all probability, Parliament would still be sitting, with dissolution probable at any time, and a general election certain as soon as dissolution came. Suppose that dissolution had come after Easter, since it could hardly have come before.

What would have followed had parliament not been dissolved.

Today we would probably have been just on the eve of a general election campaign, which would have taken the next eight weeks. It might not have come until June or July—June is the month Dr. Manion and his friends were evidently counting upon for an election. After eight weeks or more of bitter wrangling in Parliament, we should have had another eight weeks of political controversy in the country. I wonder in what shape Canadian unity and Canada's war effort would have been at the end of that time? I wonder how this country would have appeared in the eyes of our allies, and also in the eyes of the enemy! Today, instead, the election which preserved your rights is happily almost over.

Obvious advantages which have followed dissolution.

The people of Canada have been enabled, in the past eight weeks, to hear the issues fully discussed at a time when the allied war front in Europe has been comparatively quiet. What is even more important, if the present administration is returned, the government itself will, without further interruption, be in a position to give its whole time and attention to the prosecution of Canada's war effort. Are we not fortunate indeed that the men in our fighting forces have already cast their ballots, and that the election will be over before the intensity of wholesale and concentrated warfare descends upon Europe. If I had not acted as I did, I would, at this moment, have been rightly receiving the strongest condemnation for failing to foresee the consequences of delay. And I would have been properly blamed for those consequences.

Highest interests of the people served.

I now ask you whether the interests of the people of Canada have not been better served by my action in accepting the challenge, immediately the efficiency of our war effort was called into question. The dissolution may have upset the well-laid plans of men more concerned with their own personal and political advantage than with Canada's war effort. But, since there had to be an election this year, I am confident that the people of Canada will rejoice when this campaign is ended, and they have returned, as I believe they will, a strong government backed by an unquestioned mandate —a government able and anxious, once again, to give its full and undivided attention to the winning of the war.

I knew that by dissolving Parliament I was subjecting my colleagues and myself to attack. I knew that, in the campaign, our opponents would make a hundred irresponsible and reckless charges while we were replying carefully and accurately to one. If there was any political advantage in the dissolution of Parliament, it was not an advantage to the Liberal party or to the present administration; it was an

advantage to our opponents. Had we kept Parliament in session we could have replied fully and completely to their unfounded and irresponsible charges. We were convinced, however, that the needs of Canada and her allies had imposed upon us for more important tasks than the waging of a political campaign in Parliament, and a continuation of that campaign a few months later in the country.

Striking vindication of democratic government.

I do not think I should let the present occasion pass without citing for you the opinion, on the dissolution, of the best known authority on the constitution of the British Empire and responsible government in the Dominions. That authority is Mr. Berriedale Keith, of Edinburgh University. I quote from a letter written by Mr. Berriedale Keith and published in "The Scotsman" of Edinburgh, on January 27th, two days after the dissolution of our Parliament. It reads: "It cannot be said for a moment that any unfair advantage is being taken. Mr. King is simply availing himself of the earliest possible moment to secure the authority of the electorate for the concentration of Canadian energy on winning the war. He could not have dissolved sooner, for time was necessary to conclude the air training scheme and to organize the military forces. The episode should be treated in its true light, the most striking vindication of democratic government in the British Commonwealth." This, I believe, ladies and gentlemen, will be the verdict of history.

Reasons for an election in time of war.

Criticism of the dissolution has, from the beginning, been voiced by those who were disappointed and frustrated by the unsuccessful attempt to prolong the life of Parliament with the object of forming a union government. You will recall how many were asking: "Why have an election at all in time of war?" Perhaps you have been among the number who have felt that an effort should have been made to continue Parliament in existence indefinitely. Parliament could only have been kept in existence beyond five years by over-riding

the Constitution, and by depriving you of the right to choose whom you wished to manage your affairs in time of war. Had members of the House of Commons joined in extending the life of Parliament, without authority from the Constitution or from you, they would have completely usurped all your rights and powers.

Abraham Lincoln faced with a similar situation.

Abraham Lincoln, at the time of the great civil war, was faced with the problem of an election in war time in circumstances even more difficult. The Constitution of the United States for a presidential election every four years. The Civil War began in April, 1861. The presidential elections were due in November, 1864. Lincoln had to decide whether he and his colleagues would override the Constitution and extend their own term on the pretext that the Constitution was not framed to cope with civil war. Lincoln maintained that failure to hold the elections would be an admission that the rebellion had succeeded, and that America's free institutions had already been destroyed in a war for freedom. "We cannot", he said, "have free government without elections." The elections were held. Lincoln and his government were returned, and the world was shown that, even in the midst of a civil war, democracy and freedom could be maintained.

Chapters in the history of democracy.

I venture to say that when Tuesday next is past, it will be the proud boast of the people of this country, if not indeed of the whole British Empire, that Canada has added another chapter to the history of democracy in the new world. For our country will have shown, that under British parliament institutions, it is also possible for a free people, at a time of war, to preserve their electoral freedom and the fundamental liberties which it secures.

The case for and against National Government.

Let me now say a few words about the proposal for national government as it has been discussed in the present elections. What Dr. Manion means, when he speaks of

national government, is a coalition, or union government—a government composed of members of different political parties who combine their forces to achieve a given end. There may be times when this form of government may be desirable. In some circumstances, it may even be a necessity. Such a situation may arise when a government and an opposition are so evenly balanced that party government is well-nigh impossible. This was the situation after the union of Upper and Lower Canada before Confederation. No party could secure a clear majority, and, without a coalition, government itself could not be carried on. This was the situation which led George Brown and others to join with Sir John A. Macdonald to form a coalition government.

Circumstances have also arisen in which men of opposing parties regard a specific policy as essential to the welfare of the country, and see no way of securing its adoption except by combining their forces in a union government. This was the case in 1917, when the union government of Sir Robert Borden was formed to put through conscription. Neither of these situations presents itself in Canada today, and neither seems likely to arise.

Motive underlying Dr. Manion's advocacy of National Government.

All that Dr. Manion is trying to do is to elect a party government by the device of calling it a national government.

There is a right way and a wrong way to go about every thing. If Dr. Manion, and those who are supporting his idea of national government, ever had any real desire to form such a government, they would not have expended so much of their efforts on antagonizing and villifying the very men with whom they would have to co-operate in the affairs of government. Instead, they would have done their utmost to conciliate them, and to remove any feelings of personal antipathy and antagonism from those with whom they differed politically.

Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Robert Borden.

Dr. Manion has referred to the coalition or union governments formed by Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Robert Borden. Neither Sir John A. nor Sir Robert struck their party colours and then tried to make a Joseph's coat of the rags and tatters that remained. Neither of them "submerged," as Dr. Manion says he has done, the party which had made him its leader. They recognized that, with the destruction of party identity, the elements of coalition and union necessary to form a national government themselves disappeared. Sir John did not seek to destroy the character of the men with whom he was to have an intimate and close association in government. On the contrary, he sought to bury every feeling of personal and political difference, and to build up in the minds of the public a feeling of confidence in those with whom he was associated in the coalition government.

Dr. Manion and his lieutenants.

When Sir Robert Borden invited Mr. Rowell and other Liberals to join him in forming a union government, he did not begin by saying of them, as Dr. Manion said of me at Halifax some days ago, that they were "neither mentally nor temperamentally qualified to head an administration".

Dr. Manion's abuse and irresponsibilities have been so extravagant that even he can scarcely hope that you will accept his statements at their face value. Sir Robert Borden would not have said, nor would he have permitted any of his supporters, in his presence and without rebuke, to say of a Minister of the Crown what was said in Dr. Manion's presence of the Minister of National Defence at his public meeting at Toronto. These were the words used: "That dyspeptic little son of Mars has been a standing joke in every military camp since he blossomed forth as our new war lord last September."

Evidence of Nazi mentality in public utterances.

These words were used of a Minister of the Crown who, in the last war, enlisted as a private. They were used of a man who was gassed in the last war. They were used of a

man whose physical and moral courage has triumphed over the physical handicap which is the heritage of his war service. They were used of a man who did not seek the portfolio of Minister of National Defence, but accepted its burdens as a patriotic duty.

The words were used by a man who is not without ambition to occupy the position now held by the honourable, and able public servant whose sterling qualities and patriotic services he so contemptuously dismisses.

I suggest that you examine with care the words spoken at Dr. Manion's meeting. Is there not in their use something singularly akin to the language and the methods of those very Nazis whose system is endangering freedom the world over. What will become of Canada if the mentality and the methods implied by that utterance ever become a part of the supreme authority in our country?

Impossibility of Dr. Manion now forming a National Government.

I ask you to consider carefully whether men of this type can hope to unite Canada in a national government pledged to a vigorous war effort. Dr. Manion and his associates by seeking throughout the campaign to question the motives, to decry the ability and the integrity, and to destroy the character and reputations of their opponents have, by these attempts to create suspicion and prejudice, removed every possibility of a national government with Dr. Manion at its head. It is too late now for Dr. Manion and his supporters to change their tactics, either toward the Conservative party, which they have submerged, or toward the Liberal party, which they have sought to defame. Fortunately, however, it is not too late for you to express your condemnation of methods which threaten to destroy our public life.

The governments of the United Kingdom and Australia.

You are being told by our opponents that Canada alone of the democratic countries has not adopted National Govern-

ment as a device for carrying on the war. The United Kingdom and Australia are held up as examples for Canada to follow. It is true that the government of the United Kingdom is called a National Government, but it is such only in name. It was not in any event formed to carry on the war. It was formed in 1931, to meet a financial emergency. It was faced from the outset with a vigorous opposition. That opposition has remained throughout and is stronger today that it was in 1931. As you well know, Mr. Atlee, the Leader of the Labour Party, and Sir Archibald Sinclair, the Leader of the Liberal party, have co-operated in Parliament in the prosecution of the war, but have remained leaders of the Opposition. They felt that they could best serve the public interest at this time of war by declining office and by remaining in active Opposition in loyal fulfilment of their parliamentary function.

In Australia, until a few days ago, they had a minority government. The parties in Opposition had many more members than the government party. Recently the minority parties formed a coalition. The largest single party in Parliament, the Labour Party, is still in opposition, and a very formidable opposition it is.

Impossible for Dr. Manion to form a strong united government.

I think all will agree that what Canada needs most at this time is a strong, united representative government. May I ask those of you who may still feel inclined toward Dr. Manion's idea of national government will a vote for Dr. Manion's candidate help to establish the strong government we most need? That depends first of all on Dr. Manion's chance of securing a majority in Parliament. Without a majority he will have no opportunity to form any government, national or otherwise. What are his chances? In some thirty constituencies he has no candidates. He had given up hope in them before the contest began. He no longer has the united support of the historic party whose name and traditions he threw away. Has he found recruits in other parties for

his so-called "national government" party? We now have the answer. One of his supporters has told us that among the candidates supporting Dr. Manion are two Liberals and one man who previously belonged to no party! The two Liberals mentioned are as unknown to me as I imagine they are to most of you. I doubt if they will be classed, even by Dr. Manion, as Cabinet timber.

Attempt to form another one-man party.

Dr. Manion's is the third attempt in five short years to create a one-man party in Canada. Mr. Stevens tried with the success you know. Mr. Herridge has tried without success. Dr. Manion has a little more audacity than his predecessors. He is not content to call his experiment a party, he calls it a government.

You know and I know, and I believe Dr. Manion knows, he will not secure a majority from his own candidates. But suppose the present administration should fail to elect enough supporters to give it a majority, and, that instead, Dr. Manion's supporters, plus the C.C.F., plus a few Social Credit-New Democrats and Independents have a combined majority. What kind of government will result? Will it be the kind of government Canada wants in war-time? Will it be strong enough to prosecute our war effort effectively?

Serious consequences were present government to fail of a majority.

And how would all this look to the outside world? How would it be viewed in Germany? The government which had taken Canada unitedly into the war would have been defeated. Four conflicting groups would be contending for power. The three groups who together had defeated the government would be without any basis of common action; one opposed to giving military aid to the allies, one for conscription, the third and largest without any fixed policy at all. The old Conservative party would be gone, and its so-called "national" successor trying in vain to form a government.

The present administration would either have to try to carry on with a daily prospect of defeat, or we would have to resign, go into opposition and leave those who had defeated us to form a government.

Danger of War Cabinet becoming a debating society.

If the present administration resigned in such circumstances, Dr. Manion would naturally be called upon to form a government. Could he form any government, let alone a strong government? Where would he find allies? The C.C.F. leaders have repudiated such an alliance in advance; the New Democracy has not committed itself. Perhaps the price of their support would be an experiment in social credit and monetary inflation. But what would such an experiment do to Canada's war effort? It might well, by destroying our credit, destroy the country altogether.

In such a combination, who would be the Ministers? Can you imagine an effective government stretching all the way from genuine Conservatism to the extremity of monetary theorists? The cabinet would cease to be a maker of policy and a director of administration. It would become a debating society. And all this at a time when the war would probably be growing in intensity, and when Canada would, as never before, need a strong government with unquestioned popular support.

Government's return evidence of a united war effort of a united Canada.

Let me now present the alternative. What will happen if the present government is returned with a clear and substantial majority? It will mean that the government which brought Canada into the war at the side of Britain and France, has been sustained. It will mean that men and women of all provinces, of all creeds and classes, have given their support to a tried and experienced administration, for the united war effort of a united Canada. It will mean that once

the heat of the campaign has passed, our citizens will be able to forget party differences, and join with the war administration in the winning of the war. The return of the present administration will, without question, be held as the greatest evidence of the unity of the nation in its war effort. Such a result would do much to sustain the morale and to uplift the spirits of those at whose side Canada fights for victory, freedom, and an enduring peace.

An appeal to the Canadian people.

Ladies and gentlemen: Since the outbreak of war, causes have not changed, issues have not changed. Today, we see them in clearer outline than they appeared before our eyes in the tragic month of September. On the day when His Majesty the King proclaimed a state of war between the United Kingdom and Germany, it was my duty and my privilege to speak to the people of Canada. At that time, I concluded with an appeal which I would like to repeat to you tonight:

"The people of Canada will, I know, face the days of stress and strain which lie ahead with calm and resolute courage. There is no home in Canada, no family, and no individual whose fortunes and freedom are not bound up in the present struggle. I appeal to my fellow-Canadians to unite in a national effort to save from destruction all that makes life itself worth living, and to preserve for future generations those liberties and institutions which others have bequeathed to us."

The real aim:—Victory, Peace, Freedom.

At this time, all our thoughts should be concentrated upon one object. That object is a great united national effort to achieve victory, to secure peace, and to maintain freedom, not only in Canada but for Britain and France and wherever tyranny and aggression have sought to extend their sway. Victory, Peace, Freedom, these three—how may each one

best be attained, and maintained? That is the thought I would like you to have in your minds as you go to the polls on Tuesday next.

The real issue:—Canada's destiny and the fate of the world.

Remember that the real issue which lies before us all is nothing less than our future destiny and the fate of the world. May Divine Providence strengthen us in our determination, and guide you in your choice.

Issued by the

National Liberal Federation

114 Wellington St. - - Ottawa

Printed by The Dadson-Merrill Press Limited

Ottawa, — Canada.

Ottawa Citizen
March 25th 40

Col. Drew States Prime Minister "In His Dotage"

Canadian Press.

WINDSOR, Ont., March 24. — All belligerent nations except Canada have seen fit to form national governments for furthering their war efforts, Lieut.-Col. George A. Drew Ontario Conservative leader, said here Saturday night at a National Government election campaign rally.

"Why shouldn't Canada do the same?" he asked in an address in support of Hon. R. D. Morand, National Government candidate in Essex East.

Prime Minister Mackenzie King evidently was "in his dotage" in suggesting national government would bring dictatorship, Col. Drew asserted.

Col. Drew described Defence Minister Rogers as a "dyspeptic little son of Mars" and said: "I'm in no way sorry for those words—they describe the minister better than any I could think of."

CHALLENGES STATEMENT.

CHATHAM, Ont., March 24. — Statements by Prime Minister King and Liberal candidates that the government has moved along military lines in accordance with requests of the British government were challenged by Col. George A. Drew, Ontario Conservative leader, when he addressed an election meeting here yesterday on behalf of C. Earl Desmond, National Government candidate in Kent.

"The man who has done more to impede Canada's war effort is Prime Minister King," declared Col. Drew.

Ottawa Citizen
March 25 40

Col. Drew States Prime Minister "In His Dotage"

Canadian Press.

WINDSOR, Ont., March 24. — All belligerent nations except Canada have seen fit to form national governments for furthering their war efforts, Lieut.-Col. George A. Drew Ontario Conservative leader, said here Saturday night at a National Government election campaign rally.

"Why shouldn't Canada do the same?" he asked in an address in support of Hon. R. D. Morand, National Government candidate in Essex East.

Prime Minister Mackenzie King evidently was "in his dotage" in suggesting national government would bring dictatorship, Col. Drew asserted.

Col. Drew described Defence Minister Rogers as a "dyspeptic little son of Mars" and said: "I'm in no way sorry for those words—they describe the minister better than any I could think of."

CHALLENGES STATEMENT.

CHATHAM, Ont., March 24. — Statements by Prime Minister King and Liberal candidates that the government has moved along military lines in accordance with requests of the British government were challenged by Col. George A. Drew, Ontario Conservative leader, when he addressed an election meeting here yesterday on behalf of C. Earl Desmond, National Government candidate in Kent.

"The man who has done more to impede Canada's war effort is Prime Minister King," declared Col. Drew.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54510

Extract from The Prime Minister's Radio Address over Ontario provincial network - March 23, 1940:

Dr. Manion's abuse and irresponsibilities have been so extravagant that even he can scarcely hope that you will accept his statements at their face value. Sir Robert Borden would not have said, nor would he have permitted any of his supporters, in his presence and without rebuke, to say of a Minister of the Crown what was said in Dr. Manion's presence of the Minister of National Defence at his public meeting at Toronto. These were the words used: "That dyspeptic little son of Mars has been a standing joke in every military camp since he blossomed forth as our new war lord last September."

Evidence of Nazi mentality in public utterances.

These words were used of a Minister of the Crown who, in the last war, enlisted as a private. They were used of a man who was gassed in the last war. They were used of a man whose physical and moral courage has triumphed over the physical handicap which is the heritage of his war service. They were used of a man who did not seek the portfolio of Minister of National Defence, but accepted its burdens as a patriotic duty.

The words were used by a man who is not without ambition to occupy the position now held by the honourable, and able public servant whose sterling qualities and patriotic services he so contemptuously dismisses.

I suggest that you examine with care the words spoken at Dr. Manion's meeting. Is there not in their use something singularly akin to the language and the methods of those very Nazis whose system is endangering freedom the world over. What will become of Canada if the mentality and the methods implied by that utterance ever become a part of the supreme authority in our country?

D 54511

Prime Minister

Final Broadcast

March 26, 1940

A WORD OF THANKS TO THE PEOPLE

OF CANADA

D 54512

Radio Broadcast by the Prime Minister March 26, 1940

Ladies + Gentlemen,

From the beginning of the campaign to this hour, I have never doubted that on the day of polling, the people of Canada would make clear that the interests of our country would be best served by continuing in office the present administration. For the evidence of your continued confidence, support, and encouragement, I give you, on behalf of my colleagues and myself, our humble and heartfelt thanks.

I am sure that tonight there is in the hearts and the minds of the citizens of Canada, as there is in my heart and mind, a sense of immense relief that today a new Parliament, fresh from the people, has been brought into being ~~today,~~ to cope with the tremendous problems which face our country at this time of war. I doubt if any of you will ever realize what it means to me tonight, with the responsibilities which, since the outbreak of war, have been mine, to know that the votes of all our soldiers, sailors, and airmen, whether across the seas, on the seas, or in Canada have been safely recorded, and this year's general election ~~is~~ completely over before war has broken

—— in all its fury upon Europe. You will never know how relieved

~~relieved and, may I add,~~

relieved, and, may I add, how proud I feel, that the Canadian people have shown to other parts of the British Empire, and to other countries, that it has been possible for Canada to carry through a general election at a time of war, without impairing the united war effort of a united country. For all of this, I am deeply grateful to you.

I believe that all who have given the present administration their support today have rendered the highest possible service to our country at this time. Not to our country alone, but also to Britain and France, and to those small nations whose freedom has been destroyed, threatened, or imperilled by the most relentless, cruel and brutal of foes. This great service does not belong to the present alone, or to these countries alone. It is a contribution to the future of the world itself. I hope that the men and women who have given the government their support today will find their reward in the part which they have thus played in the making of history, and the safeguarding of liberty.

You have seen, with clear eyes, that the great issue before us has in reality been the only issue which matters. It has been the war effort of a free people fighting to maintain freedom

fighting to maintain freedom. I have personally tried to look beyond the present into the dark and threatening years that lie before us. I have asked you to do the same. The result of this election is proof that you, yourselves, have felt that a vigorous and united war effort of a united Canada is necessary above all things not only effectively to aid Britain and France in their struggle to preserve freedom in Europe but essential as well to preserve true freedom in our own land.

By your votes, you have also expressed once, and I trust for all time, your disapproval of methods of political campaigning which if permitted to gain a foothold in our Dominion or in any of its provinces, would soon destroy the free institutions of government and the accepted standards of our public life. I should particularly like to extend my congratulations to the City of Kingston with its historic military associations. It has honoured itself and Canada by ensuring to this country the services of a great [redacted] Minister of National Defence whose character, ability and integrity have risen triumphant over a concentrated sequence of unwarranted attacks.

During the present campaign, as you are all well aware, I have done my best to avoid personalities,

and to refrain

and to refrain from any form of attack which might leave behind it, bitter memories or wounds which it might be hard to heal. I have done this, not only because such conduct is, I believe, foreign to my nature, but because I have felt that the labours and the sacrifices which will be necessary before victory is assured, will need the co-operative good-will of us all.

I can find no words which better express my feelings tonight than those uttered by Abraham Lincoln when his party was returned victorious at a time of Civil War. "While I am deeply sensible to the high compliment of a re-election, and duly grateful, as I trust, to Almighty God for having directed my countrymen to a right conclusion, as I think, for their own good, it adds nothing to my satisfaction that any other man may be disappointed or pained by the results."

"I am thankful to God for this approval of the people; but, while deeply grateful for this mark of their confidence in me, if I know my heart, my gratitude is free from any taint of personal triumph. I do not impugn the motives of any one opposed to me. It is no pleasure to me to triumph over any one, but I give thanks to the Almighty for this evidence of the people's resolution to stand by free government and the rights of humanity."

Now that the elections

Now that the elections are over, I ask my fellow citizens in all parts of this broad land, forgetting the differences of the past, to join their strength together in the fight for ~~freedom~~, victory ~~and~~ peace *and freedom*!

Ladies and gentlemen, I have no doubt that the faith and fire within everyone of us are pledged to the great cause which has called our soldiers, our sailors and our airmen to the service of their country. The government to which you have committed the greatest of all trusts will do its utmost to be worthy of them, of you, and of Canada.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
85		Speech Material, General Election	1940	D 54218 - D 54516	
85		Addresses delivered by Rt. Hon. W.L.M. King in the course of his visit to Western Canada	June-July 1941	D 54517 - D 54597	
85		Extract of Speeches by the Prime Minister on the Western Tour	July 1941	D 54598 - D 54649	
85		Notes on Speeches. Speeches outside Parliament	14 Jan. 1941 to 2 Oct. 1942	D 54650 - D 54822	
86		Speeches outside Parliament, Notes	4 Sept. 1941 to 20 May 1942	D 54823 - D 54990	
86		Speeches outside Parliament	5 June 1942 to 31 Dec. 1942	D 54991 - D 55112	
86		Notes of Speeches, 1943	20 Jan. 1943 to 19 Dec. 1942	D 55113 - D 55245	
86		Speeches outside Parliament 1943	19 Jan. 1943 to 31 Dec. 1943	D 55246 - D 55424	

D 54517

ADDRESSES DELIVERED BY

THE RT. HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING,

PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA

IN THE COURSE OF

HIS VISIT TO WESTERN CANADA,

JUNE - JULY, 1941

-o-o-o-o-o-o-

D 54518

WESTERN SPEECHES

TOPICAL INDEX.

PAGE		
	Calgary	
2	Visit to Britain	
3.	Canada's War Effort	(All speeches)
5	National Unity	
7	Conscription	(See also Vancouver)
8	Call To Arms	(Also Edmonton and Prince Albert)
	Vancouver	
3	World Encirclement	(Also Edmonton)
7	Canada's War Effort	
11	Conscription	(Also Calgary)
15	Call to Arms	
	Edmonton	
3	World Encirclement	(Also Vancouver)
13	Canada's War Effort	
15	A New World Order	

Prince Albert

PAGE	
3	Canada's War Effort
9	Recruiting
12	Hitler's order in Europe
16	Call to Arms

Winnipeg

3	Reference to Ogdensburg and Hyde park Agreements
7	The world encircling danger
14	The menace of a Nazi triumph in Europe
17	The war effort
22	The call to arms
23-24	Thomas Carlyle quotation

D 54520

CALGARY

ADDRESS BY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. L. MACKENZIE KING
PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA - "CALLS TO ARMS PARADE"
CALGARY, June 27, 1941

Expulsion Norway. Jews common,

I should like my opening words to be an expression of the pleasure it gives me to be again in Western Canada. Since the outbreak of the war, I have constantly sought an opportunity to make visits to different parts of the country, to see with my own eyes the magnificent effort being put forth by the Canadian people. Unhappily the relentless pressure of the duties of my office have kept me in Ottawa almost without respite. I managed to snatch a few brief days at the end of last year to visit the defences on our eastern coast. I made a firm resolve that, as soon as Parliament adjourned for a sufficient length of time, I would, if circumstances permitted it at all, begin the longer journey to our Canadian West.

My first duty tonight, and it is a most agreeable one, is to express on my own behalf, and on behalf of my colleagues in the government, our deep appreciation to the citizens of Calgary and through them to the people of the whole province of Alberta, of the splendid response they have given to every appeal, and to every demand, that has been made in the furtherance of Canada's war effort. Canada's effort is a democratic effort in the best sense of the term. It is the achievement of the people, by the people, for the people. In this war which threatens the existence of all free peoples, I am sure the people of Canada will do their full part.

CALGARY

ADDRESS BY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. L. MACKENZIE KING
PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA -
CALGARY, June 27, 1941

I should like my opening words to be an expression of the pleasure it gives me to be again in Western Canada. Since the outbreak of the war, I have constantly sought an opportunity to make visits to different parts of the country, to see with my own eyes the magnificent effort being put forth by the Canadian people. Unhappily the relentless pressure of the duties of my office have kept me in Ottawa almost without respite. I managed to snatch a few brief days at the end of last year to visit the defences on our eastern coast. I made a firm resolve that, as soon as Parliament adjourned for a sufficient length of time, I would, if circumstances permitted it at all, begin the longer journey to our Canadian West.

My first duty tonight, and it is a most agreeable one, is to express on my own behalf, and on behalf of my colleagues in the government, our deep appreciation to the citizens of Calgary and through them to the people of the whole province of Alberta, of the splendid response they have given to every appeal, and to every demand, that has been made in the furtherance of Canada's war effort. Canada's effort is a democratic effort in the best sense of the term. It is the achievement of the people, by the people, for the people. In this war which threatens the existence of all free peoples, I am sure the people of Canada will do their full part.

REPEAT
REPETITION

Visit to Britain

I know there are some who today are saying that I should not be visiting Western Canada, that, instead, I should be in Britain. Had I left for Britain, instead of visiting different parts of Canada, now that a brief opportunity so to do has at last presented itself, the same persons would be telling you, tonight, that I had no business to choose this particular time to visit Britain, but should be paying attention to the situation in my own country. They would have been telling you that the people of Canada had just shown, by their over-subscription of the recent Victory Loan, their eagerness to help provide Mr. Churchill with the tools; that it was my business, when the recruiting campaign was on, to help provide him with the men. I have, of course, fully hoped that the moment might come when it would be of advantage to Canada, to Britain and to the common cause, for me, as Prime Minister of Canada, to join in conference, in London, with other Prime Ministers of the British Commonwealth. When the right moment comes, I shall not hesitate to cross the Atlantic for purposes of conference. But, as Prime Minister, I must myself be the judge of what, in the light of my responsibility to the Canadian people as a whole, is a time which will permit of my absence from Canada, while Canada is at war. This is a responsibility that cannot be shared, or placed upon other shoulders.

As Prime Minister, my supreme aim will always be what my supreme duty is, to strive ever for the unity of our country. While forces are gathering which would not hesitate to use the absence of the Prime M nister to foment divisions and create dissention, what would it profit Canada, what would it profit Britain, what would it profit the cause of freedom, for me to leave Canada only to return to a final country divided against itself. For a visit to Britain of the Prime Minister of Canada to serve a useful purpose, it is essential that he be able to speak with confidence for a united people.

Before I go to Britain, to tell the Government and the people there what Canada is doing, I wish to see with my own eyes, as far as that may be possible, what is being accomplished in Canada from coast to coast. When I go, I want, if that is possible, to do full justice to Canada, and to Canada's effort. I want to speak with the full authority which can only come from personal knowledge. If I had still needed convincing that in this my judgment is sound, what I have seen in Calgary today ~~this morning~~ would have more than convinced me.

Total effort.

War effort

We all know that Canada is faced with the greatest task

greatest task in her history. In the last war, we had a proud record, but our task relatively was very different from what it is today. Speaking broadly what we then did was to raise an army; almost all we asked for was men. We depended upon Britain's navy; we had no air force of our own; Britain made the greater part of our military equipment and supplies, and Britain even helped Canada to finance Canada's part in the war.

This time we have a far bigger job. True, our army is not quite as large as it was at this time in the last war, but it already numbers 200,000 men enlisted for service in any part of the world. Over 70,000 men, an army corps of two divisions with reinforcements, are already in Britain. These will be supplemented during the present year by a tank brigade and two more divisions, one an armoured division. Our rapidly growing navy already of 200 ships and 20,000 men, has been helping the British navy on both sides of the Atlantic. We have 55,000 men in Canada's Air Force. The greater part of the air training for the whole British Commonwealth is being done on Canadian soil. Instead of Britain making war supplies for Canada, Canada is making war supplies for Britain, and helping Britain to pay for them, too. Already the war effort has been developed on such a scale that it is costing about 45 cents out of every dollar of the income of the Canadian people.

Last February, I told the people of Canada that there was only one way to meet the total war we face, and that is by total effort -

that is by total effort - not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won. Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help. I want to repeat that Canada's war effort, in so far as government policy can make it such, is a 100% war effort.

National unity

Let me, however, make this perfectly clear. Total effort is impossible except on a foundation of national unity. You and I know only too well that issues have been raised and are being raised that threaten our unity and, if permitted to develop, ~~will surely~~ unless destroy our unity. I am not going to elaborate that point; we all know in our hearts what those issues are. But this I do say, and I say it with all the emphasis at my command: We cannot have a total effort and indugle in domestic disputes and quarrels. We cannot have a total effort if no effort is to be put forth till each man has things done, only in the way that he, himself, thinks they should be done. Our effort will become total as every man and woman does all they find it possible to do, and all they can persuade, not coerce, others into doing. The job of the Canadian people today is to fight Hitlerism. They cannot fight Hitlerism and fight one another.

(See 5-a)

D 54525

-5-a

The government is determined that our effort shall be a maximum effort. That means we must put first things first and national unity comes first of all. On it everything else depends. May I add this word in all modesty. The Prime Minister and the government at Ottawa are in touch

are in touch with all parts of the country; we must seek at all times to ~~kkm~~ view the whole situation from a national standpoint. Our policies are nation-wide. Different policies might suit particular localities viewed in isolation. But it is our responsibility and our duty to see that the wisest and most effective policies are adopted so that a maximum result will be attained in the whole of Canada. Let me say this further word. We are partners with Britain in this war. Throughout there has been the most complete harmony and understanding between us. What we are doing and the reasons for doing what we have undertaken, are based on this understanding. Those who say we should do more of this, and less of that, cannot have the same complete information as is available to the government.

The people of Canada entrusted my colleagues and myself with the duty of directing Canada's war effort. We have a mandate to organize the utmost effort of which Canada is capable. As Prime Minister I have a special responsibility to do all in my power to maintain our unity as a people, to maintain the unity of our war effort, and a proper balance between its many aspects. In that task, I need, and the government needs all the confidence, all the good-will and

all the support our people can extend to us.

Conscription

I have in my hand a circular - an anonymous circular - which I am told has been broadcast [redacted] throughout this city today. It contains a question which I am going to answer right now. The question is: How can we fight a total war without conscription? This is my answer: If every man does his own duty first, before he concerns himself about the duty of his neighbour; if having done his own duty, every man tries to help his neighbour to reach a personal conviction of his duty, instead of wishing to compel him, Canada will have no need of conscription for overseas service and Canada will not be divided on any conscription issue.

No small part of our strength, as the one nation in this hemisphere fighting today in this war, is the fact that our country's participation is a voluntary participation; that our effort is a free effort, and that every man enlisted in the armed forces of Canada is there of his own free will, and the dictates of his own conscience. I do not think we begin to realize

what a moral strength that gives us in the eyes of the world, and in the eyes of the enemy.

What is true of Canada is true alike of Australia and South Africa. These young free British nations freely took up the cause of freedom, and they, are freely giving their utmost to save everything all of us value in this world.

Suppose instead we had conscription for service outside Canada. Who would be the first to say that the Canadians had to be dragged away unwillingly from their homes to fight across the seas? That is what the radios in Berlin would blare forth to the world.

Call to arms

Instead they enemy is faced with a people whose greatest strength flows from the unity which comes from a free effort, willingly made. The people of Canada have just responded generously and quickly to an appeal for the greatest war loan in our history. We are also making a special appeal to our young men to enlist in the legions of freedom. There has never been a nobler cause. This "call to arms" going forth today is a call to Canada's sons to play their full part in the greatest struggle the world has ever seen.

Call to arms

We believe that everything which free men value and cherish, on this side of the grave, is in peril in this war. The right of men, rich and poor, to be treated as men; the right of men to make the laws by which they shall be governed; the right of men to work where they will, at what they will; the right of womankind to the serenity and sanctity of the home; the right of children to play in safety under peaceful heavens; the right of old men and women to the tranquillity of their sunset; the right to speak the truth in our hearts; the right to worship, in our own way, the God in whom we believe.

Here is a "call to arms" worthy of the best of which every young man is capable. I appeal to every young man within sound of my voice and to every one who may later read these words to heed that call in his own interests, in the interests of his future, in the interests of his country's future and in the interests of all mankind.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Vancouver Province

Date June 30/41.

Subject

D 54530

Canadian Effort Greater Than in Last War, Though on Different Lines, Says Prime Minister King

Dominion Among First to See Nazi Threat, Premier Declares

Canada was one of the first nations to recognize the threat of Naziism, and today it is making a contribution to fighting it which—though on different lines—is even greater than that of 1914-1918, Prime Minister Mackenzie King said today.

The Prime Minister spoke before the Vancouver Board of Trade in Hotel Vancouver. His words were broadcast to the whole of Canada.

TEXT OF SPEECH.

Mr. King said:

My first duty today, and it is a province. Unfortunately the re- the Board of Trade for this opportunity to express deep appreciation to the people of the whole Province of British Columbia for the splendid response they have given to the many appeals that have been made in the furtherance of Canada's war effort. This I do on my own behalf, and on behalf of my colleagues in the Government of Canada.

I wish, indeed, it were possible to express this word of thanks in person in different parts of the province. Unfortunately the relentless pressure of the duties of my office since the outbreak of the war has been such, in these anxious times, that visits to different parts of Canada, to say nothing of different parts of any province, have been well nigh impossible.

At most, I have been able to see but one or two of the training establishments in Central Canada and at the end of last year, to snatch a few brief days to inspect the defenses of our eastern coast.

I am glad at last to have an opportunity to visit, however briefly, the other provinces of Canada and particularly to have a chance to inspect the defenses of our western coast.

I wish I could tell you the delight it is to me to be once again within sight of the waters of the Pacific.

My present tour has, as its main objective, seeing at first hand, in the necessarily limited time at my disposal, as much as I can of our war activities and of those engaged upon them.

GROWING WAR EFFORT.

Canada's war effort, as you know, is daily expressing its momentum in the increased number and extent of our various military, naval and air establishments, in the vast increase in the production of war supplies, the enlargement and development of facilities for the transport of those supplies and in many other ways.

I particularly welcome the opportunity, brief as it is, of viewing at first hand some of the wartime developments which are taking place in and about the great cities of the Pacific Coast.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Vancouver Province

Date June 30, 41.

Subject

Canadian Effort Greater Than in Last War, Though on Different Lines, Says Prime Minister King

Dominion Among First to See Nazi Threat, Premier Declares

Canada was one of the first nations to recognize the threat of Naziism, and today it is making a contribution to fighting it which—though on different lines—is even greater than that of 1914-1918, Prime Minister Mackenzie King said today.

The Prime Minister spoke before the Vancouver Board of Trade in Hotel Vancouver. His words were broadcast to the whole of Canada.

TEXT OF SPEECH.

Mr. King said:

My first duty today, and it is a province. Unfortunately the re- the Board of Trade for this opportunity to express deep appreciation to the people of the whole Province of British Columbia for the splendid response they have given to the many appeals that have been made in the furtherance of Canada's war effort. This I do on my own behalf, and on behalf of my colleagues in the Government of Canada.

I wish, indeed, it were possible to express this word of thanks in person in different parts of the province. Unfortunately the relentless pressure of the duties of my office since the outbreak of the war has been such, in these anxious times, that visits to different parts of Canada, to say nothing of different parts of any province, have been well nigh impossible.

At most, I have been able to see but one or two of the training establishments in Central Canada and at the end of last year, to snatch a few brief days to inspect the defenses of our eastern coast.

I am glad at last to have an opportunity to visit, however briefly, the other provinces of Canada and particularly to have a chance to inspect the defenses of our western coast.

I wish I could tell you the delight it is to me to be once again within sight of the waters of the Pacific.

My present tour has, as its main objective, seeing at first hand, in the necessarily limited time at my disposal, as much as I can of our war activities and of those engaged upon them.

GROWING WAR EFFORT.

Canada's war effort, as you know, is daily expressing its momentum in the increased number and extent of our various military, naval and air establishments, in the vast increase in the production of war supplies, the enlargement and development of facilities for the transport of those supplies and in many other ways.

I particularly welcome the opportunity, brief as it is, of viewing at first hand some of the wartime developments which are taking place in and about the great cities of the Pacific Coast.

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D54581

Joint Defense Board

It affords me particular satisfaction to recall that at Ogdensburg, in August of last year, I was able to join with the President of the United States in concluding an agreement to establish the Canada-United States Joint Board on Defense.

The work of this board, I should like to remind you, is related not less to the defense of the coasts of the Pacific, than to those of the Atlantic. In the same connection, I am also pleased to recall that at Hyde Park, in April of this year, I was able to join with Mr. Roosevelt in concluding another agreement.

Under the Hyde Park agreement, the effort of the two countries in war production is rendered vastly more extensive and expeditious.

While I have been denied the opportunity of going about the country, the attention which, day by day, over the past three years, I have been obliged to give to the events leading up to the outbreak of war, and the amazing developments which have marked its progress, has given me a conception of the rightfulness and magnitude of the war itself, and an insight into some of its world-encircling trends which would not have been otherwise possible.

This world picture I feel I should share with my fellow-countrymen, on occasions such as the present, where, by the spoken word, it is possible to come again more immediately into touch with the country itself.

At the time of the Munich conference, less than three years ago, Czecho-Slovakia seemed so remote from Canada that there were doubts in the minds of many as to whether this country could be persuaded to participate in another war on the continent of Europe, should Nazi designs on Czecho-Slovakia lead to war.

The year which followed Munich helped to make clear the motive, and nature, and the terror of the Nazi menace. When the attack on Poland came, there was no longer doubt in the minds of thoughtful observers that an ambition much larger than German expansion in central Europe existed in the mind of Hitler, and that his aim was, at least, the domination of Europe.

Today we know, beyond all shadow of doubt, that aggression, in Hitler's mind, has no limits; that world domination alone will suffice to satisfy the ambition of Nazi Germany.

It is, I believe, fitting that I should take the opportunity afforded by my visit to Vancouver to emphasize the world-wide character of the danger which in this war now threatens us all.

Having seen the area of conflict spread, month by month, with a rapidity which defied imagination, no thoughtful man can continue to doubt that the encircling danger is closing in on the Western Hemisphere.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 54532

Neutrality Impossible

The world has been slow to learn the reality and the extent of the menace. For too long, many deluded themselves with the belief that this was some far-off danger from which a safeguard could be found in neutrality.

But the whole world is discovering today that this is one of those rare turning points in history when the security of each has become the need of all, and when neutrality on the part of any nation or of any individual is no longer possible.

As Miss Dorothy Thompson has so forcefully and yet so accurately said: "Before this epoch is over, every living human being will have chosen, every living human being will have lined up with Hitler or against him, every living human being will either have opposed this onslaught or supported it.

"For if he tries to make no choice, that, in itself, will be a choice. If he takes no side, he is on Hitler's side; if he does not act, that is an act—for Hitler."

We have witnessed the fate of those who sought to avoid the choice.

We have seen disaster come to those who tried to isolate themselves from the Nazi menace.

Their efforts have failed.

One by one, the smaller countries of Europe which stood aloof have been divided, outflanked, and swallowed up.

The grim and tragic march of Nazi conquest has proceeded relentlessly from Austria through Czecho-Slovakia to Poland; from Denmark through Norway; from Holland and Belgium through France; from Hungary through Rumania and Bulgaria to Yugo-Slavia and Greece.

Today, Hitler seeks to outflank Soviet Russia through Finland and Rumania, while delivering a frontal blow across prostrate Poland. In the Middle East, he threatens Suez from Greece, from Crete and from Libya; at the other end of the Mediterranean, he threatens Gibraltar and its straits through infiltration and outflanking in Spain and French North Africa.

From the North Cape of Norway to Cape Finisterre in northwestern France, the Nazi forces for a full year have formed a great half circle around Britain. Through Russia Hitler threatens the whole continent of Asia.

MENACE COMES NEARER.

As the months have passed, the Nazi menace has crept closer to this hemisphere. Nazi penetration into Morocco and East Africa brings the danger ever nearer to South America, where for years Nazi and Fascist agents have plied their treacherous trade. The **Bismarck** sank the **Hood** just off the coast of Greenland. German submarines have followed in her wake to infest the very waters that hitherto we have looked upon as the surest protection of our eastern coasts.

The magnitude of the war is matched by the magnitude of its battles.

The local character and limited extent of earlier wars is clearly disclosed by the names of the battles. Mere physical features of localities were adequate for identifications as, for example, the Plains of Abraham, Queenston Heights, Lundy's Lane, Crysler's Farm. Where local features were inadequate, the name of the locality itself sufficed to meet the need: Hastings, Yorktown, Waterloo stand out in our memories. Ypres, Verdun, Mons are names of but yesterday.

But this war began with the Battle of Poland. Then came the battles of Norway, of the Low Countries and of France. After that the first repulse of the enemy in the Battle of Britain.

Today the world is in the midst of the battles of continents and of oceans: the Battle of Asia, the Battle of Africa, the Battle of the Atlantic. Unless the Nazi tide can be turned, we shall face tomorrow the battle of hemispheres.

If that comes about, the whole Western Hemisphere will soon be an armed camp. For years to come, all our energies will be absorbed in continued war, or in preparation for the renewal of war. As more and more of our resources are poured into a feverish race of armaments to which no end can be seen, the standard of life and of civilization will steadily fall.

This is the world danger which Canada saw on the horizon in 1930. Seeing it, we went out as a united people to meet and combat it. Today this whole continent has awakened to that danger.

CANADA PIONEERED.

The Canadian people may well be proud that, of all the peoples in the new world, they were the pioneers in resisting Hitler's attempt at world domination.

When war came, we did not hesitate to take up the struggle for freedom in the old world, and in all the world. For the second time in a generation, our country is in the vanguard of freedom.

In the last war, Canada played a large part. This time we have a far greater task, and a very different task.

Let me recall some of the differences. Then, our main task was the raising of an army; almost all that Canada asked for was men for the army. On the sea, we depended almost entirely on Britain's navy. Neither had Canada an air force of her own. Canada's industrial effort was comparatively small. Britain produced most of our equipment and supplies. Britain even helped Canada to finance Canada's part in the war.

Today, Canada's army already numbers 200,000 men enlisted for

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 54533

service in any part of the world. Over 70,000 men, an army corps of two divisions with reinforcements, are already in Britain.

These are being supplemented during the present year by a tank brigade and two more divisions, one of them an armored division.

Our soldiers are also serving in Newfoundland and the West Indies; and, for nearly a year, there was a Canadian garrison in Iceland. Detachments of Canadian Engineers have strengthened the defenses of Gibraltar.

The army of today is, moreover, a very different kind of army than that of a quarter of a century ago. A modern mechanized force is far more difficult to bring into being, far more costly to equip and to maintain.

Experience has taught us that men without machines have no place in warfare today.

Canada must make the machines as well as train the men, if her army is to play its full part in total war.

Today Canada has a navy of which we may all be proud. Our navy has done increasing and effective work since the first day of the war. Its expansion has been rapid. We already have 20,000 men and 200 ships in the navy. More men are being added as fast as ships can be built.

Canada is also building the ships.

We in Canada are doing our share to make this continent not only the arsenal of democracy, but also the shipyard of the freedom of the seas.

Today, in Canada's Air Force, we have 55,000 men. The greater part of the air training for the whole British Commonwealth is being done on Canadian soil.

For nearly a year we have maintained three air squadrons in Britain entirely at Canada's expense.

Several additional Royal Canadian Air Force Squadrons have recently been formed from graduates of the Air Training Plan. As rapidly as they are available ground crews are being sent from Canada to service these new squadrons.

Instead of Britain making most of the supplies for Canada, Canada, in this war, is making war supplies for Britain, and what is more, we are helping Britain to pay for them.

Already the war effort has been developed on such a scale that it is costing about 45 cents out of every dollar of the income of the Canadian people.

ANSWERS CRITICS.

Knowing the magnitude of the danger as I have outlined it to you; knowing how steadily and to what extent our war effort has expanded, and how splendidly national unity has been maintained throughout, it is with the gravest concern that I view the raising of any issue which may threaten the unity on which our war effort and our security alike depend.

I want to say just a word to you of this.

The war-time policies of Canada can not be designed to suit particular localities, special interests or individual inclinations.

Viewed in isolation, some localities and some interests might be better suited by different policies.

But the policies of the government are necessarily nation-wide. They should strike a right balance between all localities and all interests.

The government alone has the facilities for keeping in touch with all parts of the country.

My colleagues and I must seek to view all problems from a national standpoint. We must chart the course which we believe will achieve a maximum war effort in the whole of Canada. We ourselves must avoid and we must do all in our power to have others avoid the kind of action which might threaten Canadian unity, and divide the Canadian people.

The people of Canada entrusted the present government with the duty of directing Canada's war effort. This they did in the course of the war itself, in a nation-wide campaign, when war policies were freely discussed from every point of view.

We were given a mandate to organize the utmost effort of which Canada is capable, and to do this in accordance with policies clearly stated and admitting of no misunderstanding.

We are determined that in so far as government policy can make it such, our effort shall be a maximum effort.

I am sorry to say that in our country there is a minority which, though small, is exceedingly vocal, which has let no chance pass to belittle Canada's war effort and to discredit the splendid achievements of their fellow countrymen.

I am told that there are even those who are taking advantage of the present recruiting campaign to seek to bring about a change of policy which will substitute force for freedom in the matter of enlistment for service overseas.

Today some are going even farther than this, and are demanding that without any prior consultation of the people, the policies themselves should be changed.

For example, notwithstanding the fact that our armed forces have reached the splendid proportions they have today on land, at sea, and in the air, without a suggestion of compulsion, it is now being said by some that the young men of Canada will not voluntarily respond to an appeal for recruits, and that we must force them into the army by the immediate adoption of conscription for overseas service.

In other words, there are evidences that, in certain quarters, the recruiting campaign is being made, not so much a campaign to see what more can be accomplished by voluntary effort, as a deliberate effort to force the hand of the government and to effect a change in its policies.

In Calgary, on Friday, I was given a circular—an anonymous circular. It is not surprising that many of those who sow the seeds

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication .....

Date .....

Subject .....

service in any part of the world. Over 70,000 men, an army corps of two divisions with reinforcements, are already in Britain.

These are being supplemented during the present year by a tank brigade and two more divisions, one of them an armored division.

Our soldiers are also serving in Newfoundland and the West Indies; and, for nearly a year, there was a Canadian garrison in Iceland. Detachments of Canadian Engineers have strengthened the defenses of Gibraltar.

The army of today is, moreover, a very different kind of army than that of a quarter of a century ago. A modern mechanized force is far more difficult to bring into being, far more costly to equip and to maintain.

Experience has taught us that men without machines have no place in warfare today.

Canada must make the machines as well as train the men, if her army is to play its full part in total war.

Today Canada has a navy of which we may all be proud. Our navy has done increasing and effective work since the first day of the war. Its expansion has been rapid. We already have 20,000 men and 200 ships in the navy. More men are being added as fast as ships can be built.

Canada is also building the ships.

We in Canada are doing our share to make this continent not only the arsenal of democracy, but also the shipyard of the freedom of the seas.

Today, in Canada's Air Force, we have 55,000 men. The greater part of the air training for the whole British Commonwealth is being done on Canadian soil.

For nearly a year we have maintained three air squadrons in Britain entirely at Canada's expense.

Several additional Royal Canadian Air Force Squadrons have recently been formed from graduates of the Air Training Plan. As rapidly as they are available ground crews are being sent from Canada to service these new squadrons.

Instead of Britain making most of the supplies for Canada, Canada, in this war, is making war supplies for Britain, and what is more, we are helping Britain to pay for them.

Already the war effort has been developed on such a scale that it is costing about 45 cents out of every dollar of the income of the Canadian people.

ANSWERS CRITICS.

Knowing the magnitude of the danger as I have outlined it to you; knowing how steadily and to what extent our war effort has expanded, and how splendidly national unity has been maintained throughout, it is with the gravest concern that I view the raising of any issue which may threaten the unity on which our war effort and our security alike depend.

I want to say just a word to you of this.

The war-time policies of Canada can not be designed to suit particular localities, special interests or individual inclinations.

Viewed in isolation, some localities and some interests might be better suited by different policies.

But the policies of the government are necessarily nation-wide. They should strike a right balance between all localities and all interests.

The government alone has the facilities for keeping in touch with all parts of the country.

My colleagues and I must seek to view all problems from a national standpoint. We must chart the course which we believe will achieve a maximum war effort in the whole of Canada. We ourselves must avoid and we must do all in our power to have others avoid the kind of action which might threaten Canadian unity, and divide the Canadian people.

The people of Canada entrusted the present government with the duty of directing Canada's war effort. This they did in the course of the war itself, in a nation-wide campaign, when war policies were freely discussed from every point of view.

We were given a mandate to organize the utmost effort of which Canada is capable, and to do this in accordance with policies clearly stated and admitting of no misunderstanding.

We are determined that in so far as government policy can make it such, our effort shall be a maximum effort.

I am sorry to say that in our country there is a minority which, though small, is exceedingly vocal, which has let no chance pass to belittle Canada's war effort and to discredit the splendid achievements of their fellow countrymen.

I am told that there are even those who are taking advantage of the present recruiting campaign to seek to bring about a change of policy which will substitute force for freedom in the matter of enlistment for service overseas.

Today some are going even farther than this, and are demanding that without any prior consultation of the people, the policies themselves should be changed.

For example, notwithstanding the fact that our armed forces have reached the splendid proportions they have today on land, at sea, and in the air, without a suggestion of compulsion, it is now being said by some that the young men of Canada will not voluntarily respond to an appeal for recruits, and that we must force them into the army by the immediate adoption of conscription for overseas service.

In other words, there are evidences that, in certain quarters, the recruiting campaign is being made, not so much a campaign to see what more can be accomplished by voluntary effort, as a deliberate effort to force the hand of the government and to effect a change in its policies.

In Calgary, on Friday, I was given a circular—an anonymous circular. It is not surprising that many of those who sow the seeds

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D54534

of dissention prefer to conceal their identity.

That circular was broadcast throughout the city. It asked one question. That question I answered the same day.

The question is: How can we fight a total war without conscription?

REPEATS ANSWER.

Let me repeat the answer I gave in Calgary.

Here it is:

If every man does his own duty first, before he concerns himself about the duty of his neighbor; if having done his own duty, every man tries to help his neighbor to reach a personal conviction of his duty, instead of urging compulsion, Canada will have no need of conscription for overseas service, and Canada will not be divided on any conscription issue.

The policy of the government regarding conscription has been made abundantly clear. We have taken the position that every young man who is physically fit should be liable for military training and service in Canada for the defense of Canada.

This policy is designed to provide our country with a second line of defense should the country be subject to direct attack. In the same way, Parliament has put at the disposal of the nation all the material resources of the country.

My colleagues and I, expressing, as we believe, the will of the Canadian people as expressed by themselves in a wartime election, have made it equally clear that service outside Canada in the armed forces of Canada at sea, on land and in the air—service undertaken in the cause of freedom—shall be freely undertaken.

Before war came, the government gave a solemn pledge that, in the event of war, we would follow that policy. When war came the pledge was solemnly re-affirmed. At the general elections, during the war itself, that policy received the overwhelming approval of the people of Canada.

Indeed, no political party can be said to have advocated conscription for overseas service.

The leader of the official opposition could scarcely have been more emphatic than he was in declaring that conscription was not an issue; that, having regard to the memories of the past, and experience in the last war, anyone who might raise that issue was not true to the highest interest of this country.

The present unhappy state of the world is in large part the result of broken pledges. tNazi Germany has created bad faith and the broken pledge into a principle of action.

Bad faith, broken pledges, and disregard of the popular will are the very forces against which Canada is fighting today. That being so, I wish the more emphatically to affirm the government's intention to keep the pledge repeatedly given to the people of Canada.

How best the voice of the people may again be heard, should a situation develop where the people's representatives in Parliamont believe there should be a reversal of policy, there will be time enough to consider when Parliament itself has declared its views.

I hope, however, that no one will expect me to go behind the back of Parliament itself, by adopting any course of political action which, at one stroke, would sabotage our free political institutions at a time when we are fighting to preserve their very existence.

VOLUNTARY STRENGTH.

.. Apart altogether from this, I doubt if those who today are advocating a policy of conscription have began to realize how much Canada's strength is increased by the fact that as the one nation in this hemisphere fighting in this war, our country's participation is a voluntary participation; by the further fact that our effort is a free effort, and that every man enlisted in the armed forces of Canada is there on his own free will and at the dictates of his own conscience.

The people of Canada, a million of them, responded quickly and generously to the Victory Loan. It was over-subscribed freely by a free people.

Does anyone think Canada would have been stronger today in her own eyes, in the eyes of Britain, yes and in the eyes of the enemy if the government had taken that money from our people instead of giving them the opportunity to offer it?

You all know how much stronger our cause is today because of that great voluntary demonstration of patriotism.

Canada is now appealing to her young men freely to join the legions of freedom. There has never been a nobler cause than the "call to arms" going forth today. No weaker excuse for failure to answer that call has ever been given than the excuse some give that they are prepared to serve if others are compelled to serve.

That is the spirit of those who already have half-surrendered to dictatorship.

It is a denial of freedom.

It is the very negation of freedom.

No— I shall never believe that the young men of Canada will not respond in any numbers to any service which may be demanded of them by their country once the nature of the service they are being asked to perform is placed before them in its true light.

Once let them realize that it is their freedom, their future, their country's freedom and their country's future, that is in peril today, and you will see how quickly they will be prepared to answer the country's call to arms.

But the appeal must be a single, not a divided one. Moreover, it is an appeal that must not be left to the military forces alone. They have set the example, which it is for others to follow, and all others must join them, wholeheartedly, in the appeal.

Responsibility for any short-

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication .....

Date .....

Subject .....

of dissention prefer to conceal their identity.

That circular was broadcast throughout the city. It asked one question. That question I answered the same day.

The question is: How can we fight a total war without conscription?

REPEATS ANSWER.

Let me repeat the answer I gave in Calgary.

Here it is:

If every man does his own duty first, before he concerns himself about the duty of his neighbor; if having done his own duty, every man tries to help his neighbor to reach a personal conviction of his duty, instead of urging compulsion, Canada will have no need of conscription for overseas service, and Canada will not be divided on any conscription issue.

The policy of the government regarding conscription has been made abundantly clear. We have taken the position that every young man who is physically fit should be liable for military training and service in Canada for the defense of Canada.

This policy is designed to provide our country with a second line of defense should the country be subject to direct attack.

In the same way, Parliament has put at the disposal of the nation all the material resources of the country.

My colleagues and I, expressing, as we believe, the will of the Canadian people as expressed by themselves in a wartime election, have made it equally clear that service outside Canada in the armed forces of Canada at sea, on land and in the air—service undertaken in the cause of freedom—shall be freely undertaken.

Before war came, the government gave a solemn pledge that, in the event of war, we would follow that policy. When war came the pledge was solemnly re-affirmed. At the general elections, during the war itself, that policy received the overwhelming approval of the people of Canada.

Indeed, no political party can be said to have advocated conscription for overseas service.

The leader of the official opposition could scarcely have been more emphatic than he was in declaring that conscription was not an issue; that, having regard to the memories of the past, and experience in the last war, anyone who might raise that issue was not true to the highest interest of this country.

The present unhappy state of the world is in large part the result of broken pledges. tNazi Germany has created bad faith and the broken pledge into a principle of action.

Bad faith, broken pledges, and disregard of the popular will are the very forces against which Canada is fighting today. That being so, I wish the more emphatically to affirm the government's intention to keep the pledge repeatedly given to the people of Canada.

How best the voice of the people may again be heard, should a situation develop where the people's representatives in Parliament believe there should be a reversal of policy, there will be time enough to consider when Parliament itself has declared its views.

I hope, however, that no one will expect me to go behind the back of Parliament itself, by adopting any course of political action which, at one stroke, would sabotage our free political institutions at a time when we are fighting to preserve their very existence.

VOLUNTARY STRENGTH.

Apart altogether from this, I doubt if those who today are advocating a policy of conscription have began to realize how much Canada's strength is increased by the fact that as the one nation in this hemisphere fighting in this war, our country's participation is a voluntary participation; by the further fact that our effort is a free effort, and that every man enlisted in the armed forces of Canada is there on his own free will and at the dictates of his own conscience.

The people of Canada, a million of them, responded quickly and generously to the Victory Loan. It was over-subscribed freely by a free people.

Does anyone think Canada would have been stronger today in her own eyes, in the eyes of Britain, yes and in the eyes of the enemy if the government had taken that money from our people instead of giving them the opportunity to offer it?

You all know how much stronger our cause is today because of that great voluntary demonstration of patriotism.

Canada is now appealing to her young men freely to join the legions of freedom. There has never been a nobler cause than the "call to arms" going forth today. No weaker excuse for failure to answer that call has ever been given than the excuse some give that they are prepared to serve if others are compelled to serve.

That is the spirit of those who already have half-surrendered to dictatorship.

It is a denial of freedom.

It is the very negation of freedom.

No— I shall never believe that the young men of Canada will not respond in any numbers to any service which may be demanded of them by their country once the nature of the service they are being asked to perform is placed before them in its true light.

Once let them realize that it is their freedom, their future, their country's freedom and their country's future, that is in peril today, and you will see how quickly they will be prepared to answer the country's call to arms.

But the appeal must be a single, not a divided one. Moreover, it is an appeal that must not be left to the military forces alone. They have set the example, which it is for others to follow, and all others must join them, wholeheartedly, in the appeal.

Responsibility for any short-

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 54535

coming or failure will lie, through the years, not so much with those who have not understood the issue as with those who have stood in the way of others who are seeking to make it clear or who themselves have failed to do their utmost to see that it is clearly and fully understood.

CALL TO ARMS.

Let me, then, repeat once more the issue in this war as I understand it, the "call to arms" as I interpret it. I give it not to the young men only, whose services we seek to enlist in our armed forces today. I give it to every man, women and child in Canada, for it affects the lives of every one of us.

We believe that everything which free men value and cherish, on this side of the grave, is in peril in this war.

The right of men, rich and poor, to be treated as men; the right of men to make the laws by which they shall be governed; the right of men to work where they will, at what they will; the right of womankind to the serenity and sanctity of the home; the right of children to play in safety under peaceful heavens; the right of old men and women to the tranquility of their sunset; the right to speak the truth in our hearts; the right to worship, in our own way, the God in whom we believe.

Give that "Call to Arms" a place in your minds and hearts; post it where all can read it on billboards of our cities and towns; hang it on the walls of your homes; and see how long you will have to wait for the response it will evoke.

Never forget that every man in uniform today is a champion of that great cause.

Never forget that he has offered his services of his own free will.

Never forget that the glory of Canada's fight for freedom in this world struggle is the imperishable fact that all she has done, has been done of her own free will.

Keep these things in mind, and we shall need no conscripts in Canada's overseas army.

Instead, we shall produce a race of happy warriors, the light in whose eyes is the light of liberty, and the fire in whose hearts is the fire of their souls dedicated to the service of their fellow-men.

Here is a wall of defense which no enemy can tear down or destroy, and which, if maintained, will be the strength of this young nation in this hour of the world's peril, and its glory through ages to come.

slow/slow

D 54536

10.00 p.m. revise
June 29, 1941

Address by the Prime Minister

Vancouver, June 30, 1941

Mr President & Mr Premier, Mayor Worsfold, ~~Mr Justice~~ Mr Weir & Gentlemen

My first duty today, and it is a most agreeable one, is to thank the Board of Trade for this opportunity to express deep appreciation to the people of the whole province of British Columbia for the splendid response they have given to the many appeals that have been made in the furtherance of Canada's war effort. This I do on my own behalf, and on behalf of my colleagues in the Government of Canada.

I wish, indeed, it were possible to express this word of thanks in person in different parts of the province. Unfortunately the relentless pressure of the duties of my office since the outbreak of the war has been such, in these anxious times, that visits to different parts of Canada, to say nothing of different parts of any province have been well nigh impossible. At most, I have been able to see but one or two of the training establishments in central Canada and, at the end of last year, to snatch a few brief days to inspect the defences of our Eastern coast. I am glad, at last, to have an opportunity to visit, however briefly, the other provinces of Canada, and particularly to have a chance to inspect the defences of our Western coast. I wish I could tell you the delight it is to me to be, once again within sight of the waters of the Pacific.

VANCOUVER

REPEAT
REPETITION

My present tour has, as its main objective, seeing at first hand, in the necessarily limited time at my disposal, as much as I can of our war activities and of those engaged upon them. Canada's war effort, as you know, is daily expressing its momentum in the increased number and extent of our various military, naval and air establishments, in the vast increase in the production of war supplies, the enlargement and development of facilities for the transport of those supplies and in many other ways. I particularly welcome the opportunity, brief as it is, of viewing at first hand, some of the war time developments which are taking place in and about the great cities of the Pacific coast.

Insert-

It affords me particular satisfaction to recall that at Ogdensburg, in August of last year, I was able to join with the President of the United States in concluding an agreement to establish the Canada-United States Permanent Joint Board on Defence. The work of this Board, I should like to remind you, is related not less to the defence of the coasts of the Pacific, than to those of the Atlantic. In the same connection, I am also pleased to recall that at Hyde Park, in April of this year, I was able again to join with Mr. Roosevelt in concluding another agreement. Under the Hyde Park Agreement, the effort of the two countries in war production is rendered vastly more extensive and expeditious.

D 54538

world encirclement

While I have been denied the opportunity of going about the country, the attention which, day by day, over the past three years, I have been obliged to give to the events leading up to the outbreak of war, and the amazing developments which have marked its progress, has given me a conception of the frightfulness and magnitude of the war itself, and an insight into some of its world encircling trends which would not have been otherwise possible. This world picture I feel I should share with my fellow-countrymen, on occasions such as the present, where, by the spoken word, it is possible to come again more immediately into touch with the country itself.

At the time of the Munich Conference, less than three years ago, Czechoslovakia seemed so remote from Canada that there were doubts in the minds of many as to whether this country could be persuaded to participate in another war on the continent of Europe, should Nazi designs on Czecho-slovakia lead to war. The year which followed Munich helped to make clear the motive, and nature, and the terror of the Nazi menace. When the attack on Poland came, there was no longer doubt in the minds of thoughtful observers that an ambition much larger than German expansion in central Europe existed in the mind of Hitler, and that his aim was, at least, the domination of Europe. Today we know, beyond all shadow of doubt, that aggression, in Hitler's mind, has no limits; that world domination alone will suffice to satisfy the ambition of Nazi Germany.

It is, I believe, fitting that I should take the opportunity afforded by my visit to Vancouver to emphasize the world wide character of the danger which in this war now threatens us all. Having seen the area of conflict spread, month by month, with a rapidity which defied imagination, no thoughtful man can continue to doubt that the encircling danger is closing in on the Western hemisphere.

The world has been slow to learn the reality and the extent of the menace. For too long, men deluded themselves with the belief that this was some far-off danger from which a safeguard could be found in neutrality. But the whole world is discovering today that this is one of those rare turning points in history when the security of each has become the need of all, and when neutrality on the part of any nation or of any individual is no longer possible.

As Miss Dorothy Thompson has so forcefully and yet so accurately said: "Before this epoch is over, every living, human, being will have chosen, every living human being will have lined up with, Hitler or against him, every living, human, being will either have opposed this onslaught or supported it. For if he tries to make no choice, that in itself, will be a choice. If he takes no side, he is on Hitler's side; if he does not act, that is an act--for Hitler."

D 54540

We have witnessed the fate of those who sought to avoid the choice. We have seen disaster come to those who tried to isolate themselves from the Nazi menace. Their efforts have failed. One by one, the smaller countries of Europe which stood aloof have been divided, outflanked, and swallowed up. The grim and tragic march of Nazi conquest has proceeded relentlessly from Austria through Czechoslovakia to Poland; from Denmark through Norway; from Holland and Belgium through France; from Hungary through Roumania and Bulgaria to Yugoslavia and Greece.

Today, Hitler seeks to outflank Soviet Russia through Finland and Roumania, while delivering a frontal blow across prostrate Poland. In the Middle East, he threatens Suez from Greece, from Crete and from Libya; at the other end of the Mediterranean, he threatens Gibraltar and its straits through infiltration and outflanking in Spain and French North Africa. From the North Cape of Norway to Cape Finistère in northwestern France, the Nazi forces for a full year have formed a great half circle around Britain. Through Russia, Hitler threatens the whole continent of Asia.

As the months have passed, the Nazi menace has crept closer to this hemisphere. Nazi penetration into

<u>Morocco and West Africa</u>

Morocco and West Africa brings the danger ever nearer to South America, where for years, Nazi and Fascist agents have plied their treacherous trade. The Bismarck sank the Hood just off the coast of Greenland. German submarines have followed in her wake to infest the very waters that hitherto we have looked upon as the surest protection of our Eastern coasts.

The magnitude of the war is matched by the magnitude of its battles. The local character and limited extent of earlier wars is clearly disclosed by the names of the battles. Mere physical features of localities were adequate for identification as, for example: the Plains of Abraham, Queenston Heights, Lundy's Lane, Crysler's Farm. Where local features were inadequate, the name of the locality itself sufficed to meet the need: Hastings, Yorktown, Waterloo stand out in our memories. Ypres, Verdun, Mons are names of but yesterday.

But this war began with the Battle of Poland. Then came the Battles of Norway, of the Low Countries and of France. After that the first repulse of the enemy in the Battle of Britain.

Today the world is in the midst of battles of continents and of oceans: the battle of Asia, the battle of Africa, the battle of the Atlantic. Unless the Nazi tide can be turned, we shall face tomorrow a battle of

hemispheres

hemispheres. If that comes about, the whole Western hemisphere will soon be an armed camp. For years to come, all our energies will be absorbed in continued war, or in preparation for the renewal of war. As more and more of our resources are poured into a feverish race of armaments to which no end can be seen, the standard of life and of civilization will steadily fall.

This is the world danger which Canada saw on the horizon in 1939. Seeing it, we went out as a united people to meet and combat it. Today this whole continent has awakened to that danger.

Canada's total effort.

The Canadian people may well be proud that, of all the peoples in the new world, they were the pioneers in resisting Hitler's attempt at world domination. When war came, we did not hesitate to take up the struggle for freedom in the old world, and in all the world. For the second time, in a generation, our country is in the vanguard of freedom.

In the last war, Canada played a large part. This time we have a far greater task, and a very different task. Let me recall some of the differences. Then, our main task was the raising of an army: almost all that Canada asked for was men for the army. On the sea, we depended almost entirely

on Britain's navy

on Britain's navy. Neither had Canada an air force of her own. Canada's industrial effort was comparatively small. Britain produced most of our equipment and supplies. Britain even helped Canada to finance Canada's part in the war.

Today, Canada's army already numbers 200,000 men enlisted for service in any part of the world. Over 70,000 men, an army corps of two divisions with reinforcements, are already in Britain. These are being supplemented during the present year by a tank brigade and two more divisions, one of them an armoured division. Our soldiers are also serving in Newfoundland and the West Indies; and, for nearly a year, there was a Canadian garrison in Iceland. Detachments of Canadian Engineers have strengthened the defences of Gibraltar.

The army of today is, moreover, a very different kind of army than that of a quarter of a century ago. A modern mechanized force is far more difficult to bring into being, far more costly to equip, and to maintain. Experience has taught us that men without machines have no place in warfare today. Canada must make the machines, as well as train the men, if her army is to play its full part in total war.

Today, Canada has a navy of which we may all be proud. Our navy has done increasing and effective work since the first day of the war. Its expansion has been rapid. We already have 20,000 men and 200 ships in the navy.

More men are being added

D 54544

More men are being added as fast as ships can be built. Canada is also building the ships. We in Canada are doing our share to make this continent not only the arsenal of democracy, but also the shipyard of the freedom of the seas.

Today in Canada's Air Force, we have 55,000 men. The greater part of the air training for the whole British Commonwealth is being done on Canadian soil. For nearly a year we have maintained three air squadrons in Britain entirely at Canada's expense. Several additional Royal Canadian Air Force Squadrons have recently been formed from graduates of the Air Training Plan. As rapidly as they are available, ground crews are being sent from Canada to service these new squadrons.

Instead of Britain making most of the supplies for Canada, Canada, in this war, is making war supplies for Britain; and what is more, we are helping Britain to pay for them. Already the war effort has been developed on such a scale that it is costing about 45 cents out of every dollar of the income of the Canadian people.

Knowing the magnitude of the danger as I have outlined it to you; knowing how steadily, and to what extent, our war effort has expanded, and how splendidly national unity has been maintained throughout, it is with the gravest

concern that I view the raising of any issue which may threaten the unity on which our war effort and our security alike depend. I want to say just a word to you of this.

The war time policies of Canada cannot be designed to suit particular localities, special interests, or individual inclinations. Viewed in isolation, some localities and some interests might be better suited by different policies. But the policies of the government are necessarily nation-wide. They should strike a right balance between all localities, and all interests. The government alone has the facilities for keeping in touch with all parts of the country. My colleagues and I must seek to view all problems from a national standpoint. We must chart the course which we believe will achieve a maximum war effort in the whole of Canada. We ourselves must avoid, and we must do all in our power to have others avoid the kind of action which might threaten Canadian unity, and divide the Canadian people.

The people of Canada entrusted the present government with the duty of directing Canada's war effort. This they did in the course of the war itself, in a nation-wide campaign, when war policies were freely discussed from every point of view. We were given a mandate to organize the utmost effort of which Canada is capable, and to do this in accordance with policies clearly stated, and admitting of no misunderstanding.

We are determined

We are determined that in so far as government policy can make it such, our effort shall be a maximum effort.

Conscription

I am sorry to say that in our country, there is a minority, which, though small, is exceedingly vocal, and which has let no chance pass to belittle Canada's war effort, and to discredit the splendid achievements of their fellow-countrymen. I am told that there are even those who are taking advantage of the present recruiting campaign to seek to bring about a change of policy which will substitude force for freedom, in the matter of enlistment for service overseas. Today, some are going even farther than this, and are demanding that, without any prior consultation of the people, the policies themselves should be changed. For example, notwithstanding the fact that our armed forces have reached the splendid proportions they have today on land, at sea, and in the air, without a suggestion of compulsion, it is now being said by some that the young men of Canada will not voluntarily respond to an appeal for recruits, and that we must force them into the army by the immediate adoption of conscription for overseas service. In other words, there are evidences that, in certain quarters, the recruiting campaign is being made, not so much a campaign to see what more can be accomplished by voluntary effort, as a deliberate effort to force the hand of the government and to effect a change in its policies.

D 54547

In Calgary, on Friday, I was given a circular - an anonymous circular. It is not surprising that so many of those who sow the seeds of dissention prefer to conceal their identity. That circular was broadcast throughout the city. It asked one question. That question I answered the same day. The question is: How can we fight a total war without conscription? Let me repeat the answer I gave in Calgary. Here it is: If every man does his own duty first, before he concerns himself about the duty of his neighbour; if having done his own duty, every man tries to help his neighbour to reach a personal conviction of his duty, instead of urging compulsion, Canada will have no need of conscription for overseas service, and Canada will not be divided on any conscription issue.

The policy of the government regarding conscription has been made abundantly clear. We have taken the position that every young man who is physically fit should be liable for military training and service in Canada for the defence of Canada. This policy is designed to provide our country with a second line of defence should the country be subject to direct attack. In the same way, Parliament has put at the disposal of the nation, all the material resources of the country.

D 54548

My colleagues and I, expressing, as we believe, the will of the Canadian people as expressed by themselves in a war-time election, have made it equally clear that service outside Canada, in the armed forces of Canada at sea, on land and in the air - service undertaken in the cause of freedom - shall be freely undertaken.

Before war came, the government gave a solemn pledge that in the event of war, we would follow that policy. When war came the pledge was solemnly re-affirmed. At the general elections during the war itself, that policy received the overwhelming approval of the people of Canada. Indeed, no political party can be said to have advocated conscription for overseas service. ~~While~~ The Leader of the Official Opposition could scarcely have been more emphatic than he was in declaring that conscription was not an issue; that, having regard to the memories of the past, and experience in the last war, anyone who might raise that issue was not true to the highest interest of his country.

The present unhappy state of the world is, in large part, the result of broken pledges. Nazi Germany has erected bad faith and the broken pledge into a principle of action. Bad faith, broken pledges, and disregard of the popular will are the very forces against which Canada is fighting today. That being so, I wish the more emphatically to affirm the

government's intention

government's intention to keep the pledge repeatedly given to the people of Canada.

How best the voice of the people may again be heard, should a situation develop where the people's representatives in Parliament believe there should be a reversal of policy, there will be time enough to consider, when Parliament itself has declared its views. I hope, however, that no one will expect me to go behind the back of Parliament to betray a trust imposed by the people on Parliament itself, by adopting any course of political action which, at one stroke, would sabotage our free political institutions, at a time when we are fighting to preserve their very existence.

Apart altogether from this, I doubt if those who today are advocating a policy of conscription have begun to realize how much Canada's strength is increased by the fact that, as the one nation in this hemisphere fighting in this war, our country's participation is a voluntary participation; by the further fact that our effort is a free effort, and that every man enlisted in the armed forces of Canada is there of his own free will and at the dictates of his own conscience.

The people of Canada, a million of them, responded quickly and generously to the Victory Loan. It was oversubscribed freely by a free people. Does anyone think Canada

would have been stronger

would have been stronger today in her own eyes, in the eyes of Britain, yes, and in the eyes of the enemy, if the government had taken that money from our people instead of giving them the opportunity to offer it. You all know how much stronger our cause is today because of that great voluntary demonstration of patriotism.

Call to arms

Canada is now appealing to her young men freely to join the legions of freedom. There has never been a nobler cause than the "call to arms" going forth today. No weaker excuse for failure to answer that call has ever been given, than the excuse, some give, that they are prepared to serve, if others are compelled to serve. That is the spirit of those who already have half-surrendered to dictatorship. It is a denial of freedom. It is the very negation of freedom. No--I shall never believe that the young men of Canada will not respond, in any numbers, to any service which may be demanded of them by their country, once the nature of the service they are being asked to perform is placed before them in its true light. Once let them realize that it is their freedom, their future, their country's freedom, and their country's future, that is in peril today, and you will see how quickly they will be prepared to answer the country's call to arms.

But the appeal must be a single, not a divided one. Moreover, it is an appeal that must not be left to the military forces alone. They have set the example, which it is for others to follow, and all others must join them, wholeheartedly, in the appeal. Responsibility for any shortcoming or failure will lie, through the years, not so much with those who have not understood the issue, as with those who have stood in the way of others who are seeking to make it clear or who themselves have failed to do their utmost to see that it is clearly and fully understood.

Let me, then, repeat, once more, the issue in this war as I understand it. The "Call to Arms" as I interpret it. I give it not to the young men only, whose services we seek to enlist in our armed forces today. I give it to every man, woman and child in Canada for it affects the lives of every one of us.

We believe that everything which free men value and cherish, on this side of the grave, is in peril in this war. The right of men, rich and poor, to be treated as men;/ the right of men to make the laws by which they shall be governed;/ the right of men to work where they will, at what they will;/ the right of womankind to the serenity and sanctity of the home;/ the right of children to play in safety under peaceful heavens;/ the right of

old men and women

old men and women to the tranquillity of their sunset; the right to speak the truth in our hearts; the right to worship, in our own way, the God in whom be believe.

Give that "Call to Arms" a place in your minds and hearts; post it where all can read it on bill-boards of our cities and towns; hang it on the walls of your homes; and see how long you will have to wait for the response it will evoke!

Never forget that every man in uniform today is a champion of freedom ~~that great cause~~. (Never forget that he has offered his services of his own free will.) Never forget that the glory of Canada's fight for freedom in this world struggle is the imperishable fact that all she has done, has been done of her own free will. Keep ~~these things in mind~~ the real issues clear, and we shall need no conscripts in Canada's overseas army. ~~Instead,~~ We shall produce a race of happy warriors, the light in whose eyes is the light of liberty, and the fire in whose hearts is the fire of their souls, dedicated to the service of their fellow-men. (Here is a wall of defence which no enemy can tear down or destroy, and which, if maintained, will be the strength of this young nation, in this hour of the world's peril, and its glory through ages to come.)

D 54553

Address by the Prime Minister — Edmonton, July 4, 1941

Mr Speaker, Mayor Norman, Mr Premier, Mrs Mayor, Mrs Carleton and Gentlemen:

I should like to thank the organizations which have combined to arrange this luncheon for the opportunity this occasion affords me to express, for the second time, to the people of Alberta the deep appreciation felt by my colleagues in the government and myself, of their splendid contribution to Canada's war effort. I should like as well to thank the citizens of Edmonton for the welcome accorded me upon my arrival at the station last night. Its representative and cordial character were an assurance, if any such assurance were needed, of the desire of all to lend to the administration such support as it within their power, in the utmost furtherance of the war effort of our country.

You will, I know, be interested to learn that, on Wednesday, at New Westminster, I had the honour of inspecting the Edmonton Fusiliers. I found officers and men in the best of health and spirits, and enjoying the opportunity of continuing their training within sight of the waters of the Pacific. I do not need to tell the citizens of Edmonton that they have every reason to be proud that the name of this city is associated with so splendid a regiment.

Brief though my visits to Alberta and British Columbia necessarily are, they have given me a new vision of the greatness of Canada as expressed in the magnificent national effort our people are making in this struggle for the very existence of everything we cherish.

J 54353

Address by the Prime Minister Edmonton, July 4, 1941

I should like to thank the organizations which have combined to arrange this luncheon for the opportunity this occasion affords me to express, for the second time, to the people of Alberta the deep appreciation felt by my colleagues in the government and myself, of their splendid contribution to Canada's war effort. I should like as well to thank the citizens of Edmonton for the welcome accorded me upon my arrival at the station last night. Its representative and cordial character were an assurance, if any such assurance were needed, of the desire of all to lend to the administration such support as is within their power, in the utmost furtherance of the war effort of our country.

You will, I know, be interested to learn that, on Wednesday, at New Westminster, I had the honour of inspecting the Edmonton Fusiliers. I found officers and men in the best of health and spirits, and enjoying the opportunity of continuing their training within sight of the waters of the Pacific. I do not need to tell the citizens of Edmonton that they have every reason to be proud that the name of this city is associated with so splendid a regiment.

Brief though my visits to Alberta and British Columbia necessarily are, they have given me a new vision of the greatness of Canada as expressed in the magnificent national effort our people are making in this struggle for the very existence of everything we cherish.

EDMONTON

REPEAT
REPETITION

The inspiration of our national effort

I wish it might have been possible for all present to have shared with me the impressions I gained at Victoria on Dominion Day. The day was devoted to an inspection of the work of the armed forces. It began with an inspection of a guard of honour of the Royal Canadian Air Force. That was followed by a visit to the naval dockyard at Esquimalt and later to the naval officers training school at Royal Roads. In the afternoon, I visited the officers' training camp for Western Canada at Gordon Head. The cumulative evidence, concentrated there at Canada's western outpost, of what we are achieving on land, at sea and in the air, was, at once, gratifying and inspiring. It was an inspiration and an incentive to continue with renewed zeal and vigour the great national task of Canada as a nation at war.

More than ever do I feel that it is for each one of us, and more particularly for those who are the natural leaders in their local communities, to see that the magnitude of the present conflict and the service it demands of every citizen is placed in its true light at this time. Especially is it imperative that our young men should see that it is their freedom, their future, their country's freedom and their country's future that is in peril today.

The world encircling danger

That is why, although the main purpose of my tour is to see for myself at first hand what I can of Western Canada's wartime achievements, I wish to try to picture for you the danger to our country, to its freedom and its future, as I see it today. The truth of what I say today as to the immediate future will, I believe, be more fully appreciated if I venture to repeat what I said to the people of Canada at the outbreak of hostilities, as to the probable course of the war and its world-wide significance. It will be found, I think, that much of what at that time seemed incredible, has already come to pass. I hope that fact will help to emphasize how very critical for us all the situation as it has developed, has now become.

While I have been denied the opportunity of going about the country, the attention which, day by day, over the past three years, I have been obliged to give to the events leading up to the outbreak of war, and the amazing developments which have marked its progress, has given me, I believe, a conception of the frightfulness and magnitude of the war itself, and an insight into some of its world encircling trends which would not have been otherwise possible.

At the time of the Munich Conference

At the time of the Munich Conference, less than three years ago, Czechoslovakia seemed so remote from Canada that there were doubts in the minds of many as to whether this country could be persuaded to participate in another war on the continent of Europe, should Nazi designs on Czechoslovakia lead to war. The year which followed Munich helped to make clear the motive, the nature, and the terror of the Nazi menace. When the attack on Poland came, there was no longer doubt in the minds of thoughtful observers that an ambition much larger than German expansion in central Europe existed in the mind of Hitler, and that his aim was, at least, the domination of Europe. Today we know, beyond all shadow of doubt, that aggression, in Hitler's mind, has no limits; that world domination alone will suffice to satisfy the ambition of Nazi Germany.

From the very outset of the war, I have sought to keep the magnitude of the Nazi menace ever in the public mind. Speaking on behalf of the government at the special war session of Parliament nearly two years ago, I sought to picture the danger to Canada itself. To many, my words on that occasion may have seemed unduly alarming. The unfolding of events has, however, shown us that they were no exaggeration. Let me repeat today what I then said.

D 54557

The evening before I spoke in the House of Commons on September 8, 1939, the occasion on which I announced the government's policy with respect to Canada's entry into the war at the side of Britain, I had read a statement of Hitler's to the effect that if England wished to fight she must realize that the prize of victory would be the British Empire. I reminded Parliament that the British Empire included Canada, and that there was no portion of the globe which any nation would be likely to covet more than this Dominion of Canada.

"There is," I said, "no other portion of the earth's surface that contains such wealth as lies buried here. Nowhere are there such stretches of territory capable of feeding for generations to come - not hundreds of thousands, but millions of people. No, the ambition of this dictator is not Poland. At one time he said it was only the areas in which there were German speaking people. But we have seen that ambition grow. That may have been the thought in his mind some years ago, but we all know how ambition feeds upon itself; we all know how the lust for power blinds men's senses to all else.

"We know where and how he started, first with the militarization of the Rhineland. He then said - I quote Hitler's own words - he had no thought of annexing Austria. After giving his word that there would be no

D 54558

further attempt at conquest, he took Czechoslovakia. Then he took Moravia and Bohemia, then Memel, now Danzig and Poland.

"Where is he creeping to?" - I am continuing to quote from the House of Commons debates what I said at the time - "Where is he creeping to?", I asked, and I answered that question in the following words. I ask you to note their significance in the light of what was then deemed impossible, but what since has actually taken place. "Where is he creeping to? Into those communities of the north, some of which today say they are going to remain neutral. I tell them if they remain neutral in this struggle, and Britain and France go down, there is not one of them that will bear for long the name that it bears at the present time; not one of them. And if this conqueror by his methods of force, violence and terror, and other ruthless iniquities is able to crush the peoples of Europe, what is going to become of the doctrine of isolation of this North American continent? If Britain goes down, if France goes down, the whole business of isolation will prove to have been a mere myth. There will, in time, be no freedom on this continent; there will in time be no liberty. Life will not be worth living. It is for all of us on this continent to do our part to save its privileged position by helping others." I

ask you was I exaggerating

ask you, was I exaggerating when I made that forecast? Was I seeking to become unduly alarmist? What has followed since?

We have seen Hitler creep into the communities of the north, into Denmark and Norway, with his secret agents, and the saboteurs of his treacherous fifth column. We have watched him spring in the night upon the peace-loving peoples of Denmark, Norway, Holland and Belgium raining indiscriminate destruction from the skies upon innocent men, women and children. We have seen France fall. All this came within 10 months of the time at which I spoke. Before and ever since, we have watched Britain fighting month after month, against terrible odds, for her very life. Less than three months ago, we witnessed in the course of two short weeks, the crash of the Nazi hordes through the brave resistance of Yugoslavia and Greece to the waters of the Mediterranean, and the attempted invasion of the Holy Land. Having seen the fate of those who sought by neutrality to avoid the choice between the destroyers of freedom and the defenders of freedom; having watched disaster come to those who sought to stand aloof; having witnessed the breath-taking ferocity and rapidity of the march of Nazi conquest, it is hard to believe that any thoughtful man can longer doubt the world encircling

scope of Hitler's ambition

Edm
D 54560

scope of Hitler's ambition and the appalling reality of the Nazi menace.

Today, Hitler seeks ~~to outflank~~ the conquest of Soviet Russia through Finland and Roumania, while delivering a frontal ~~blow across~~ on the Mediterranean prostrate Poland. In the Middle East, he threatens Suez from Greece, from Crete and from Libya; at the other end of the Mediterranean, he threatens Gibraltar and its straits through ~~infiltration and out-flanking in~~ Spain and French North Africa. Through Russia, Hitler threatens the whole continent of Asia.

The magnitude of the war is matched by the magnitude of its battles. This war began with the Battle of Poland. Then came the Battles of Norway, of the Low Countries and of France. After that came the first repulse of the enemy in the Battle of Britain. Today the world is in the midst of battles of continents and of oceans: the battle of Asia, the battle of Africa, the battle of the Atlantic.

The Nazi menace is drawing ever closer to this hemisphere. That is the truth I should like to bring home to all today. It is a truth that the President and other members of the Administration at Washington are seeking to bring home to the people of the United States and also to the people of Latin America. There are two bridges

by which Hitler

D 54561

by which Hitler would seek to have his forces penetrate the western hemisphere, once he has consolidated his gains in Europe. (They would begin the attempt to cross tomorrow, but for the continued might of British power on land, at sea and in the air.)

The southern bridge extends by way of Morocco and Dakar through the Azores and the Cape Verde Islands across the Atlantic to Brazil. The Nazis have already penetrated, as we know, into Morocco and West Africa. In Latin America, they have long plied their treacherous trade.

The Northern Bridge extends from Norway via the Faroe Islands, Iceland, Greenland and Newfoundland to our north Atlantic coasts. It was the possession of that bridge Germany was seeking to obtain when the Bismarck sank the Hood off the coast of Greenland.

The other day when I was speaking in New York, the Vice-President of the United States, Mr. Henry Wallace, who was present and who extended words of thanks at the close of my remarks, referred to Canadians as the Keepers of this Northern Bridge. That is a vivid description of Canada's task in relation to the rest of this hemisphere. We Canadians are indeed the Keepers of the Northern Bridge which leads not only from Norway to North America, but also from Canada to Britain.

from Canada to Britain. The existence of this North Atlantic bridge, like the one in the South Atlantic, should be a reminder to all on this continent that, unless the tide of Nazi aggression can be turned back, we shall face inevitably tomorrow a battle of hemispheres.

Nor can we afford to forget, as we look across the Pacific, that we also face a continent which for five years past, has been in arms; and that the most powerful of the warring nations in the East is an axis partner of Nazi Germany. In whatever direction we look out from the western hemisphere, we see a world ravaged by the fires, torn by the destruction, and convulsed by the horrors of warfare. Month by month, the world encircling danger is closing in upon this continent.

That circle must be broken; that menace must be destroyed; or the whole western hemisphere will inevitably be drawn, to the extent of its entire resources, into the world conflict. We can see how Nazi Germany is drawing upon the resources of the conquered and enslaved territories to increase the industrial might which is the real foundation of her military power. Unless the new world can speedily match and suprass the industrial strength of Germany, all our energies, for years to come, will be absorbed in a terrible struggle between hemispheres. We shall face a feverish race

of armaments

D 54563

of armaments to which we shall see no end. As more and more of our resources are poured into armaments, less and less will be left to maintain the standards of life and civilization. The new world, to save itself from conquest, will be dragged down to the slave standards which Hitler is imposing on the conquered lands of the old world.

Eighty years ago, Lincoln perceived the great truth that a nation cannot exist half slave and half free; Hitler is forcing us all to learn the lesson that the modern world equally cannot survive half slave and half free. No one today can escape the choice between freedom and slavery. If he fails to choose freedom, that means he has already chosen slavery.

This is the choice which Canada faced in 1939. Seeing the world encircling danger already on the horizon, we went out as a united people to meet and combat it. For the second time in a generation, Canada is in the vanguard of the struggle for freedom.

Having made their choice, the Canadian people have shown their determination to back up that choice by the utmost effort Canada is capable of making. The utmost effort, if it is to be our best, must be a balanced effort. The industrial, as well as the military effort must be properly balanced, and the proper emphasis must be given to each of the three branches of the armed forces;

the most effective use must be made of our limited manpower. In this connection, it is not generally realized that, although Canada's population has grown since 1914, a far higher proportion of our people are older today. There were in fact almost the same number of young men of military age in Canada in 1914 as there are today. Furthermore, as I have repeatedly stated since the war started, this war is a war of machines. It would be worse than folly to send men into battle without machines.

The machines of modern war require men to make them, and, I do not need to tell you that the same man cannot make guns and fire them, or make tanks and drive them, or make ships and sail them, or make planes and fly them.

The making of modern war requires the most careful planning. It requires, at every stage of a conflict which may last for years, the most efficient and economical use of our resources both human and material. The government must lay its plans and chart its course so as to achieve a maximum war effort in the whole of Canada and, until the war is won, to maintain that effort at a maximum, when a maximum has been reached.

D54565

A review of the war effort

Let me give you a brief review of what Canada has already accomplished both in raising men and making machines for the prosecution of the war.

There are already some 300,000 men in Canada's armed forces at sea, on land and in the air. That figure does not include some 170,000 men enrolled in the Reserve Army. I notice that, by some, the figure of 300,000 has been questioned. I want therefore to set out clearly and briefly exactly what it represents.

In the navy, there are 20,000 men; in the air force, 60,000; in the active army enlisted for service in any part of the world, 200,000 men; making a total of approximately 280,000. In addition, there are the young men called up for training and service in Canada under the National Resources Mobilization Act, bringing the total up beyond the figure I have cited.

Until recently we have had 70,000 soldiers in Britain; the landing of the contingent announced on Wednesday brings that number up to over 82,000. The troops in Britain include the Canadian Corps of two divisions and corps troops, with very considerable numbers of reinforcements; various specialized units; and, now there have been added

D 54566

have been added an army tank brigade and a part of the third infantry division. The rest of the third division and the armoured division are also scheduled to go overseas this year.

There are now 13 Royal Canadian Air Force Squadrons in Britain. Three of these have been there for almost a year; 10 have already been formed from graduates of the Air Training Plan; more are in process of formation. As rapidly as they can be made available, Canadian ground crews are being sent to Britain to service the Canadian squadrons on active service. In addition, considerable numbers of Canadian graduates of the Air Training Plan are serving with the Royal Air Force.

Time does not permit me to disclose the extent to which Canadian naval personnel have been serving in British waters, performing convoy duties on the Atlantic, and aiding in the protection of our own coasts. I hope, however, I have said enough to make it clear that the figures I have used regarding the strength of our armed forces do add up properly.

The strength of all three branches of the armed forces is being recruited steadily. We are taking men into the navy as fast as we can get them ships to man.

<u>The air force</u>

D 54567

The air force is being recruited up to the limit of the air training facilities which, in turn, are far more extensive than the schedule provided in the original air training plan.

We are now in the midst of a recruiting campaign for the active army. I am pleased to be able to tell you that already over two-thirds of the objective set for the campaign has been reached, and that some of the districts have gone over the 100% of their allotted quota.

A new world order

Today Canada is making the greatest effort in our national history. We are making that effort to maintain freedom in the world, and to secure our country from an external menace. To attain security for Canada, we realize that freedom itself must be secure in the world. But we are not fighting merely against something; we are also fighting for something.

Our forefathers came to this new world to build for themselves and for their descendants, a new political and social order. The foundations of that order have been well laid in freedom and self-government. These foundations, however, are only a beginning of the structure of the new world order which we all hope to see established.

In the prosecution of the war, we are learning

to mobilize

to mobilize and marshall our resources to meet an external threat. In the world which emerges from the conflict, we must be prepared to mobilize and marshall the human and material sources of Canada for the promotion of human betterment. The preparations cannot be left until the struggle has ended. They have, I am happy to say, already begun.

My colleague, the Minister of Pensions and National Health is charged with the task of caring for those who are sacrificing their health, and the dependents of those who are giving their lives for their country. He is also charged, by the government, with the supervision of the work of those who are already actively engaged in making plans for the demobilization and re-establishment of the men who are serving in Canada's armed forces today. Mr. Mackenzie's present visit to Britain has had as one of its objectives, the opportunity of exchanging with the British authorities ideas and plans for smoothing the road back from a wartime to a peacetime organization of society.

I should perhaps not say "the road back" because we are resolved to go forward not backward. The "Torch of Victory" which Mr. Mackenzie presented in Canada's name to Mr. Churchill is a symbol of Canada's determination to do her full part in overcoming the enemy. We are not less determined to make the torches of victory, lights to guide us on the way to a happier future in which there will be genuine security for ordinary men and women.

D 54569

Let me mention one very important step already taken by the government in the direction of a fuller measure of social justice. Only last week regulations were adopted, and are already in force, which subject to ensure that every man who is discharged from active service in Canada's armed forces may expect, in so far as government policy can make that possible, to return to the job he left, or to one equally favourable. These regulations represent a very important step toward a planned programme of post-war rehabilitation. They are applicable to every man who has enlisted since the war commenced.

I am happy also to remind you that ~~xx~~ July 1st saw inaugurated a national system of Unemployment Insurance, a measure of social security which as the years go by should prove of inestimable value to the workers of our country.

Everyone will, I am sure, agree that our first duty in any effort to establish a better order for the future, is our duty to those who are prepared to give their lives for the preservation of freedom, and the security of our country. The first step in this direction was to make provision for their dependents while men themselves were absent on active service. That was done at the beginning of the war.

of the war. The next was to provide care for those who suffered impairment of health during their period of service. To assist in meeting that need, military hospitals, a legacy from the last war, were already available. We have extended their facilities. While at Vancouver, I had the privilege of opening the splendid new Shaughnessy Hospital, and of seeing for myself what is being done there for some of those who are suffering in the service of their country. The next duty was the provision of adequate pensions for those who are disabled, and for the dependents of those who give their lives in freedom's cause. During the present session of Parliament, a hard working committee has been engaged in overhauling the pension laws of Canada. It is, I believe, altogether true that no country in the world makes more generous provisions than Canada for those who actively participate in war. By the latest step I have mentioned, we are seeking to ensure to the men who enlist in the army, the navy and the air force, security with respect to employment when their service is ended.

The rehabilitation and re-establishment of the men in the armed forces is of course only a first step, though a very important one, in the restoration of a peace-time order of society. The government, in the name of the

State,

D 54571

State, is already making plans to organize and secure a greater measure of social justice when victory comes, while working with full vigour to organize and mobilize the State to do its full part in achieving victory.

May I repeat what I have said on other occasions. When we speak of a new world order to take the place of the old world order, we should not forget that, unless the new world order is already on its way before the war is over, we may look for it in vain.

The new world order must find expression both in the relations between men, in each nation, and in the relations between nations. While the old world order is destroying itself in a welter of destruction, a new relationship of men and of nations is, I believe, already beginning its slow but sure evolution. It is based not on fear, on greed, and on hate, but on mutual trust and the noblest qualities of the human heart and mind. It seeks neither to divide nor to destroy. Its aim is brotherhood, its method co-operation.

The new order found expression when Britain determined to put an end to aggression in Europe. It expressed itself at the outbreak of war, when this young nation and other nations of the British Commonwealth took

D 54772

their place at the side of Britain, and made a free-will offering of their treasure, and their blood in the defence of freedom. It is finding manifestation in the resolution of the United States of America to lend its powerful aid to the nations which are fighting for freedom. In a few moments, we shall hear, over the radio, the welcome voice of the President of the United States ~~His great Leader~~. In order that we may not miss the opportunity of enjoying this privilege together, let me only say in conclusion that the things I have mentioned are combining to create one great brotherhood of the English-speaking peoples. Nations large and small are finding, in the aim of this noble brotherhood, a new unity in the common defence of freedom and human rights. On such a foundation of unity of purpose and of effort, free peoples may well hope to build an enduring new world order.

D 54573

ADDRESS BY THE PRIME MINISTER AT PRINCE ALBERT
July 7, 1941

I should like my opening words tonight to be an expression of the pleasure it gives me to be again in Prince Albert, among those whom I have the honour to represent in Parliament. It has been to me a source of great regret that I have not had an earlier opportunity personally to thank you all for re-electing me to the House of Commons. It is now more than fifteen years since I first became the Member for Prince Albert Constituency. No honour could be more prized than to enjoy over so long a period of time, so uniform an expression of confidence. For all that it has meant to me in my public life, and above all in these years when responsibilities of office are what they are today, I thank you with all my heart.

May I, at the same time, express my pride in the splendid place that the City of Prince Albert and the Constituency of Prince Albert, have made for themselves in the furtherance of Canada's war effort. To the call for money and the call for men, there has been a splendid response. It was with feelings of the greatest pride I learned while at Ottawa of Prince Albert's over-subscription to the Victory Loan at an early stage of the campaign. I have experienced an equal pride, since my arrival in Western Canada, at the figures of Prince Albert's enlistments in Canada's armed forces.

PRINCE ALBERT

REPEAT
REPETITION

At Dundurn Camp on Saturday last, I had the honour of seeing the Prince Albert Volunteers under canvas and in the open. Tonight I have had the pleasure and inspiration of witnessing the demonstration given by the Mechanized Convoy which is here, in Prince Albert, to aid in the recruiting campaign. During the afternoon I have had the honour of inspecting the Elementary Flyihg Training School and the Air Observers School, and of meeting, at these schools, young airmen from Britain, New Zealand and the United States, as well as from many parts of Canada. I have been immensely impressed by all I have seen, and I should like to take this opportunity of extending warmest congratulations to officers and men alike on what is a truly remarkable achievement.

The people of Canada are engaged in a great democratic effort to make secure our own freedom and to uphold the cause of freedom in the world. ~~As one of the Members of Parliament from Saskatchewan, I have been filled with pride by the whole hearted effort of the people of this province, and by their determination to pull their full weight in the prosecution of the war.~~

I do not need to tell you that, in the prosecution of this war, Canada has undertaken the greatest task in her history. Having taken up the task, the Canadian people have given unmistakable evidence of their determination

to put forth the utmost effort of which our country is capable. It is the duty of the government to plan and direct Canada's wartime activities, so as to achieve the most effective results from every ounce of effort which is made by our people.

A review of the war effort.

The making of modern war requires the most careful planning. That is something which some people seem wholly to forget, ~~In a conflict which may last for years, there is demanded, at every stage, the most efficient and economical use of resources, both human and material~~ if indeed the thought ever enters their mind. ~~They~~ Some seem to think that, because twenty-five years ago things were done in a certain way, the old ways are the only ways. What is more, the same people too often feel that they alone know what should be done, and that, unless the government proceeds only in accord with their views, it is not proceeding at all, or is proceeding in the wrong way. In a conflict which may last for years, there is demanded at every stage, the most efficient and economical use of resources, both human and material. If there is one truth above another which has impressed itself upon me, in what I have seen in the course of my present tour, it is, that a maximum war effort must be a balanced effort. It cannot be an effort which is going

to satisfy
to seek/only the clamour of today. It must meet the needs of tomorrow, and have in view the possible demands of a future which may, in some respects, be wholly different from the present. It cannot be an effort made to serve individual inclinations or local interests. It must seek to meet what in the long run will best serve the national interest.

In our war effort we must be careful to maintain a proper balance between the raising and training of men, and the production of machines and munitions of war. The right emphasis as well should be given to each of the three branches of the armed forces. Most effective use must be made of our limited manpower. The present is a war of machines as well as of men. It would be worse than folly to send men into battle without machines. The demonstration we have all witnessed tonight gives us some indication of what is meant by modern mechanized warfare. The machines of modern war require men to make them. I do not need to tell you that the same man cannot make guns and fire them, or make tanks and drive them, or make ships and sail them, or make planes and fly them.

Canada has every reason for pride in her war
and
production. Canadian farmers, miners, forest workers; Canadian manufacturers and Canadian factory workers have responded splendidly to the demands made upon them. We are building, indeed, we have already all but built, an aircraft industry from the ground up. I wish you could

D54577

have seen with me the huge new Boeing plant at Sea Island, Vancouver. It is but one of several plants, but it would have sufficed to give you a new conception of what Canadian labour and Canadian industry can do. We are developing a large shipbuilding industry. We have already built a large number of corvettes and minesweepers for Canada's navy and for Britain's. Canadian corvettes have given Canada a new fame on the sea. Most of these small naval vessels are commissioned on the Atlantic. At both Vancouver and Esquimalt on the Pacific, I saw corvettes ready to put to sea. Canada is also building ~~the~~ cargo ships so desperately needed for the present phase of the struggle. The shipyards at North Vancouver are humming with the activity of the men who are making ~~the~~ ships to deliver ~~the~~ goods to Britain.

For months, Canada has turned out motor transport vehicles, by hundreds daily, both for her own forces and for Britain's. Practically all the motor transport used by the British forces in the North African campaign was made in Canada. Canadian factories are making machine-guns, trench mortars, bombs for aircraft, great quantities of shells and ammunition, electrical apparatus and radio equipment. The latest development is the making of field guns; the first of these were ~~produced~~ turned out at the huge new plant at Sorel, Quebec on Dominion Day. Before the year ends, Canada will be making naval guns, anti-aircraft and anti-tank guns and infantry rifles.

D 54578

Universal carriers have been in production for months; both MarkIII tanks, and cruiser tanks, are now being delivered from Canadian workshops. In old factories, in new factories and in converted factories, Canada is making machines and munitions for Britain's armed forces as well as our own.

The output of steel and of the base metals and other raw materials of war production has been greatly expanded to meet the growing proportion of Canada's war industry.

We are sending all the food to Britain that ships can be found to carry.

The tremendous expansion of productive activity has absorbed great numbers of men; many thousands more will be needed.

From our limited manpower in Canada, we must recruit the men required to make the tools, as well as the men needed to use them.

Let me now give you very briefly the record of expansion of Canada's armed forces in this war. At the outbreak of war there were less than 10,000 men in the three branches of the permanent armed forces; today there are some 300,000 men in Canada's armed forces at sea, on land and in the air. This figure does not include the numbers, about 170,000, enrolled in the Reserve Army.

In the navy, at the outbreak of war there were some 20 ships and less than 2,000 men; today there are 200 ships and 20,000 men.

In the permanent active militia there were, at the oubreak of war 4,000 men; today the active army contains over 200,000 men enlisted for service in any part of the world. In addition, the young men called up for training under the National Resources Mobilization Act will be retained under arms for duty in Canada, ~~which~~ they will relieve enlisted men for service elsewhere.

When war began, there were 4,000 men in the air force; today there are 60,000. Apart from coastal patrol and convoy duties, ships and men of Canada's navy have been sharing in the defence of the coasts of Britain. Thirteen Royal Canadian Air Force Squadrons are already serving in Britain; many additional Canadian graduates of the Air Training Plan are serving with the Royal Air Force. Thousands more Canadian pilots and airmen will follow them to Britain before the year is out. The defenders of Britain now include 82,000 of the soldiers in Canada's active army. The Canadian Corps of two divisions with corps troops and many thousands of re-inforcements, together with specialized

D 54580

units, such as forestry troops, and the tunnelling companies which have been improving the defences of Gibraltar, have been overseas for many months. They have now been joined by an army tank brigade, and detachments of the third infantry division. The rest of the third division and an armoured division are scheduled to go to Britain this year.

In addition to the armed forces Canada is sending to Britain, there are Canadian garrisons in Newfoundland and the West Indies. You may possibly have learned that, in a special message, President Roosevelt informed the Congress today that the United States could not permit "the occupation by Germany of strategic outposts in the Atlantic to be used as air and naval bases for eventual attack against the Western hemisphere". At the same time, the President announced that the United States forces have occupied Iceland. You will be interested in knowing that for a year, we had a Canadian garrison in Iceland. Only recently, it left for Great Britain. In its year in Iceland, it was engaged upon work of construction as well as other duties of defence. Canada, too, has been sharing for some time in the naval and air defence of Newfoundland. We must not forget that we have as well to provide for the defences of our Pacific coast.

I do not need to tell anyone in Western Canada how immense is the programme of Air Training we have undertaken in this country. The evidence is all around us on these western

D 54581

plains. It was, as I have already mentioned, a source of especial satisfaction to me to see today what splendid work is being done right here in Prince Albert. Air training in Canada today has expanded far beyond the wide limits set in the original Air Training plan. The greater part of the Air Training for the whole British Commonwealth is concentrated on Canadian soil.

Recruitment of the armed forces

The strength of all three branches of the armed forces is being steadily increased. Men are being enlisted in the navy as fast as we can get the ships to man. The air force is being constantly recruited up to the limit of the steadily growing facilities for training. We are at present in the midst of a campaign to recruit the active army up to the full strength of the present establishment. Here may I pause to ~~renew~~ extend my congratulations to the Province of Saskatchewan which already has passed the three-quarters mark on the way to achieving its quota of recruits.

Canada is appealing to her young men, freely to join the legions of freedom. The men who have enlisted in Canada's armed forces for overseas service have offered their services of their own free will. They have taken up arms as champions of freedom prepared to uphold the cause of freedom in whatever part of the world their services are needed. They have accepted the

call because they know that the security of freedom in Canada depends upon the maintenance of freedom in the world.

It is well, I think, that we should keep always in mind that Canada's strength in this war, and the force of our example, is increased by the fact that, as the one nation in the new world at war with Nazi Germany, our country's participation is a voluntary participation. Canada's effort is stronger because it is a free effort, and because every man who has enlisted in the armed forces of Canada for service in any part of the world is there of his own free will, and at the dictates of his own conscience.

There are those I know who are saying that we cannot get our young men, in the numbers required, to volunteer for service outside Canada. I shall never believe that the young men of Canada will not respond in the numbers needed for any service demanded of them by their country, once the nature of the service they are asked to perform is placed before them in ~~their~~ its true light. Once let them realize that it is their freedom, their future, their country's freedom and their country's future, that is in peril today, and we shall all see how quickly they will be prepared to answer their country's call to arms.

But we must not be content to leave the appeal to the military authorities alone. It is the duty of every citizen, and the especial duty of those who are the natural

leaders of each local community, to join with the military authorities, wholeheartedly, in making known the necessity, the appeal, and the issue. Responsibility for any shortcoming, or failure will lie, through the years, not so much with those who have not understood the issue, as with those who have stood in the way of others who are seeking to make it clear, or who themselves have failed to do their utmost to see that it is clearly and fully understood.

Thousands of people in Saskatchewan, or their fathers, have come to Canada from countries that today lie prostrate under the heel of a ruthless invader; others from countries occupied by Hitler's armies; still others, from countries threatened with the loss of their existence. There are some too, from countries whose present ~~rules~~ rulers, in order to satisfy an evil passion for domination, have, like Cain of old, risen to slay their brothers in other lands. All ~~of them~~ came to Canada that they might be free men in a free land.

These new Canadians should not need anyone to tell them that the security of freedom in Canada depends upon the preservation of the world's freedom. They must know that there can be no islands of freedom in an enslaved world. They surely know what is at stake in this war.

May I say to those who cherish their new found freedom in this new land, that never in the lives of men

has such an opportunity

has such an opportunity been given to translate into action, the gratitude and devotion they owe to the land which they have made their homeland. Never has there come to men of any race, an opportunity to render a like service to the ill-fated brothers of the homelands of their race. No defence of Canada's freedom can be nobler than that which Canada's adopted sons are asked to undertake. No higher hope can be given to the enslaved peoples of Europe than the knowledge that Canada's call to arms is being answered by free men of their own race.

Let none of us mistake the issue. Whatever we may think of the past errors or present systems of other countries, Canada's freedom and freedom everywhere have but one deadly enemy today. That enemy is Nazi Germany. Let us welcome all the help we can get in this struggle from whatever source. It will take all the strength that can be mustered to match and surpass the might of Hitler's legions of evil.

Hitler's order in Europe

We know that Hitler boasts of his plan to create an empire that will last for a thousand years. Let us then, first of all, ask ourselves the question: what would be the consequence for Europe, of a complete Nazi triumph?

The economic design of this so-called "new order" of Hitler's has already begun to appear. Its foundation

is the development

D 54585

is the development, in France and other of the subdued countries, and, particularly in the Russian Ukraine, if the Nazis succeed in occupying those rich and fertile plains, of agricultural production on a scale great enough to meet the need for food in the whole continent of Europe. On the foundation of adequate food production in the outlying slave countries of Europe, and with access to the raw materials of Africa and of Asia, Germany would itself become the arsenal and workshop of the continent. Within Germany's borders, or, at least, under her direct political and military control in nearby countries, the high technical industries of strategic and military significance would be concentrated. The outlying occupied countries would be left only with the simple industries, and the production of food and raw materials. Foreign trade would become, throughout the world, what it was in Europe before the outbreak of war, an instrument of pressure in the military and economic interests of Nazi Germany. With her control of all heavy industries, Germany could keep her great military machine at the peak of its power. The defeated nations would be stripped permanently of the means of resistance to their Nazi overlords.

Let us then next ask ourselves what would the achievement of this grand design mean for this hemisphere? Without any attempt at the invasion of this continent, Nazi Germany would already have dealt a terrific blow at our standards of life. Look for a moment at its effect upon

<u>agriculture.</u>

D 54586

agriculture. The Nazi preparations for war, the war itself, and the extension of the blockade have already created enormous surpluses of agricultural commodities, like wheat, which we normally export. In a sense, the loss of markets in continental Europe, made our Canadian farmers the first of the casualties of the present war.

While we are doing everything in our power to reduce the burden of that loss of markets, we all know that over a period of time there can be only one real solution of the problems of the Canadian farmers and particularly of the wheat growers. That solution is the defeat of the aggressors, the destruction of the totalitarian order, and the restoration of freedom to Europe and to other parts of the world. It is, I believe, true that no section of our community has so direct an economic interest in the defeat of Nazi Germany as our primary producers of foodstuffs. The destruction of Hitlerism will alone make possible the opening of the channels of trade, and the restoration of markets for our exportable surpluses. Without world markers, there can be no permanent prosperity for our great primary industry,

Not only can there be no permanent prosperity, but there might well be no future at all for western agriculture in a world in which the whole eastern hemisphere was dominated by Germany and her axis partners. Without markets in the old

world,

D54587

world, these western plains would face an economic drought beside which the natural droughts experienced in the past would pale into insignificance. Whether the rains fell, or whether they failed to come, Nazi domination, in the Old World, would make of western Canada an economic desert.

Agriculture would be the first victim of a Nazi victory, but it would not be the only victim. As Nazi Germany drew more and more upon the resources of the enslaved territories to increase the industrial might which is the real foundation of her military strength, all our energies on this continent, for years to come, would be absorbed in a terrible struggle between hemispheres. We would face a feverish race of armaments. We would be forced into totalitarian methods to meet the totalitarian threat. More and more of our resources would be poured into armaments; less and less would be left to maintain the standards of life and civilization.

If Hitler is not defeated in the old world, the new world, to save itself from conquest, will be dragged down to the slave standards which Hitler is imposing on its conquered lands. Eighty years ago, on this continent,

our American neighbours fought a great civil war because they found that a nation cannot exist half slave and half free; Hitler has forced this generation to recognize that the modern world cannot survive half slave and half free. No one today can escape the choice between freedom and slavery. If he fails to choose freedom, that means he has already chosen slavery.

The call to arms

That choice between freedom and slavery is not confined to governments; it is a choice that must also be made by individuals. It is a choice which it is of supreme importance that our young men should make. No weaker excuse for failure to make the choice; no feebler reason for neglecting to answer the call to arms has ever been given than the excuse some give, that they are prepared to serve, only when others are compelled to serve. Such an excuse reveals a spirit already half way on the road to complete surrender to dictatorship. It is a denial of freedom; it is, indeed, the very negation of freedom.

Let me then repeat, once more, the issue in this war as I understand it. Let me repeat it in Saskatchewan as I gave it in the provinces of British Columbia and Alberta, and as I intend to repeat it in Manitoba and in the other provinces of Canada. It is the "Call to Arms" as I interpret it. I

give it

D 54589

give it not to the young men only, whose services we seek to enlist in our armed forces today. I give it to every man, woman and child in Canada, for it affects the lives of every one of us.

We believe that everything which free men value and cherish, on this side of the grave, is in peril in this war. The right of men, rich and poor, to be treated as men; the right of men to make the laws by which they shall be governed; the right of men to work where they will, at what they will; the right of womankind to the serenity and sanctity of the home; the right of children to play in safety under peaceful heavens, the right of old men and women to the tranquillity of their sunset; the right to speak the truth in our hearts; the right to worship, in our own way, the God in whom we believe.

Give that "Call to Arms" a place in your minds and hearts; post it where all can read it on the bill-boards of our cities and towns; hang it on the walls of your homes; and see how long you will have to wait for the response it will evoke. ~~Let us remind our young men, and let them see for themselves, that any young man who fails his country in its hour of peril will carry the consciousness of his own failure with him to the grave.~~ Some there are who, for the best of reasons, may not be able to serve, as they would like to serve.

D 54590

The circumstances of the lives of men are generally well known in their own community. People are understanding. They will be quick to appreciate ~~xhm~~ circumstances of which the fullest account should be taken. Those, however, who could serve, and who do not answer the call, will bear through life the stamp of that failure. Their neighbours will know; and what is far worse, they themselves will know, in their hearts, that they have failed to seize the greatest opportunity which is likely ever to come to men to serve their country and their fellow-men.

Let us keep these truths ever before our young men; explain the need [redacted] and the greatness of service, and no compulsion will be ~~needed~~ required to fill the ranks of Canada's overseas army. Let each young man understand the issue. Let him answer the call in the light of his own conscience, and Canada will produce a race of happy warriors, the light in whose eyes will be the light of liberty, and the fire in whose hearts will be the fire of their souls dedicated to the service of their fellow-men. Let us build up an armed force animated by that spirit and we shall build a wall of defence for our freedom that no enemy can tear down or destroy. Maintain that spirit, and it will be the strength of ~~this~~ our young nation in this hour of the world's peril; and its imperishable glory through ages to come.

D 54591

ADDRESS BY THE PRIME MINISTER July 10, 1941

I desire to thank the organizations which have arranged this luncheon, for the opportunity to meet, in the short time at my disposal, so representative a gathering of the citizens of Winnipeg; to renew many friendships of long standing, and to form new acquaintances. I desire as well to thank all present for the honour of the occasion, ~~that~~, with your permission, I should like to avail myself of immediately, to express not only to the citizens of Winnipeg, but to the people of the entire province of Manitoba, the deep appreciation felt by my colleagues in the government and myself of the splendid contribution Manitoba is making to Canada's war effort.

On my way through Winnipeg, en route to the Pacific Coast, I had the pleasure of extending congratulations on the success in Manitoba of the Victory Loan campaign, then only just concluded. It was a splendid response to the call for money. Today, on my return journey to Ottawa, it is not less a source of pride than delight, to be able to extend congratulations on the fine response of your young men to the present call for volunteers for the active army. Together with the Maritime Provinces, Manitoba enjoys the distinction of having already reached the quota set for individual provinces in the present recruiting campaign.

ADDRESS BY THE PRIME MINISTER July 10, 1941

I desire to thank the organizations which have arranged this luncheon, for the opportunity to meet, in the short time at my disposal, so representative a gathering of the citizens of Winnipeg; to renew many friendships of long standing, and to form new acquaintances. I desire as well to thank all present for the honour of the occasion, ~~that~~, with your permission, I should like to avail myself of immediately, to express not only to the citizens of Winnipeg, but to the people of the entire province of Manitoba, the deep appreciation felt by my colleagues in the government and myself of the splendid contribution Manitoba is making to Canada's war effort.

On my way through Winnipeg, en route to the Pacific Coast, I had the pleasure of extending congratulations on the success in Manitoba of the Victory Loan campaign, then only just concluded. It was a splendid response to the call for money. Today, on my return journey to Ottawa, it is not less a source of pride than delight, to be able to extend congratulations on the fine response of your young men to the present call for volunteers for the active army. Together with the Maritime Provinces, Manitoba enjoys the distinction of having already reached the quota set for individual provinces in the present recruiting campaign.

WINNIPEG

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54592

That achievement will, I am sure, serve as an added incentive to other provinces to give like expression to the vigour of their patriotism.

My visit yesterday to the air training and military establishments at Brandon, and to the great military training centre at Shilo, served to bring to me in a concrete and practical fashion, an appreciation of the amazing concentration of wartime activity in this province. I am looking forward to the opportunity, before the day is over, of seeing here at Winnipeg something more of what is being accomplished.

My tour of the western provinces is now virtually at a close. I wish I could begin to tell you what an inspiration it has been to me to see with my own eyes, in the parts of the country through which I have travelled, something of what is being so splendidly achieved throughout western Canada in the furtherance of Canada's war effort.

For some time past, I have sought an opportunity to visit our military, naval and air establishments, and our war industries, to see the practical results of the policies adopted, and the decisions taken by the government. I have sought as well for opportunities to come into more immediate personal contact with the people themselves. I did manage, in the course of the political campaign, early last year, to pay a visit of one day's duration to the constituency of Prince Albert which has honoured me, for

more than fifteen years,

D 54593

more than fifteen years, with its representation in our Parliament. On my way to Prince Albert, I found time to address a meeting in this great city. Apart, however, from meetings at Toronto and Montreal in the course of that campaign, the relentless pressure of the duties of my office had kept me continuously from the outbreak of war, up to that time, at the seat of government at Ottawa. Since the election of 1940, apart from a visit to the military training camp at Valcartier in Quebec and a few brief days snatched for an inspection of the defences on our eastern coasts, and the visits I have had to the United States which, I believe, have not been without their advantages to Canada and to our war effort, there has been no chance at all to get away.

It affords me particular satisfaction to recall that at Ogdensburg, in August of last year, I was able to join with the President of the United States in concluding an agreement to establish the Canada-United States Permanent Joint Board of Defence. The work of this Board, I should like to remind you, is related not less to the defence of the coasts of the Pacific, than to those of the Atlantic. In the same connection, I am also pleased to recall that at Hyde Park, in April of this year, I was able again to join with Mr. Roosevelt in concluding another agreement. Under the Hyde Park Agreement, the effort of the two countries in war production is rendered vastly more extensive and expeditious.

D 54594

At the beginning of the present year, I made a firm resolve, deepened by the growing urgency of the need as I saw it, to see what I could, just as soon as Parliament adjourned, of the practical side of our war effort, and to help meet, in so far as it might be possible for me to do so, situations which were affecting that effort.

The most imperative of these situations had arisen in the United States. As you are aware, certain isolationist groups in the United States were seeking, not without some success, to c reate a false impression of Canada's part in

<u>the war,</u>

the war, particularly as it concerned Canada's financial relations with Britain. I felt it my duty to do what lay within my power to place the facts before the American people in their true light, and to refute once and for all the "cash on the barrelhead" allegation.

Although I had set out the facts in Parliament as early as March 25th, a personal statement of them in the United States itself seemed to be necessary to remove the false impressions that were being assiduously fostered. As soon as Parliament adjourned, I immediately accepted an invitation extended by the various Canadian organizations in New York City to speak to them, and, through them, to the people of the United States. By arrangements made for a nation-wide broadcast of the address, the widest publicity was given a true and authoritative statement of Canada's position.

Immediately after my return from New York, allowing but a few days for consideration of urgent matters to which it had not been possible to give the necessary attention while Parliament was in session, I commenced the present tour of Western Canada. This tour, members of Parliament, the press, my own colleagues in the government and others had all been urging upon me while Parliament was in session. No sooner, however, had I begun to carry out the plans tentatively made before adjournment, than I was told by the Leader of the

Opposition,

Opposition, and by some others, who, I regret to say, appear to have been less anxious to assist, than to embarrass me, that, as Prime Minister of Canada, I should not be concerning myself in this direct manner with Canada's war effort, but should be visiting England. Had I ~~instead~~ planned to go to England ~~instead~~, the same critics would have been equally quick to say that my first duty was to the people of Canada who had given their support to the government and its policies, and that, at the time a recruiting campaign for overseas forces was in progress, my place was in Canada. You see how easy it is for the head of a government to please everyone.

I, myself, felt very strongly that while this all important recruiting campaign was on, it was desirable for the Prime Minister of the country to set an example to his fellow-citizens, by taking an active part in the campaign.

All that I have seen throughout the present tour; all that has happened since I left Ottawa has convinced me that, in making the decision I did, I took the right course. I believe my efforts have encouraged and assisted others who have been engaged in the recruiting campaign. ~~I believe, or at least,~~ I hope that in connection with the present recruiting campaign, they have served to remove any excuse for raising in Canada the issue of conscription for service overseas. What has already been attempted in the way of reviving that issue at this time makes only too clear the advantage that

might have been taken

might have been taken of a lengthy absence, on my part, from Canada, to force the issue into the arena of party strife. How dire the consequence to our national unity this might have proved, none can say. My duty as I see it, is to seek above all else to preserve national unity; for on the maintenance of national unity, all else depends. How best any action of mine may serve to maintain that unity is something of which I, alone, can be the judge. That is a responsibility which attaches to the head of an administration at any time, but doubly so at a time when the nation is at war.

The present tour has afforded me the opportunity to come into contact with many of those in the western provinces who are directing the war effort in its practical aspects. I have been able to speak to the officers and men in the armed forces, to see something of managers and workmen engaged in war industry, and to obtain a vivid appreciation of the activity which one finds everywhere. The larger conception of Canada's achievement thus obtained will enable me to give to my fellow-citizens, and to others, a more complete and vital picture of Canada at war. When the appropriate time comes for me to visit Britain, I shall be able to speak with an authority, greater than would otherwise have been possible, of the magnificent effort of the Canadian people.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
85		Speech Material, General Election	1940	D 54218 - D 54516	
85		Addresses delivered by Rt. Hon. W.L.M. King in the course of his visit to Western Canada	June-July 1941	D 54517 - D 54597	
85		Extract of Speeches by the Prime Minister on the Western Tour	July 1941	D 54598 - D 54649	
85		Notes on Speeches. Speeches outside Parliament	14 Jan. 1941 to 2 Oct. 1942	D 54650 - D 54822	
86		Speeches outside Parliament, Notes	4 Sept. 1941 to 20 May 1942	D 54823 - D 54990	
86		Speeches outside Parliament	5 June 1942 to 31 Dec. 1942	D 54991 - D 55112	
86		Notes of Speeches, 1943	20 Jan. 1943 to 19 Dec. 1942	D 55113 - D 55245	
86		Speeches outside Parliament 1943	19 Jan. 1943 to 31 Dec. 1943	D 55246 - D 55424	

D 54598

Speeches by the Prime Minister

On The Western Tour

July, 1941.

The more important extracts

topically arranged

The World Encircling Danger ..... 1.

The Menace of a Nazi "order"
in Europe ..... 2.

Canada's War Effort ..... 3.

The Call to Arms ..... 4.

An Appeal for Recruits to the
New Canadians ..... 5.

Conscription ..... 6.

Visit to Britain ..... 7.

A New World Order ..... 8.

The World Encircling Danger

D 54600

The World Encircling Danger

(Extracts from Prime Minister's speech at Winnipeg, July 10, 1941 with an insertion from Vancouver speech.)

It will be recalled that, at the time of the Munich Conference, less than a year before Canada entered the war, Czechoslovakia seemed so remote from Canada that many doubted whether, if war came in Europe, this country would see the danger to its freedom, and the necessity of taking up arms to keep that danger from our shores. The Nazi menace to freedom was regarded by many as something which might increasingly disturb the peace of Europe. It was not seen as something that might come to convulse the world. The events of the year following Munich helped to make clear the nature and extent of the Nazi threat, and the might and terror which lay behind it. When Poland was attacked, thoughtful observers had realized that an ambition much larger than the domination of Central Europe lurked in the mind of Hitler. It was clear that his aim was, at least, the domination of Europe. Today, we know beyond all shadow of doubt, that aggression in Hitler's mind, has no limits; that world domination alone will satisfy the ambition of Nazi Germany.

From the very outset of the war, I have sought to keep the magnitude of the Nazi menace ever in the public mind. I make no apology for repeating to you

today what I said, at the outbreak of hostilities, as to the probable character and scope of the struggle then beginning. You will be surprised, I think, even at this late date, to see how much of what I then feared and foretold, has since come to pass.

Speaking at the special session of Parliament called nearly two years ago, to decide upon Canada's entry into the war, I sought to picture the danger, to Canada itself, of the conflict which had then commenced in Europe. To many my words may have seemed unduly alarming. The unfolding of events has shown that remote as the possibilities appeared, I was not exaggerating. I hope that those who are now listening to me will feel, in the light of what I said then, and what has happened since, that what I shall say today is equally no exaggeration.

Let me first repeat what I said in Parliament, in September 1939.

The evening before I announced in the House of Commons the government's policy with respect to Canada's entry into the war at the side of Britain, I had read a statement of Hitler's to the effect that, if England wished to fight, she must realize that the prize of victory would be the British Empire. I reminded Parliament that the British Empire included Canada, and that there was no portion of the globe which any nation would be likely to covet more than this Dominion.

"There is," I said, "no other portion of the earth's surface that contains such wealth as lies buried here. Nowhere are there such stretches of territory capable of feeding for generations to come - not hundreds of thousands, but millions of people. No, the ambition of this dictator is not Poland. At one time, he said it was only the areas in which there were German speaking people. But we have seen that ambition grow. That may have been the thought in his mind some years ago, but we all know how ambition feeds upon itself; we all know how the lust for power blinds men's senses to all else.

"We know where and how he started, first with the militarization of the Rhineland. He then said - I quote Hitler's own words - he had no thought of annexing Austria. After giving his word that there would be no further attempt at conquest, he took Czechoslovakia. Then he took Moravia and Bohemia, then Memel, now Danzig and Poland.

"Where is he creeping to?" - I am continuing to quote from the House of Commons debates what I said at the time - "Where is he creeping to?", I asked, and I answered that question in the following words. I ask you to note their significance in the light of what was then deemed impossible, but what since has actually taken place. "Where is he creeping to? Into those communities of the North, some of which today say

D 54603

they are going to remain neutral. I tell them if they remain neutral in this struggle, and Britain and France go down, there is not one of them that will bear for long the same name that it bears at the present time; not one of them. And if this conqueror by his methods of force, violence and terror, and other ruthless iniquities is able to crush the peoples of Europe, what is going to become of the doctrine of isolation of this North American continent? If Britain goes down, if France goes down, the whole business of isolation will prove to have been a mere myth. There will in time be no freedom on this continent; there will in time be no liberty. Life will not be worth living. It is for all of us on this continent to do our part to save its privileged position by helping others." I ask you, was I exaggerating when I made that forecast? Was I seeking to become unduly alarmist? What has followed since?

We have seen Hitler creep into the communities of the north, into Denmark and Norway, with his secret agents, and the saboteurs of his treacherous fifth column. We have watched him spring in the night upon the peace-loving peoples of Denmark, Norway, Holland and Belgium raining indiscriminate destruction from the skies upon innocent men, women and children. We have seen France fall. All this came within 10 months of the time at which I spoke. Before and ever since, we have watched

D 54604

Britain fighting month after month, against terrible odds, for her very life. Less than three months ago, we witnessed in the course of two short weeks, the crash of the Nazi hordes through the brave resistance of Yugoslavia and Greece to the waters of the Mediterranean and the attempted invasion of the Holy Land. Having seen the fate of those who sought by neutrality to avoid the choice between the destroyers of freedom and the defenders of freedom; having watched disaster come to those who sought to stand aloof; having witnessed the breath-taking ferocity and rapidity of the march of Nazi conquest, it is hard to believe that any thoughtful man can longer doubt the world encircling scope of Hitler's ambition and the appalling reality of the Nazi menace.

Today, Hitler seeks the conquest of Russia. On the Mediterranean and in the Middle East, he threatens Suez from Greece, from Crete and from Libya; at the other end of the Mediterranean, he threatens Gibraltar and its straits through Spain and French North Africa. Through Russia, Hitler threatens the whole continent of Asia.

The magnitude of the war is matched by the magnitude of its battles. The local character and limited extent of earlier wars is clearly disclosed by the names of their battles. Mere physical features of localities were adequate for identification as, for example: the Plains of Abraham, Queenston Heights,

Lundy's Lane, Crysler's Farm. Where local features were inadequate, the name of the locality itself sufficed to meet the need: Hastings, Yorktown, Waterloo stand out in our memories. Ypres, Verdun, Mons are names of but yesterday.

But this war began with the Battle of Poland. Then came the Battles of Norway, of the Low Countries and of France. After that the first repulse of the enemy in the Battle of Britain. Today the world is in the midst of battles of continents and of oceans: the battle of Asia, the battle of Africa, the battle of the Atlantic.

The Nazi menace is drawing ever closer to this hemisphere. That is the truth I should like to bring home to all today. It is a truth that the President and other members of the Administration at Washington are seeking to bring home to the people of the United States, and also to the people of Latin America. There are two bridges by which Hitler would seek to have his forces penetrate the western hemisphere, once he has consolidated his gains in Europe.

The southern bridge extends by way of Morocco and Dakar through the Azores and the Cape Verde Islands across the Atlantic to Brazil. The Nazis have already penetrated, as we know, into Morocco and West Africa.

D 54606

In Latin America, they have long plied their treacherous trade.

The northern bridge extends from Norway via the Faroe Islands, Iceland, Greenland and Newfoundland to our north Atlantic coasts. As I have already said, more than once, it was the possession of that bridge Germany was seeking to obtain when the Bismarck sank the Hood off the coast of Greenland.

The day I spoke in New York, the Vice-President of the United States, Mr. Henry Wallace, who was present, referred to Canadians as the Keepers of this northern bridge. That is a vivid description of Canada's task as it has been performed in relation to this hemisphere now for almost two years. We Canadians have indeed been the Keepers of the northern bridge which leads not only from Norway to North America, but also from Canada and the United States to Britain. The existence of this North Atlantic bridge, like the one in the South Atlantic, should be a reminder to all on this continent that, unless the tide of Nazi aggression can be turned back, we shall face inevitably, tomorrow, a battle of hemispheres.

It has been the recognition of all this that has led the President, within the present week, to land armed forces of the United States in Iceland. It was the recognition of this which led the President, some months ago, to have the United States assume protection

of Greenland. For the same reason, United States forces are co-operating today in Newfoundland with our own defence forces in the protection on land, at sea and in the air of that strategic island. It should be, as I am sure it is, a source of pride to every Canadian that, at the very outbreak of war, Canada assumed a special responsibility for the protection of Newfoundland, and that, for a year, Canadian troops garrisoned Iceland, and while on duty there, vastly strengthened its defences. Not only have we guarded the North Atlantic bridge, we have been strengthening its structure, month in and month out ever since the commencement of war.

Nor can we afford to forget, as we look across the Pacific, that beyond its waters we also face a continent which, for five years past, has been in arms; and that the most powerful of the warring nations in the East is an axis partner of Nazi Germany. In whatever direction we look out from this western hemisphere, we see a world ravaged by the fires, torn by the destruction, and convulsed by the horrors of warfare. Month by month, the world encircling danger is closing in upon this continent. That circle must be broken; that menace must be destroyed; or the whole western hemisphere will inevitably be drawn into the world conflict, to the extent of its entire resources.

D 54608

The Menace of a Nazi "order in Europe

The Menace of a Nazi "Order" in Europe D 54609

(Extracts from Prime Minister's speech at Winnipeg, July 10, 1941 with an insertion from the Vancouver speech).

There are those who say that Hitler would not dare to try to invade this hemisphere. Let us suppose they are right. Suppose Hitler were to go no further; what would be the consequences for Europe of a complete Nazi triumph in Europe alone?

We can see how Nazi Germany is drawing upon the resources of the conquered and enslaved territories to increase industrial might which is the real foundation of her military power. The agricultural resources of France, the Low Countries, Denmark, and Central Europe are already being used to develop food production designed to meet the needs of the whole of that continent. To the same end, Hitler seeks to add to his domain the rich and fertile plains of the Russian Ukraine.

On this foundation of adequate food production in Europe, and with access to the raw materials of Africa and Asia, Germany would itself become the arsenal and workshop of the continent. With control of all heavy industries, Germany would keep her great military machine at the peak of its power. The defeated nations would be stripped permanently of the means of resistance to their Nazi overlords.

54610

Let us next ask ourselves what the achievement of this great design would mean for this hemisphere? Without any attempt at the invasion of this continent, Nazi Germany would already have dealt a terrible blow at our standards of life.

Look for a moment at its effect upon agriculture. The Nazi preparations for war, the war itself, and the extension of the blockade have already created enormous surpluses of agricultural commodities, like wheat, which we normally export. Without world markets, there can be no permanent prosperity for our great primary industries. The destruction of Hitlerism will alone make possible the opening of the channels of trade, and the restoration of markets for our exportable surpluses.

Not only can there be no permanent prosperity, but there might well be no future at all for western agriculture in a world in which the whole eastern hemisphere was dominated by Germany and her axis partners. Without markets in the old world, these western plains would face an economic drought beside which the natural droughts experienced in the past would pale into insignificance. Whether the rains fell or whether they failed to come, Nazi domination, in the Old World, would make of western Canada an economic desert. Agriculture would be the first victim of a Nazi victory, but it would not be the only victim.

D 54611

Unless the new world can speedily match and surpass the industrial strength of Germany, even apart from its actual invasion, all our energies on this continent, for years to come, will be absorbed in a terrible struggle between hemispheres. We shall face a feverish race of armaments to which we shall see no end. We will be forced into totalitarian methods to meet the totalitarian threat. More and more of our resources would be poured into armaments; less and less would be left to maintain the standards of life and civilization.

But the possibility of invasion is something that can no longer be ignored. Unless Britain survives, and the forces that seek to preserve the freedom of the seas triumph in the battle of the Atlantic, an attempt at invasion of this continent of North America would follow as inevitably as night follows day.

The world has been slow to learn the reality and the extent of the menace. For too long, men deluded themselves with the belief that this was some far-off danger from which a safeguard could be found in neutrality. But the whole world is discovering today that this is one of those rare turning points in history when the security of each has become the need of all, and when neutrality on the part of any nation or of any individual is no longer possible.

D 54612

As Miss Dorothy Thompson has so forcefully and yet so accurately said: "Before this epoch is over, every living human being will have chosen, every living human being will have lined up with Hitler or against him, every living human being will either have opposed this onslaught or supported it. For if he tries to make no choice, that, in itself, will be a choice. If he takes no side, he is on Hitler's side; if he does not act, that is an act -- for Hitler."

If Hitler is not defeated in the old world, the new world, to maintain its economic existence, and to save itself from actual conquest, will be dragged down to the slave standards which Hitler is imposing on its conquered lands. Hitler has forced this generation to recognize that the modern world cannot survive half slave and half free. No one today can escape the choice between freedom and slavery. If he fails to choose freedom, that means he has already chosen slavery.

Canada's War Effort

D 54614

Canada's War Effort

(Extract from Prime Minister's speech at Winnipeg, July 10, 1941, with an insertion from the Prince Albert speech.)

This is the choice which Canada made in 1939. Seeing the world encircling danger already on the horizon, as a united people, we went out to meet and combat it. Today this whole continent has awakened to that danger.

The Canadian people may well be proud that, of all the peoples in the new world, they were the pioneers in resisting Hitler's attempt at world domination. When war came, we did not hesitate to take up the struggle for freedom in the old world, and in all the world. For the second time, in a generation, our country is in the vanguard of freedom.

In the last war, Canada played a large part. This time we have a far greater task, and a very different task. Let me recall some of the differences. Then, our main task was the raising of an army: almost all that Canada asked for was men for the army. On the sea, we depended almost entirely on Britain's navy.

Neither had Canada an air force of her own. Canada's industrial effort was comparatively small. Britain produced most of our equipment and supplies. Britain even helped Canada to finance Canada's part in the war.

I do not need to tell you that, in the prosecution of this war, Canada has undertaken the greatest task in her history. Having taken up the task, the Canadian people have given unmistakable evidence of their determination to put forth the utmost effort of which our country is capable. It is the duty of the government to plan and direct Canada's wartime activities, so as to achieve the most effective results from every ounce of effort which is made by our people.

The making of modern war requires the most careful planning. That is something which some people seem wholly to forget, if indeed the thought ever enters their mind. Some seem to think that, because twenty-five years ago things were done in a certain way, the old ways are the only ways. What is more the same people often feel that they alone know what

should be done, and that unless the government proceeds only in accord with their views, it is not proceeding at all, or is proceeding in the wrong way.

In a conflict which may last for years, there is demanded at every stage, the most efficient and economical use of resources, both human and material. If there is one truth above another which has impressed itself upon me in what I have seen in the course of my present tour, it is that a maximum war effort must be a balanced war effort. It cannot be an effort which is going to seek to satisfy only the clamour of today. It must meet the needs of tomorrow, and have in view the possible demands of a future which may, in some respects, be wholly different from the present. It cannot be an effort made to serve individual inclinations or local interests. It must seek to meet what in the long run will best serve the national interest.

In our war effort we must be careful to maintain a proper balance between the raising and training of men, and the production of machines and

munitions of war. The right emphasis as well should be given to each of the three branches of the armed forces. Most effective use must be made of our limited manpower. The present is a war of machines as well as of men. It would be worse than folly to send men into battle without machines. The demonstration we have all witnessed tonight gives us some indication of what is meant by modern mechanized warfare. The machines of modern war require men to make them. I do not need to tell you that the same man cannot make guns and fire them, or make tanks and drive them, or make ships and sail them, or make planes and fly them.

Let me now give you very briefly the record of expansion of Canada's armed forces in this war. At the outbreak of war, there were less than 10,000 men in the three branches of the permanent armed forces; today there are some 300,000 men in Canada's armed forces at sea, on land and in the air. This figure does not include the numbers, about 170,000, enrolled in the Reserve Army.

In the Navy, at the outbreak of war, there were some 20 ships and less than 2,000 men; today

D 54618

there are 200 ships and 20,000 men.

In the permanent active militia there were, at the outbreak of war 4,000 men; today the active army contains over 200,000 men enlisted for service in any part of the world. In addition, the young men called up for training under the National Resources Mobilization Act will be retained under arms for duty in Canada. This will relieve enlisted men for service elsewhere.

When war began, there were 4,000 men in the air force; today there are 60,000.

Apart from coastal patrol and convoy duties, ships and men of Canada's navy have been sharing in the defence of the coasts of Britain. Thirteen Royal Canadian Air Force Squadrons are already serving in Britain; many additional Canadian graduates of the Air Training Plan are serving with the Royal Air Force. Thousands more Canadian pilots and airmen will follow them to Britain before the year is out. The defenders of Britain now include 82,000 of the soldiers in Canada's active army. The Canadian Corps of two divisions with corps troops and many thousands of re-inforcements

together with specialized units, such as forestry troops, and the tunnelling companies which have been improving the defences of Gibraltar, have been overseas for many months. They have now been joined by an army tank brigade, and detachments of the third infantry division. The rest of the third division and an armounred division are scheduled to go to Britain this year.

In addition to the armed forces Canada is sending to Britain, there are Canadian garrisons in the West Indies, and, as I have mentioned, in Newfoundland. Canadian coast defences have been expanded in recent months and a number of new batteries brought into action. The strength of these defences has been substantially increased since the outbreak of war with the provision of new armament and equipment. Important harbours have been made proof against submarine and torpedo so that men of war and merchant vessels may lie at anchor in security during their brief periods of rest, refit and loading of cargo. Minesweepers are constantly at work in the ship channels to ensure their freedom from mines. Anti-submarine vessels are continuously on patrol in search of enemy U-boats. Air patrols cover hundreds of miles of our coastal waters in endless reconnaissance flights ready to report and where possible to attack air, surface,

D 54620

or submerged enemy units. Plans to cover all likely contingencies have been made by the three fighting services who work at all times in the closest co-operation and harmony. In Newfoundland, Canada has made important commitments for the defence of the island and its ports. The protection of Newfoundland waters has been included in the general scheme of defence of our eastern coast. The number of Canadian sailors, soldiers and airmen providing these defences has steadily been augmented and close co-operation with the United States forces defending the leased areas is maintained in accordance with the plans of the Canada-United States Permanent Joint Board on Defence.

I do not need to tell anyone in Western Canada how immense is the programme of Air Training we have undertaken in this country. The evidence is all around us on these western plains. Air training in Canada today has expanded far beyond the wide limits set in the original Air Training plan. The greater part of the Air Training for the whole British Commonwealth, is concentrated on Canadian soil.

Let us never forget that the present war is a war of machines as well as of men. Canada has every reason for pride in her war production. We are building, indeed, we have already all but built, an aircraft

D 54621

industry from the ground up.

We are developing a large shipbuilding industry. We have already built a large number of corvettes and minesweepers for Canada's navy and for Britain's. Canadian corvettes have given Canada a new fame on the sea. Canada is also building cargo ships so desperately needed for the present phase of the struggle. Our shipyards in all parts of Canada are humming with the activity of the men who are making ships to deliver goods to Britain.

For months, Canada has turned out motor transport vehicles, by hundreds daily, both for her own forces and for Britain's. Practically all the motor transport used by the British forces in the North African campaign was made in Canada. Canadian factories are making machine-guns, trench mortars, mombs for aircraft, great quantities of shells and ammunition, electrical apparatus and radio equipment. The latest development is the making of field guns; the first of these were turned out at the huge new plant at Sorel, Quebec, on Dominion Day. Before the year ends, Canada will be making naval guns, anti-aircraft and anti-tank guns and infantry rifles.

D 54622

Universal carriers have been in production for months; both Mark III tanks, and cruiser tanks, are now being delivered from Canadian workshops. In old factories, in new factories and in converted factories, Canada is making machines and munitions for Britain's armed forces as well as our own.

The output of steel and of the base metals and other raw materials of war production has been greatly expanded to meet the growing proportion of Canada's war industry.

We are sending all the food to Britain that ships can be found to carry.

The tremendous expansion of productive activity has absorbed great numbers of men; many thousands more will be needed.

From our limited manpower in Canada, we must recruit the men required to make the tools, as well as the men needed to use them.

The Call to Arms

D 54624

The Call to Arms

(Extract from Prime Minister's Speech
at Winnipeg, July 10, 1941.)

I have already said that no one today can escape the choice between freedom and slavery. The choice is not one which is confined to nations and to governments; it is a choice which must also be made by individuals, and by every individual.

Let me then repeat, once more, the issue in this war as I understand it. Let me repeat it in Manitoba as I gave it in the provinces of Alberta, British Columbia and Saskatchewan, and as I intend to repeat it in the other provinces of Canada. It is the "Call to Arms" as I interpret it. I give it, not to the young men only, whose services we seek to enlist in our armed forces today. I give it to every man, woman and child in Canada, for it affects the lives of every one of us.

We believe that everything which free men value and cherish, on this side of the grave, is in peril in this war. The right of men, rich and poor, to be treated as men; the right of men to make the laws by which they shall be governed; the right of men to work where they will, at what they will; the right of womankind

to the serenty and sanctity of the home; the right of children to play in safety under peaceful heavens, the right of old men and women to the tranquility of their sunset; the right to speak the truth in our hearts; the right to worship, in our own way, the God in whom we believe.

Give that "Call to Arms" a place in your minds and hearts; post it where all can read it on the bill-boards of our cities and towns; hang it on the walls of your homes; and see how long you will have to wait for the response it will evoke.

"It is a calumny on men to say that they are roused to heroic action by ease, hope of pleasure, recompense -- sugar plums of any kind, in this world or the next!" That you will recognize as one of the passionate utterances of Thomas Carlyle. "In the meanest mortal", he adds, "There lies something nobler... It is not to taste sweet things, but to do noble and true things, and vindicate himself under God's heaven, as a God-made man, that the poorest son of Adam dimly longs. Show him the way of doing that, the dullest daydrudge kindles into a hero." They wrong man greatly who say he is to be seduced by ease... Kindle the inner genial life of him, you have a flame that burns up all lower considerations."

D 54626

How often those words have come into my mind as I have looked into the faces of the young men - many of them raw recruits - who have done me the honour of permitting me to take their salute, as I have visited the different training centres on my journey across this continent.

Never forget that every man in uniform today is an upholder of freedom. Never forget that the glory of Canada's fight for Freedom in this world struggle is the imperishable fact that all she has done, has been done of her own free will. Keep clear the real issue as it is, and we shall need no compulsion to find all the men we require for the armed forces of Canada. We shall produce a race of happy warriors, the light in whose eyes is the light of liberty, and the fire in whose hearts is the fire of their souls, dedicated to the service of their fellow-men.

Here is a wall of defence which no enemy can tear down or destroy, and which, if maintained, will be the strength of this young nation, in this hour of the world's peril, and its imperishable glory through ages to come.

D 54627

An Appeal

For Recruits to the New Canadians

D 54628

An Appeal for Recruits to the New Canadians

(Extract from Prime Minister's speech at Prince Albert, July 7, 1941.)

Thousands of people in Saskatchewan, or their fathers, have come to Canada from countries that today lie prostrate under the heel of a ruthless invader; others from countries occupied by Hitler's armies; still others, from countries threatened with the loss of their existence. There are some too, from countries whose present rulers in order to satisfy an evil passion for domination, have, like Cain of old, risen to slay their brothers in other lands. All came to Canada that they might be free men in a free land.

These new Canadians should not need anyone to tell them that the security of freedom in Canada depends upon the preservation of the world's freedom. They must know that there can be no islands of freedom in an enslaved world. They surely know what is at stake in this war.

May I say to those who cherish their new found freedom in this new land, that never in the lives of men has such an opportunity been given to translate into action, the gratitude and devotion they owe to the land which they have made their homeland. Never has there come to men of any race, an opportunity to render a like service to the ill-fated brothers of the homelands of their race. No defence of Canada's freedom can be nobler than that which Canada's adopted sons are asked to

undertake. No higher hope can be given to the enslaved peoples of Europe than the knowledge that Canada's call to arms is being answered by free men of their own race.

Let none of us mistake the issue. Whatever we may think of the past errors or present systems of other countries, Canada's freedom and freedom everywhere have but one deadly enemy today. That enemy is Nazi Germany. Let us welcome all the help we can get in this struggle from whatever source. It will take all the strength that can be mustered to match and surpass the might of Hitler's legions of evil.

D 54630

Conscription

D 54631

Conscription

(Extracts from Prime Minister's speeches at Vancouver, June 30, 1941, with an insert from the Calgary speech.)

Knowing the magnitude of the danger as I have outlined it to you; knowing how steadily and to what extent our war effort has expanded, and how splendidly national unity has been maintained throughout, it is with the gravest concern that I view the raising of any issue which may threaten the unity on which our war effort and our security alike depend. I want to say just a word to you of this.

The war time policies of Canada cannot be designed to suit particular localities, special interests or individual inclinations. Viewed in isolation, some localities and some interests might be better suited by different policies. But the policies of the government are necessarily nation-wide. They should strike a right balance between all localities and all interests. The government alone has the facilities for keeping in touch with all parts of the country. My colleagues and I must seek to view all problems from a national standpoint. We must chart the course which we believe will achieve a maximum war effort in the whole of Canada. We ourselves must avoid, and we must do all

in our power to have others avoid the kind of action which might threaten Canadian unity, and divide the Canadian people.

The people of Canada entrusted the present government with the duty of directing Canada's war effort. This they did in the course of the war itself, in a nation-wide campaign, when war policies were freely discussed from every point of view. We were given a mandate to organize the utmost effort of which Canada is capable, and to do this in accordance with policies clearly stated and admitting of no misunderstanding. We are determined that insofar as government policy can make it such, our effort shall be a maximum effort.

I am sorry to say that in our country, there is a minority which, though small, is exceedingly vocal, which has let no chance pass to belittle Canada's war effort and to discredit the splendid achievements of their fellow-countrymen. I am told that there are even those who are taking advantage of the present recruiting campaign to seek to bring about a change of policy which will substitute force for freedom in the matter of enlistment for service overseas. Today some are going even farther than this, and are demanding that, without

D 54633

any prior consultation of the people, the policies themselves should be changed. For example, notwithstanding the fact that our armed forces have reached the splendid proportions they have today on land, at sea, and in the air, without a suggestion of compulsion, it is now being said by some that the young men of Canada will not voluntarily respond to an appeal for recruits, and that we must force them into the army by the immediate adoption of conscription for overseas service. In other words, there are evidences that, in certain quarters, the recruiting campaign is being made, not so much a campaign to see what more can be accomplished by voluntary effort, as a deliberate effort to force the hand of the government and to effect a change in its policies.

In Calgary, on Friday, I was given a circular - an anonymous circular. It is not surprising that so many of those who sow the seeds of dissention prefer to conceal their identity. That circular was broadcast throughout the city. It asked one question. That question I answered the same day. The question is: How can we fight a total war without conscription? Let me repeat the answer I gave in Calgary. Here it is: If every man does

his own duty first, before he concerns himself about the duty of his neighbour; if having done his own duty, every man tries to help his neighbour to reach a personal conviction of his duty; instead of urging compulsion, Canada will have no need of conscription for overseas service, and Canada will not be divided on any conscription issue.

The policy of the government regarding conscription has been made abundantly clear. We have taken the position that every young man who is physically fit should be liable for military training and service in Canada for the defence of Canada. This policy is designed to provide our country with a second line of defence should the country be subject to direct attack. In the same way, Parliament has put at the disposal of the nation, all the material resources of the country.

My colleagues and I, expressing, as we believe, the will of the Canadian people as expressed by themselves in a war-time election, have made it equally clear that service outside Canada in the armed forces of Canada at sea, on land and in the air - service undertaken in the cause of freedom - shall be freely undertaken.

D54635

Before war came, the government gave a solemn pledge that in the event of war, we would follow that policy. When war came the pledge was solemnly re-affirmed. At the general elections during the war itself, that policy received the overwhelming approval of the people of Canada. Indeed, no political party can be said to have advocated conscription for overseas service. The Leader of the Official Opposition could scarcely have been more emphatic than he was in declaring that conscription was not an issue; that, having regard to the memories of the past, and experience in the last war, anyone who might raise that issue was not true to the highest interest of his country.

The present unhappy state of the world is in large part the result of broken pledges. Nazi Germany has erected bad faith and the broken pledge into a principle of action. Bad faith, broken pledges, and disregard of the popular will are the very forces against which Canada is fighting today. That being so, I wish the more emphatically to affirm the government's intention to keep the pledge repeatedly given to the people of Canada.

How best the voice of the people may again be

D 54636

heard, should a situation develop where the people's representatives in Parliament believe there should be a reversal of policy, there will be time enough to consider when Parliament itself has declared its views. I hope, however, that no one will expect me to go behind the back of Parliament itself, by adopting any course of political action which, at one stroke, would sabotage our free political institutions, at a time when we are fighting to preserve their very existence.

Apart altogether from this, I doubt if those who today are advocating a policy of conscription have begun to realize how much Canada's strength is increased by the fact that, as the one nation in this hemisphere fighting in this war, our country's participation is a voluntary participation; by the further fact that our effort is a free effort, and that every man enlisted in the armed forces of Canada is there of his own free will and at the dictates of his own conscience.

I do not think we begin to realize what a moral strength that gives us in the eyes of the world and in the eyes of the enemy.

What is true of Canada is true alike of Australia and South Africa. These young free British

D 54637

nations freely took up the cause of freedom, and they too are freely giving their utmost to save everything all of us value in this world.

Suppose instead we had conscription for service outside Canada. Who would be the first to say that the Canadians had to be dragged away unwillingly from their homes to fight across the seas? That is what the radios in Berlin would blare forth to the world. Instead the enemy is faced with a people whose greatest strength flows from the unity which comes from a free effort willingly made.

The people of Canada, a million of them, responded quickly and generously to the Victory Loan. It was over-subscribed freely by a free people. Does anyone think Canada would have been stronger today in her own eyes, in the eyes of Britain, yes, and in the eyes of the enemy if the government had taken that money from our people instead of giving them the opportunity to offer it. You all know how much stronger our cause is today because of that great voluntary demonstration of patriotism.

Canada is now appealing to her young men freely to join the legions of freedom. There has never been a nobler cause than the "call to arms" going forth today.

D 54638

No weaker excuse for failure to answer that call has ever been given than the excuse some give that they are prepared to serve if others are compelled to serve. That is the spirit of those who already have half-surrendered to dictatorship. It is a denial of freedom. It is the very negation of freedom. No -- I shall never believe that the young men of Canada will not respond in any numbers to any service which may be demanded of them by their country, once the nature of the service they are being asked to perform is placed before them in its true light. Once let them realize that it is their freedom, their future, their country's freedom and their country's future, that is in peril today, and you will see how quickly they will be prepared to answer the country's call to arms.

Visit to Britain

D 54640

Visit to Britain

(Extract from Prime Minister's speech at Calgary, June 27, 1941.)

I know there are some who today are saying that I should not be visiting Western Canada, that, instead I should be in Britain. Had I left for Britain, instead of visiting different parts of Canada, now that a brief opportunity so to do has at last presented itself, the same persons would be telling you, tonight, that I had no business to choose this particular time to visit Britain, but should be paying attention to the situation in my own country. They would have been telling you that the people of Canada had just shown by their over-subscription of the recent Victory Loan their eagerness to help provide Mr. Churchill with the tools; that it was my business when the recruiting campaign was on, to help provide him with men.

I have, of course, fully hoped that the moment might come when it would be of advantage to Canada, to Britain and to the common cause, for me, as Prime Minister of Canada, to join in conference, in London, with other Prime Ministers of the British

Commonwealth. When the right moment comes, I shall not hesitate to cross the Atlantic for purposes of conference. But, as Prime Minister, I must myself be the judge of what, in the light of my responsibility to the Canadian people as a whole, is a time which will permit of my absence from Canada, while Canada is at war. This is a responsibility that cannot be shared or placed upon other shoulders.

As Prime Minister, my supreme aim will always be, what my supreme duty is, to strive ever for the unity of our country. While forces are gathering which would not hesitate to use the absence of the Prime Minister to foment divisions and create dissention, what would it profit Canada, what would it profit Britain, what would if profit the cause of freedom for me to leave Canada only to return to find a country divided against itself. For a visit to Britain of the Prime Minister of Canada to serve a useful purpose, it is essential that he be able to speak with confidence for a united people.

Before I go to Britain, to tell the Government and the people there what Canada is doing, I wish to see with my own eyes, as far as that may be possible,

D 54642

what is being accomplished in Canada from coast to coast. When I go, I want, if that is possible, to do full justice to Canada, and to Canada's effort. I want to speak with the full authority which can only come from personal knowledge. If I had still needed convincing that in this my judgment is sound, what I have seen in Calgary today would have more than convinced me.

D 54643

A New World Order

D54644

A New World Order

(Extract from Prime Minister's speech at Edmonton, July 4, 1941.)

Today Canada is making the greatest effort in our national history. We are making that effort to maintain freedom in the world, and to secure our country from an external menace. To attain security for Canada, we realize that freedom itself must be secure in the world. But we are not fighting merely against something; we are also fighting for something.

Our forefathers came to this new world to build for themselves and for their descendants, a new political and social order. The foundations of that order have been well laid in freedom and self-government. These foundations, however, are only a beginning of the structure of the new world order which we all hope to see established.

In the prosecution of the war, we are learning to mobilize and marshall our resources to meet an external threat. In the world which emerges from the conflict, we must be prepared to mobilize and marshall the human and material resources of Canada for the promotion of human betterment. The preparations cannot be left until the struggle has ended. They have, I am happy to say, already begun.

My colleague, the Minister of Pensions and

D 54645

National Health, is charged with the task of caring for those who are sacrificing their health, and the dependents of those who are giving their lives for their country. He is also charged, by the government, with the supervision of the work of those who are already actively engaged in making plans for the demobilization and re-establishment of the men who are serving in Canada's armed forces today. Mr. Mackenzie's present visit to Britain has had as one of its objectives, the opportunity of exchanging with the British authorities ideas and plans for smoothing the road back from a war-time to a peacetime organization of society.

I should perhaps not say "the road back" because we are resolved to go forward not backward. The "Torch of Victory" which Mr. Mackenzie presented in Canada's name to Mr. Churchill is a symbol of Canada's determination to do her full part in overcoming the enemy. We are not less determined to make the torches of victory, lights to guide us on the way to a happier future in which there will be genuine security for ordinary men and women.

Let me mention one very important step already taken by the government in the direction of a fuller measure of social justice. Only last week regulations were adopted, and are already in force, which seek to ensure that every man who is discharged from active

D 54646

service in Canada's armed forces may expect, in so far as government policy can make that possible, to return to the job he left, or to one equally favourable. These regulations represent a very important step toward a planned programme of post-war rehabilitation. They are applicable to every man who has enlisted since the war commenced.

I am happy also to remind you that July 1st saw inaugurated a national system of Unemployment Insurance, a measure of social security which as the years go by should prove of inestimable value to the workers of our country.

Everyone will, I am sure, agree that our first duty in any effort to establish a better order for the future, is our duty to those who are prepared to give their lives for the preservation of freedom and the security of our country. The first step in this direction was to make provision for their dependents while men themselves were absent on active service. That was done at the beginning of the war. The next was to provide care for those who suffered impairment of health during their period of service. To assist in meeting that need, military hospitals, a legacy from the last war, were already available. We have extended their facilities. While at Vancouver, I had the privilege of opening the splendid new Shaughnessy

D 54647

Hospital, and of seeing for myself what is being done there for some of those who are suffering in the service of their country. The next duty was the provision of adequate pensions for those who are disabled, and for the dependents of those who give their lives in freedom's cause. During the present session of Parliament, a hard working committee has been engaged in overhauling the pension laws of Canada. It is, I believe, altogether true that no country in the world makes more generous provisions than Canada for those who actively participate in war. By the latest step I have mentioned, we are seeking to ensure to the men who enlist in the army, the navy and the air force, security with respect to employment when their service is ended.

The rehabilitation and re-establishment of the men in the armed forces is of course only a first step, though a very important one, in the restoration of a peacetime order of society. The government, in the name of the State, is already making plans to organize and secure a greater measure of social justice when victory comes, while working with full vigour to organize and mobilize the State to do its full part in achieving victory.

D

54648

May I repeat what I have said on other occasions. When we speak of a new world order to take the place of the old world order, we should not forget that, unless the new world order isalready on its way before the war is over, we may look for it in vain.

The new world order must find expression both in the relations between men in each nation, and in the relations between nations. While the old world order is destroying itself in a welter of destruction, a new relationship of men and of nations is, I believe, already beginning its slow but sure evolution. It is based not on fear, on greed, and on hate, but on mutual trust and the noblest qualities of the human heart and mind. It seeks neither to divide nor to destroy. Its aim is brotherhood, its method co-operation.

The new order found expression when Britain determined to put an end to aggression in Europe. It expressed itself at the outbreak of war, when this young nation and other nations of the British Commonwealth took their place at the side of Britain, and made a free-will offering of their treasure, and their blood in the defence of freedom. It is finding manifestation in the resolution of the United States of America to lend its powerful aid to the nations which are fighting

D 54649

for freedom. In a few moments, we shall hear the welcome voice of the President of the United States. In order that we may not miss the opportunity of enjoying this privilege together, let me only say in conclusion that the things I have mentioned are combining to create one great brotherhood of the English-speaking peoples. Nations large and small are finding, in the aim of this noble brotherhood, a new unity in the common defence of freedom and human rights. On such a foundation of unity of purpose and of effort, free peoples may well hope to build an enduring new world order.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
85		Speech Material, General Election	1940	D 54218 - D 54516	
85		Addresses delivered by Rt. Hon. W.L.M. King in the course of his visit to Western Canada	June-July 1941	D 54517 - D 54597	
85		Extract of Speeches by the Prime Minister on the Western Tour	July 1941	D 54598 - D 54649	
85		Notes on Speeches. Speeches outside Parliament	14 Jan. 1941 to 2 Oct. 1942	D 54650 - D 54822	
86		Speeches outside Parliament, Notes	4 Sept. 1941 to 20 May 1942	D 54823 - D 54990	
86		Speeches outside Parliament	5 June 1942 to 31 Dec. 1942	D 54991 - D 55112	
86		Notes of Speeches, 1943	20 Jan. 1943 to 19 Dec. 1942	D 55113 - D 55245	
86		Speeches outside Parliament 1943	19 Jan. 1943 to 31 Dec. 1943	D 55246 - D 55424	

D

Notes of Speeches D 54650

1941

1. Jan. 15 - Dominion-Provincial Conference. Ottawa.

2. Jan. 21 - Sir Walter Citrine - Dinner by Minister of Labour. Ottawa.

3. Jan. 28 - Catholic Women's League - Presentation of $25,000 cheque for war purposes. - Ottawa.

4. Feb.27 - Laying of Corner-Stone of Lord Elgin Hotel - Ottawa.

5. Apr. 4 - Government Dinner Rt. Hon Malcolm MacDonald and General W.Sikorski - Country Club Ottawa.

6. Apr. 5 - Luncheon by General W. Sikorski, Prime Minister of Poland and Commander in Chief of Polish Forces. - Ottawa.

7. May 7 - Government Dinner - Ottawa. Rt. Hon. R. G. Menzies, Prime Minister of Australia.

8. May 26 - March Past. Lake Superior Regiment, 1st Battalion. Ottawa.

1941

9. June 11 - Victory Loan Torch ceremony - Parliament Hill, Ottawa.

10. July 19 - Lord Elgin Hotel - Formal Opening of.

11. July 30 - H.R.H. The Duke of Kent - Government Dinner in honour of.

12. Aug. 6 - Luncheon by Hon. J. A. MacKinnon, Minister of Trade and Commerce, before his departure on Canadian Trade Mission to South America.

13. Nov. 17 - Government Dinner in honour of Rt. Hon. Viscount Halifax and Lady Halifax - British Ambassador to the United States.

1942

14. Jan. 29 - Presentation of Bust to Rt. Hon. Raoul Dandurand.

15. April 1 - General W. Sikorski, Prime Minister and Commander-in-Chief of Poland - Luncheon by Polish Minister to Canada.

16. April 8 - Hon. Dr. H. V. Evatt, Attorney General and Minister of External Affairs of the Commonwealth of Australia. Government luncheon.

D 54652

1942

17. May ~~20~~ 14th. - United National Air Training Conference - Ottawa.

18. May 21st. - Empire Parliamentary Association in honour of Hon. Walter Nash - Luncheon.

19. June 5th - Civic reception - Pilot Officer Morin & P.O. Robillard.

20. July 3rd - The King of Greece - Government dinner in honour of.

21. July 4th - United Nations Day Celebration - Parliament Hill, Ottawa.

22. July 10th- H.M. King Peter II of Yugoslavia - Government Dinner in honor of.

23. Aug. 12 - Her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands - Government Dinner in honour of.

24. Sept. 5 - Rt. Hon. Peter Fraser, Prime Minister of New Zealand.

25. Sept.14 - Mr. Richard Kitson Law, Parliamentary Under-Secy of State for Foreign Affairs.

D 54053.

1942

26. Sept. 28. - Rt. Hon. Clement Attlee, Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs and Deputy Prime Minister of the United Kingdom - Government luncheon.

27. Oct. 24 - Wings Presentation Ceremony on Parliament Hill. (Uplands Air School)

Dominion-Provincial Conference
January 15, 1941.

Confer with colleagues

Result of conference with colleagues

Inadvisable to attempt to continue proceedings at this time.

D 54654

Position:

3 provinces for

3 " against

3 " non-committal though favourable to discuss.

Wait till provinces themselves more united.

Position of Commissioners:

Report ( )

Position of Government (~~Fed.~~)

some for - against - war time

Minister of Finance strongly for

subsequently all united.

Maybe Provinces themselves will come to see position;

Stresses and strains will disclose themselves.

Stern realities of facts may occasion a desire to reconvene;

Fed. Govt. at a height to view relations - Parliament Hill

all our affairs relate to provinces prov. govts. concerned with their own

Prov. Govt.

Provincial affairs

Will doubtless be brought into closer accord

"All members one of another".

Responsibility for calling

" " not calling

force - lest Civ & Govt Schools

Postpone findings and consideration of Report till after war, and when reconstruction demands

Meanwhile take steps necessary

Ready meanwhile to meet again.

Take advantage of presence of Ministers to discuss matters.

D 54656

Not to force a solution - not to seek to find one

All agreed Report a peace time document - to consider then

One thing most satisfactory -

1. certain misconceptions of Report removed
2. Position of provinces known - our difficulties make further study possible
3. All provinces united in view of furthering the war effort.
4. All prepared to assist Fed. Govt. to give Govt. a free hand within our jurisdiction - to respond to our requests.

Thanks for this.

Evidence of national unity - fine demonstration of unity of purpose

Differences of means to attain end.

D 54657

Not for me to assign praise or blame

People of Canada will judge our efforts;

they are the ones to whom all governments responsible.

January 21, 1941

D 54658

NOTES FOR DINNER
FOR SIR WALTER CITRINE

Sir Walter's visit to North America has had two notable results:

1. He has not hesitated to speak frankly of the grave situation of Britain; to many, he brought the first vivid realization of the extent of German destruction, and hence of Britain's need;

2. He emphasized the profound truth that Liberty in the Old World - indeed, everywhere in the world - depends upon labour in the New World.

1941 - 2

D 54659

His presence among us in his double capacity as General Secretary of the Trade Union Congress of the United Kingdom and as President of the International Federation of Trade Unions is itself more eloquent testimony than any words could be of the stake which organized labour has in the outcome of the war.

No better illustration of the deep human difference between the Nazi cause and the cause of freedom than the fact that the guest of ~~labour~~ honour is an un-official ambassador of Britain;

D 54660

In Germany, the leaders of organized Labour are in the concentration camps; in Britain, they are in the government or performing, like our guests, other essential national service;

Victory in struggle will demand utmost effort from all; it will demand, as well, constant practical demonstration of the vitality of democracy; it will demand work and faith, and both in equal measure;

We must prove worthy of the two great brotherhoods; the brotherhood of the brave who fight for us, and the brotherhood of Labour in strong that ~~works~~ labours for their victory.

D 54661

Proud to do honour to the man who occupies the highest position in the gift of free, organized Labour in the world today.

relation of democracy and labour

[illegible] hand book — re 20th century labour

D 54662

Presentation of $25,000.00
by Catholic Women's League
January 28, 1941

Thanks
His Excellency - Archbishop

Gift not earmarked

Democratic method used
$1.00 basic contribution

Self-reliance and initiative
in war effort

Thousands Canadian women --
humble circumstances
direct personal contribution --
interested

Inspiration to other groups

D 54663

Laying of Corner Stone
Lord Elgin Hotel - Ottawa
February 27, 1941

The Mayor and City officials -

Industrial and Publicity Committee
Alderman Wilbert Hamilton,
Chairman.

Ford Hotels, Inc.

Mr. John C. Udd, Chairman.

Manager - Vice Pres.

Architects:

Ross and Macdonald, Montreal.

Contractor:

John Wilson, Ottawa.

Working-men:

Charles Corbett -
died from injuries ten days ago.

Son serving in military forces.

D 54664

Outstanding thoroughfares associated with seat of government:

(1) Washington - Pennsylvania Avenue

linking station with Congressional Buildings.

(2) Whitehall - London

approach to Westminster linking National Art Gallery with Houses of Parliament.

(3) Champs Elysées - Paris

associating Chamber of Deputies, government offices, etc., with the Arc te Triomphe, national war memorial.

United States, United Kingdom, and France

the three great democracies of the world.

Self government.

D 54665

Congratulation upon appropriateness of name -

Lord Elgin.

Reminder of the achievement of responsible government nearly a century ago.

Another name revered in Canada -

Sir Wilfrid Laurier.

Both associated with a hotel.

Hope and belief that hotel itself, when completed and serving the public, may be worthy in all respects of the traditions and associations its name will serve to recall and to perpetuate.

Practice
Responsible
Government

D 54666

Lord Elgin

Governor General of Canada 1847 - 54

Two great ideas associated with his name:

1) Responsible Government
   Cardinal principle of our democratic system
   basis of free association of nations of the British Commonwealth

2) Friendship with the United States

   Lord Elgin chiefly responsible for negotiation with the United States of reciprocity treaty 1854

   Continuation of gradual steps such as:

   1817 Rush-Bagot Agreement (Sir Charles Bagot, subsequently Governor General of Canada 1841-43)

   1838 Lord Durham's visit to Niagara Falls (first official gesture of friendship in a generation)

Significance in recalling Lord Elgin's name and example at this ceremony today

1) at a moment when Canada as a united nation is joining in defence of British ideals and all that the British "connection" implies

2) at a moment, equally, when close and cordial relationships with United States were never more productive of enduring worth.

D 54667

Main Avenues of World Capitals

1) London — Whitehall leading from the National Gallery and Trafalgar Square to Houses of Parliament

2) Washington — Pennsylvania Avenue leading from the White House to the Capitol

3) Paris — Champs Elysées leading from chief governmental departments to the Arc de Triomphe

4) Ottawa — Future Elgin Street will be a broad thoroughfare linking a new railway station, various government buildings, the National War Memorial, and the main approach to the Parliament Buildings.

D54668 Feb 28/41

THE OTTAWA JOURNAL

Prime Minister King Visualizes Elgin Street of the Future

Says Greber Plan Calls for Big Changes —Lays Cornerstone of New Hotel

After laying the cornerstone of the new Lord Elgin Hotel Thursday, Prime Minister King visualized a more beautiful approach to Canada's National War Memorial and the Parliament Buildings.

Addressing the guests and many other citizens at the ceremony, Mr. King forecast that when the Greber plan for beautification of the city was completed all the buildings between Elgin street and the Rideau Canal, in the vicinity of the hotel, would be removed.

Street of Future.

He likened the Elgin street of the future to the beautiful thoroughfares leading to the Parliament buildings in Washington, London and Paris. In every capital there was one street that stood above the others, and Elgin was the street in Ottawa.

The outstanding street in each of the other capitals he mentioned led to the Parliament Buildings and it was remarkable that that should be the case also in Ottawa. The countries of which London, Paris and Washington were the capitals "are the great countries that have stood for the rights of democracies", he said, and had "fought dictatorships".

While the weather was cold for making speeches out of doors, Mr. King said there were a few things which came to his mind and which he wanted to express.

Commends Name of Hotel.

He did not think a better name could have been found for the hotel than "Lord Elgin". No name was more associated with freedom of government, he said, as he recalled the work of Lord Elgin a century ago. The "great handsome structure" would help keep the significance of Lord Elgin in the minds of the people.

Since the hotel was at the corner of Elgin and Laurier, it also brought to mind the name of Sir Wilfrid Laurier who "initiated the scheme to make Ottawa the Washington of the North".

Mr. King said he hoped and believed the hotel would be so managed as to be worthy of the great traditions of Lord Elgin and Sir Wilfrid.

At the outset, Mr. King expressed his appreciation to those who have conferred on him the honor of laying the cornerstone. He congratulated those who were connected with the construction, designing and erection of the hotel. The co-operation between the civic industrial and publicity committee, the private hotel interests and the Government was an example to all and it was a joy to him to be even remotely connected with the hotel.

Congratulates Architect.

Mr. King extended his congratulations to the architect "who designed this beautiful hotel, an inspiration to us all", and to the contractor, "our fellow citizen, John Wilson".

The Montreal firm of Ross and Macdonald, architects, were designers of the Lord Elgin Hotel, with W. C. Beattie of Ottawa as assistant architect.

The accident recently on the hotel construction which resulted in the death of Charles Corbett brought to Mr. King's mind the risk that labor has to take. He offered his sympathy to the workman's widow and mentioned that Mr. Corbett had two sons serving in Canada's military forces.

As the stone was lowered into place Mr. King said: "I declare this stone to be well and truly laid".

The Prime Minister was received by Mayor Lewis and Alderman Hamilton, chairman of the Civic Industrial and Publicity Committee, and then introduced to J. C. Udd, of Rochester, N.Y., president and managing director of Ford Hotels, Inc., builders of the hotel.

Presented With Trowel.

Escorted to the dais, Mr. King was presented with a silver trowel, to perform the ceremony, by Mr. Udd. It was inscribed: "Presented to Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King on the occasion of the laying of the cornerstone of Lord Elgin Hotel, February 27, 1941".

Mr. King then laid the cornerstone, of Queenstown limestone, at the northeast corner of the building, near Slater. Although most of the stonework is up for the first two storeys of the building, an opening was left for the cornerstone, which was inscribed: "Lord Elgin Hotel, 1941".

Among those on the platform was George M. Lyon, foreman stonemason, who also took part in the laying of the cornerstone of the new Supreme Court Building when Queen Elizabeth officiated.

"Always Be An England."

In a hermetically-sealed container, placed in the cornerstone, were a scroll signed by those taking part, copies of today's issues of the three Ottawa newspapers, and coins of the realm. The scroll was inscribed: "We who are living today have faith. There will always be an England. Democracy will always prevail."

In addition to Mr. Udd, all directors of Ford Hotels, Inc., were present for the ceremony, including William Macklaier, K.C., of Montreal.

On the Platform.

Others on the platform included Public Works Minister Cardin, George J. McIlraith, M.P.; J. Albert Pinard, M.P.; Ontario Mines Minister Robert Laurier, George H. Dunbar, M.L.A.; Controllers Pickering, Geldert, Bourque and Forward, all members of city council, civic officials, John Wilson, president of the Wilson Contracting Company, Limited; W. A. Fraser, M.P. of Trenton; Deputy Minister J. B. Hunter, Assistant Deputy Minister W. P. Harrell, and Chief Architect Charles D. Sutherland, all of the Department of Public Works.

Following the ceremony many of the invited guests took advantage of the opportunity to view the work already done on the ground floor and inspected a model room of the hotel, which was set up in a building adjoining the hotel, on the corner of Slater and Elgin. This building will be torn

D54668 Feb 28/41

THE OTTAWA JOURNAL

Prime Minister King Visualizes Elgin Street of the Future

Says Greber Plan Calls for Big Changes —Lays Cornerstone of New Hotel

After laying the cornerstone of the new Lord Elgin Hotel Thursday, Prime Minister King visualized a more beautiful approach to Canada's National War Memorial and the Parliament Buildings.

Addressing the guests and many other citizens at the ceremony, Mr. King forecast that when the Greber plan for beautification of the city was completed all the buildings between Elgin street and the Rideau Canal, in the vicinity of the hotel, would be removed.

Street of Future.

He likened the Elgin street of the future to the beautiful thoroughfares leading to the Parliament buildings in Washington, London and Paris. In every capital there was one street that stood above the others, and Elgin was the street in Ottawa.

The outstanding street in each of the other capitals he mentioned led to the Parliament Buildings and it was remarkable that that should be the case also in Ottawa. The countries of which London, Paris and Washington were the capitals "are the great countries that have stood for the rights of democracies", he said, and had "fought dictatorships".

While the weather was cold for making speeches out of doors, Mr. King said there were a few things which came to his mind and which he wanted to express.

Commends Name of Hotel.

He did not think a better name could have been found for the hotel than "Lord Elgin". No name was more associated with freedom of government, he said, as he recalled the work of Lord Elgin a century ago. The "great handsome structure" would help keep the significance of Lord Elgin in the minds of the people.

Since the hotel was at the corner of Elgin and Laurier, it also brought to mind the name of Sir Wilfrid Laurier who "initiated the scheme to make Ottawa the Washington of the North".

Mr. King said he hoped and believed the hotel would be so managed as to be worthy of the great traditions of Lord Elgin and Sir Wilfrid.

At the outset, Mr. King expressed his appreciation to those who have conferred on him the honor of laying the cornerstone. He congratulated those who were connected with the construction, designing and erection of the hotel. The co-operation between the civic industrial and publicity committee, the private hotel interests and the Government was an example to all and it was a joy to him to be even remotely connected with the hotel.

Congratulates Architect.

Mr. King extended his congratulations to the architect "who designed this beautiful hotel, an inspiration to us all", and to the contractor, "our fellow citizen, John Wilson".

The Montreal firm of Ross and Macdonald, architects, were designers of the Lord Elgin Hotel, with W. C. Beattie of Ottawa as assistant architect.

The accident recently on the hotel construction which resulted in the death of Charles Corbett brought to Mr. King's mind the risk that labor has to take. He offered his sympathy to the workman's widow and mentioned that Mr. Corbett had two sons serving in Canada's military forces.

As the stone was lowered into place Mr. King said: "I declare this stone to be well and truly laid".

The Prime Minister was received by Mayor Lewis and Alderman Hamilton, chairman of the Civic Industrial and Publicity Committee, and then introduced to J. C. Udd, of Rochester, N.Y., president and managing director of Ford Hotels, Inc., builders of the hotel.

Presented With Trowel.

Escorted to the dais, Mr. King was presented with a silver trowel, to perform the ceremony, by Mr. Udd. It was inscribed: "Presented to Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King on the occasion of the laying of the cornerstone of Lord Elgin Hotel, February 27, 1941".

Mr. King then laid the cornerstone, of Queenstown limestone, at the northeast corner of the building, near Slater. Although most of the stonework is up for the first two storeys of the building, an opening was left for the cornerstone, which was inscribed: "Lord Elgin Hotel, 1941".

Among those on the platform was George M. Lyon, foreman stonemason, who also took part in the laying of the cornerstone of the new Supreme Court Building when Queen Elizabeth officiated.

"Always Be An England."

In a hermetically-sealed container, placed in the cornerstone, were a scroll signed by those taking part, copies of today's issues of the three Ottawa newspapers, and coins of the realm. The scroll was inscribed: "We who are living today have faith. There will always be an England. Democracy will always prevail."

In addition to Mr. Udd, all directors of Ford Hotels, Inc., were present for the ceremony, including William Macklaier, K.C., of Montreal.

On the Platform.

Others on the platform included Public Works Minister Cardin, George J. McIlraith, M.P.; J. Albert Pinard, M.P.; Ontario Mines Minister Robert Laurier, George H. Dunbar, M.L.A.; Controllers Pickering, Geldert, Bourque and Forward, all members of city council, civic officials, John Wilson, president of the Wilson Contracting Company, Limited; W. A. Fraser, M.P. of Trenton; Deputy Minister J. B. Hunter, Assistant Deputy Minister W. P. Harrell, and Chief Architect Charles D. Sutherland, all of the Department of Public Works.

Following the ceremony many of the invited guests took advantage of the opportunity to view the work already done on the ground floor and inspected a model room of the hotel, which was set up in a building adjoining the hotel, on the corner of Slater and Elgin. This building will be torn

REPEAT
REPETITION

Feb 28/41

THE OTTAWA JOURNAL

Prime Minister King Visualizes Elgin Street of the Future

Says Greber Plan Calls for Big Changes —Lays Cornerstone of New Hotel

After laying the cornerstone of the new Lord Elgin Hotel Thursday, Prime Minister King visualized a more beautiful approach to Canada's National War Memorial and the Parliament Buildings.

Addressing the guests and many other citizens at the ceremony, Mr. King forecast that when the Greber plan for beautification of the city was completed all the buildings between Elgin street and the Rideau Canal, in the vicinity of the hotel, would be removed.

Street of Future.

He likened the Elgin street of the future to the beautiful thoroughfares leading to the Parliament buildings in Washington, London and Paris. In every capital there was one street that stood above the others, and Elgin was the street in Ottawa.

The outstanding street in each of the other capitals he mentioned led to the Parliament Buildings and it was remarkable that that should be the case also in Ottawa. The countries of which London, Paris and Washington were the capitals "are the great countries that have stood for the rights of democracies", he said, and had "fought dictatorships".

While the weather was cold for making speeches out of doors, Mr. King said there were a few things which came to his mind and which he wanted to express.

Commends Name of Hotel.

He did not think a better name could have been found for the hotel than "Lord Elgin". No name was more associated with freedom of government, he said, as he recalled the work of Lord Elgin a century ago. The "great handsome structure" would help keep the significance of Lord Elgin in the minds of the people.

Since the hotel was at the corner of Elgin and Laurier, it also brought to mind the name of Sir Wilfrid Laurier who "initiated the scheme to make Ottawa the Washington of the North".

Mr. King said he hoped and believed the hotel would be so managed as to be worthy of the great traditions of Lord Elgin and Sir Wilfrid.

At the outset, Mr. King expressed his appreciation to those who have conferred on him the honor of laying the cornerstone. He congratulated those who were connected with the construction, designing and erection of the hotel. The co-operation between the civic industrial and publicity committee, the private hotel interests and the Government was an example to all and it was a joy to him to be even remotely connected with the hotel.

Congratulates Architect.

Mr. King extended his congratulations to the architect "who designed this beautiful hotel, an inspiration to us all", and to the contractor, "our fellow citizen, John Wilson".

The Montreal firm of Ross and Macdonald, architects, were designers of the Lord Elgin Hotel, with W. C. Beattie of Ottawa as assistant architect.

The accident recently on the hotel construction which resulted in the death of Charles Corbett brought to Mr. King's mind the risk that labor has to take. He offered his sympathy to the workman's widow and mentioned that Mr. Corbett had two sons serving in Canada's military forces.

As the stone was lowered into place Mr. King said: "I declare this stone to be well and truly laid".

The Prime Minister was received by Mayor Lewis and Alderman Hamilton, chairman of the Civic Industrial and Publicity Committee, and then introduced to J. C. Udd, of Rochester, N.Y., president and managing director of Ford Hotels, Inc., builders of the hotel.

Presented With Trowel.

Escorted to the dais, Mr. King was presented with a silver trowel, to perform the ceremony, by Mr. Udd. It was inscribed: "Presented to Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King on the occasion of the laying of the cornerstone of Lord Elgin Hotel, February 27, 1941".

Mr. King then laid the cornerstone, of Queenstown limestone, at the northeast corner of the building, near Slater. Although most of the stonework is up for the first two storeys of the building, an opening was left for the cornerstone, which was inscribed: "Lord Elgin Hotel, 1941".

Among those on the platform was George M. Lyon, foreman stonemason, who also took part in the laying of the cornerstone of the new Supreme Court Building when Queen Elizabeth officiated.

"Always Be An England."

In a hermetically-sealed container, placed in the cornerstone, were a scroll signed by those taking part, copies of today's issues of the three Ottawa newspapers, and coins of the realm. The scroll was inscribed: "We who are living today have faith. There will always be an England. Democracy will always prevail."

In addition to Mr. Udd, all directors of Ford Hotels, Inc., were present for the ceremony, including William Macklaier, K.C., of Montreal.

On the Platform.

Others on the platform included Public Works Minister Cardin, George J. McIlraith, M.P.; J. Albert Pinard, M.P.; Ontario Mines Minister Robert Laurier, George H. Dunbar, M.L.A.; Controllers Pickering, Geldert, Bourque and Forward, all members of city council, civic officials, John Wilson, president of the Wilson Contracting Company, Limited; W. A. Fraser, M.P. of Trenton; Deputy Minister J. B. Hunter, Assistant Deputy Minister W. P. Harrell, and Chief Architect Charles D. Sutherland, all of the Department of Public Works.

Following the ceremony many of the invited guests took advantage of the opportunity to view the work already done on the ground floor and inspected a model room of the hotel, which was set up in a building adjoining the hotel, on the corner of Slater and Elgin. This building will be torn down when the hotel is completed.

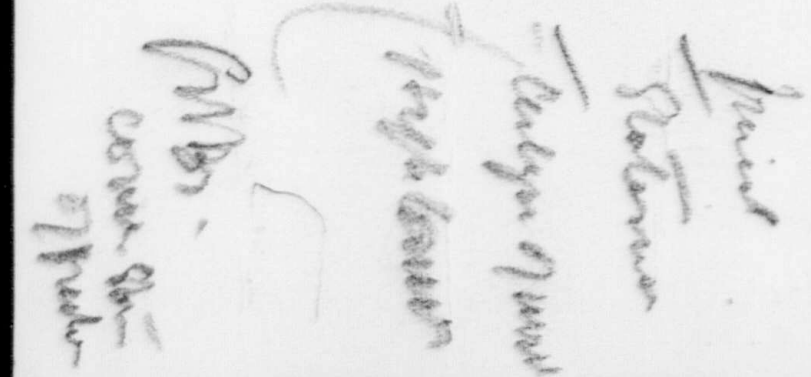
D54669

	Phonetic
General Sikorski	si kor´ ski
Mr. Mikolajczyk D/Chairman National Council	mikko lázik
Colonel Mitkiewicz D/Chief of Staff	mit´ kee vitz
Major Cazalet Liaison	
Dr. Retinger P.S.	ret´ ing er
Capt. Count Zamoyski A.D.C.	za moy´ ski

P.T.O

Victor Podoski — PO DOS KI

Jan Pawlica — PAV LEE SA



D 54670

Dinner by Government of Canada

Rt. Hon. Malcom MacDonald
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom

and

General W. Sikorski
Prime Minister of Poland
and Commander in Chief of
the Polish forces.

April 4, 1941.

D 54671

The Times in Which We Live

To see the significance of the times in which we are living -- get a true vision.

The vision of Arthur answering the lament of bold Sir Bedivere:

The Whole Round Table is dissolved
Which was an image of the mighty world
And he, the last, was going forth
Companionless, and the days were darkening
'round him and the years ~~round~~ new men,
strange faces and other minds.

Arthur's reply:

"The old order changeth, yielding place to new,

And God fulfils himself in many ways,

Lest one good custom should corrupt the world."

D 54672

The World Scale of Events

These are days when not only are men's actions heroic - but it is an heroic age - when the stage is the world - and the parts played relate not to individuals but to countries.

Time when we speak not in terms of countries only, but of continents and of hemispheres.

We are witnessing the birth of the new order

All births marked by period of travail and pangs of suffering

New order being born before our eyes

Sense of values

Instead of valuing material things, value things of the mind and of the spirit

men + nations are
Seeing into each other's souls.

D 54673

One Way of Creating New Order

Bring together from many parts of the world men of good will and unite them in a great cause.

That cause today is freedom.

Freedom is a thing of the mind and of the spirit.

Immortal, spiritual,
Expresses itself in attitude
In motives -- helpfulness
co-operation

Today it is not the individual but mankind which is being tried in crucible of pain, and refined in the furnace of affliction.

Tonight the guests who are with us have been passing through that experience.

They are hear to tell us of that experience.

Helping to create the new order.

D 54674

Guests of the Evening

We have two very gallant gentlemen,
each representing very brave nations.

Proud to honour them for themselves and for the nations they represent.

GENERAL SIKORSKI

Prime Minister of Poland
Commander in Chief of Polish forces

Proud to think his Government is today in England, and the Prime Minister himself in Canada.

General Sikorski, one of the world figures

Possesses among others, outstanding quality of ancient Greeks -- many-sidedness.

Still young. (Born 1881) -60

Was commanding an army in the last war.

Was Prime Minister at 41 (1922)

Soldier, statesman, and author.

Now recruiting men on this continent to join Polish defenders for freedom on land sea, and in the air.

D 54675

General Sikorski (continued)

We honour him for his country.
It, too, gift of many-sidedness:
Art, music and scholarship.
The arts of war and peace.

- - - - - - - - - -

(Call on Dandurand to propose health)

Leader of Government in Senate.

Former President of League of Nations.

Oldest member of Privy Council in Parliament.

- - - - - - - -

General Sikorski -- Conclusion

A word in presence of others with regard to Consul General of Poland in Canada:

Mr. Victor Podoski

No finer representative.

A man of highest character and integrity

A great gentleman and scholar.

Eloquent speaker.

Has expressed the ideals of his country.

Helpful in relations of government.

Holds an honourable and enviable place in Canada.

Re Minister from Poland:

Thought it inadvisable to increase representation of countries in Europe at present.

Contacts with new continents -- South America

When moment comes Poland will be one of first countries from which we will welcome a minister to our diplomatic service.

ASK DANDURAND . . . .

Symptoms of
Lower Bowel
Bleeding

Piles or a bad
order

World Store

April 4, 1941

D54677

RT. HON. MALCOLM MacDONALD

(1) Welcome him as an old friend

and son of one who was a friend before him.

Knows Canada well.

His father, while in office, made 3 visits.
(Was in Canada before) — 9 m s

Word about my personal relations with his father. (SEE EXHIBIT A)

(2) Welcome him as one of the leading Statesmen of Britain

12 years in Parliament during which time he has filled the important portfolios of:

Secretary of State for the Colonies
" " " " " Dominions
Minister of Health

Much interested in social questions.

Has great qualities as an administrator; qualities of mediation and persuasion

Services in dealing with Irish questions, and problems concerning Palestine.

Wide understanding of international problems.

D54678

(3) Welcome him as statesman and as a world citizen

Typical of the new age and new era where men have relationships with men in different parts of the world.

As a great patriot.
Close relations of two continents.

(4) Welcome him as High Commissioner representing the Government of the U. K. in Canada

As a personal friend of Canada

One who knows Canada

Reference to Lord Halifax, British Ambassador in Washington.

Mr. MacDonald here

Increased status of post of high Commissioner

Sir Patrick Duff--Deputy H. C.

Word about Hankinson.

D54679

(5) Honour him today as representative of Britain and Canada

All that Britain stands for at the present time in the eyes of the world.

Britain: cornerstone of freedom.

Spirit of the British people.

One who is helping in new order.

Reference to U. S. speaking of Britain as Mother country

Welcome him as maker of new order

D 54680

Significance of Times

Guests a reminder of

vision of -- changing order

Tennyson -- Sir Bedivere --
"New men, strange faces, and other minds."

Arthur: "The Old Order changeth. . . ."

Events on a world scale

an heroic age

countries, not individuals

continents -- hemispheres

Witnessing birth of new order

Sense of values -- material vs spiritual
freedom, a thing of mind and spirit

Period of travail

Pang of suffering

Mankind tried in crucible of pain
and furnace of affliction

Guests passing through that experience

Men of good-will -- in great cause

54681

D

Gallant gentlemen -- brave nations

Honour for themselves
" " countries

Podoski

(1) old friend: [illegible]

(2) Leading Nordic Statesman

3) [illegible]

4) [illegible]

D 54682

Extract from a speech by the Rt. Hon. Ramsay MacDonald, Ottawa, October 17,1929.

. . The Prime Minister also had reminiscences and regarding them the words of Ossian come to my mind: "There comes a voice that wakes my soul, 'tis the voice of years that are gone, They roll before me in all their deeds".

Mr Prime Minister, if in those early days in London, which you painfully remind me are thirty-two, thirty-three, thirty-four years distant, I had addressed you as "Mr Prime Minister"; if I had addressed Mr Sidney Webb as "Lord Passfield", and if you had addressed me as "The Right Honourable", we should have been inclined to go to Clarkson, the theatrical wig-maker, in order that we might adorn ourselves appropriately for the fancy-dress ball that then would have been in our minds. But there is nothing more surprising than the decrees of fate, and here we are, you Prime Minister of Canada, I, Prime Minister of Great Britain, Sidney Webb a member of the House of Lords. What it amounts to is this: We have all to make our own roads, and not only our roads, but the homes which we inhabit at the end of our roads. It was a great generation, that of ours. It was a generation when old things were passing away and everything was becoming new. It was a generation which was closing a magnificent series of chapters of our national history, and you and I and our friends and colleagues who met at 3 Lincoln's Inn Fields and elsewhere, just over a generation ago in

D54683

London, happened to be born as the beginnings, as the forerunners of the new generation that is now in authority over the nations of the world . . .

April 4, 1941

D 54684

RT. HON. MALCOLM MacDONALD:

Welcome him on return to Canada
as a trusted public servant
and a warm friend of Canada.

Remembered by many since time of
Imperial Conference 1932,
though his acquaintance with
Canada goes back still further.

Filled many high posts, alternating
between Dominions Office and
Colonial Office; most recently
served as Minister of Health.

Colonial Office once derisively
referred to as "the sighing
rooms of Downing Street";

Today, the strength of our common
ties of free association in the
British Commonwealth owes much
to foresight and resolution of
our guest.

In recent years, no individual has
dealt with vexed problems in

e.g. Ireland
Palestine

with greater persuasiveness and
understanding.

D 54685

Appointment of Mr. MacDonald as
High Commissioner to Canada
a striking example of the
importance attached by United
Kingdom Government to relations
between Great Britain and
Overseas Dominions.

Parallels appointment of Lord Halifax
to Washington -

Both members of the United Kingdom
Government -

Both strong links in the strong chain
binding the war effort of English
speaking peoples throughout the
world.

We welcome Mr. MacDonald, not alone in
his new office, but for himself,
and as an old friend.

(Prepared by Mr. Gibson)

D 54686

Dinner by Government of Canada

April 4, 1941

General Sikorski

Rt. Hon. Malcolm MacDonald

GENERAL SIKORSKI:

War conditions have brought to Canada numerous representatives of European governments now in exile.

Special pleasure in welcoming today the Prime Minister of Poland, distinguished as soldier, statesman, and author.

A soldier most of his lifetime ranking General at age of 38 in years following Great War successively

Chief of General Staff
Prime Minister
Minister of Interior and
Minister of War.

Active in formation of Polish Government in exile after Poland over-run, and since then foremost in encouragement of Polish aspirations for freedom.

General Sikorski comes to Canada
as head of the government
of an oppressed people with
long tradition of bravery in
conflict.

Today, Polish Legions are serving
with Allies on many fronts;

Polish airmen serving with utmost
gallantry and daring in Royal Air
Force;

Polish navy has its own chapter
of courage -

e.g. Saga of Polish submarine
ORZEL already a legend of
the war.

Many Canadians heard, on Christmas Day,
singing of ancient carols by Polish
officers encamped in Scotland -
a symbol of constancy in endeavour
that the right may prevail.

(In Canada, citizens of Polish origin
number nearly 150,000;
6th largest of non-British groups).

Welcome General Sikorski and the officers
of his Mission.

Call on colleague, Senator Dandurand, to
propose the health of our guest.

D 54688

Luncheon given by

General W. Sikorski

Chateau Laurier
Ottawa

April 5, 1941

D 54689

Luncheon given by General Sikorski
April 5, 1941

Appreciation of General Sikorski's
words.

Visit of himself and party
an incentive and inspiration.

Speech of last night at Country Club
long remembered.

Not enough said about resistance of
Poland, and plight of Poland.

Prouder than ever Canadian Parliament
to stand at side of Britain
when Poland invaded.

Visit reminds contribution made by Poland
something greater than race,
or creed,
or class,
or tongue -

the kinship of the mind and
of the spirit.

Polish culture -
art, letters, science, politics

Love of liberty and freedom.

Thanks again -
Visitors

Carry back to colleagues in gov't
to President of the Republic
best wishes.

D 54690

Rt. Hon. R. G. Menzies, P.C., M.P.,

Prime Minister of Australia.

Dinner by Government of Canada
May 7th, 1941.

D 54691

Dinner by
Government of Canada
May 7, 1941

Rt. Hon. R. G. Menzies, P.C., M.P.
Prime Minister of Australia

Welcome to Canada

as Prime Minister of Sister Dominion
standing side by side with Britain

congratulate him on epoch-making
journey from Australia to Middle
East by air;

inspection of Australian forces
in Egypt
victors of Derna
Bengazi
Tobruk

thence to England where he saw at
first hand devastation caused by
indiscriminate German bombing;

welcome because of opportunity for
exchange of views on many questions
in which Australia and Canada have
a common interest;

grateful to him for breaking return
journey to Australia to enable him
to visit Capital of Canada.

41-7

D 54692

Career of Mr. Menzies

Served for 6 years in Parliament of State of Victoria

held portfolios of:
1)Attorney General
2)Railways
3) Acting Prime Minister

Since 1934 Member of Commonwealth Parliament,

Commonwealth Attorney General and Minister of Industry 1934-39.

Prime Minister of Australia since 1939 (succeeding late Mr. Lyons).

Canada and Australia - Common Interests and Common Ties

Common partnership in British Commonwealth of Nations

Similar experience of comrades in arms 1914-1918.

Gallipoli in first war (continuance of glorious
Greece and Thermopylae in present war (traditions of bravery (under fire

Trade relations

strengthened by establishment of High Commissioners' Offices -

1939 Mr.C.J.Burchell,K.C. to Canberra
1940 Sir William Glasgow to Ottawa

D 54693

- tribute to personality and work of Sir William
great helpfulness to colleagues and self;
- also able staff.

Air Training Plan

symbol of active efforts in defence of democracy;

fine bearing of young Australian airmen completing flying training in Canada before proceeding overseas to theatres of war.

Democratic Ideals and a New World Order

All the Dominions have a vital interest

Australia assisting by mobilization of her resources - human and material -

co-operation in a common war effort.

The Pacific Area

Australian watchfulness; extending far beyond her own shores -

islands of the Pacific
Singapore: strategic key to Far East
Suez and Middle East

recent exchange of Ministers between Australia and Japan

unremitting efforts for international understanding.

D 54694

Visit of Mr. Menzies calls attention to <u>world wide</u> aspect of <u>present</u> war

Australian forces in the Pacific
in Greece and Egypt
Canadians in Britain (first line of defence)
in Battle of Atlantic, Iceland, West Indies.

Mr. Menzies arrived in Britain at critical time,
Mr. Menzies arrives in Canada at a most critical time for all the defenders of democracy.

<u>Intensity</u>: since Mr. Menzies arrived in England few weeks ago

harder blows have been struck,

Yugoslavia crippled
Greece invaded
German forces in Libya.

<u>Rapidity</u>: German forces in North Africa gained ground in matter of <u>days</u> where earlier thrusts by British, taking <u>weeks</u>, had seemed rapid by any earlier standard.

newest techniques of war depend implicitly on <u>mobility</u>

<u>Magnitude</u>: We must be prepared for attempted <u>new thrusts of great intensity and rapidity</u>

D 54695

North Africa
eastward to Suez
westward to Gibraltar

Middle East
encircling movements
against Syria and control
of vital oil supplies
overland against India.

Visit of Mr. Menzies also emphasized

(2) our common task

(1) our common inheritance

(3) our common determination that
freedom and right must prevail.

Bid Mr. Menzies Godspeed as he returns
to Australia; sending a message of
good cheer to the people of Australia.

D 54696

March Past

Lake Superior Regiment
1st Battalion.

May 26, 1941.

Parliament Hill
26-5-41.

D K 54697

MARCH PAST

1st Battalion - Lake Superior Regiment.

Col. Cook (Officer Commanding), officers,
non-commissioned offers and men

Thank - honour - privilege taking salute
of the regiment.

1st word one of congratulations on
appearance of regiment.

evidence of thorough training,

fine discipline,

glad in presence of M.P.s.

credit to officers

instructors

men and to Canada.

2nd word of appreciation on part of citizens

of Ottawa of presence of regiment

impressed by soldierly bearing and
behaviour of all

hope enjoyed seeing Capital

 D 54698

3. Appropriateness of Parliament Hill
for March Past

and for words as to

(a) significance of part being played by armed forces in present conflict

(b) fundamental nature of the present conflict.

(c) duty mounting guard -

symbolic of supreme task with

which armed forces of Canada faced -

guarding the free institutions

of our land,

parliamentary representation of free institutions,

preserving freedom

(d) Democracy vs. Dictatorship

Democracy - based on sacredness of individual -

Dictator - based on superior race.

difference between two:

1. based on free will of people
2. " " force, might, power.

Democracy illustrated by

(a) <u>how elected</u>

(b) how power exercised:

P.M.
Govt.
Following in Parlt.
people

Dictatorship -

reverse - one man - domination

5. <u>Consequences of Loss of Freedom</u>

When freedom lost in one part of world
soon lost in others

Anyone doubt, look at what has taken place since war began -

countries of Europe
" " Asia
on ocean

D 54700

alternatives - spread of destruction
and domination;
changing our social order to meet
the European order based on force.
at best live under the threat
Europe has for years.
so long as Britain stands freedom stands
if Britain worsted, freedom threatened
everywhere.

5. be inspired by greatness of cause.

6. our deepest pride and gratitude go with
you as you leave us.
to each and every one wish God Speed
our thoughts and prayers go with
you
defenders of freedom
" " the faith.

Cromwell: freedom of conscience
soldiers of Christ
Armed forces of Canada

JAG.

Taking of Salute D 54701

Parliament Hill
Monday, May 26, 1941 2.30p.m.

Congratulations

to guard on its smart appearance

feel sure it is a source of pride to all citizens of Ottawa to see various branches of armed forces of Canada mounting guard on Parliament Hill.

Appropriateness of Occasion

Parliament is the symbol in our national life of the supremacy of law;

it is here that our laws are made, the King's business conducted, grievances heard and wrongs redressed.

in time of peace the supremacy of the law does not always require the show of force to make that supremacy effective, though we are well aware that the force exists.

in time of war, we depend essentially upon the armed forces of the Crown, and in this time of grave peril, more than ever before.

the law has been broken, not in one country, but in twenty countries of the community of nations.

D 54702

it has been broken ruthlessly and without scruple, and it is the task of our army and navy and air force to help to curb unprovoked aggression and to ensure that peace and freedom shall be restored.

Another significance of this occasion

This Peace Tower of the Parliament Blgds is a national symbol of devotion to duty and of sacrifice

it enshrines a spirit of remembrance which is a part of our national heritage.

feel sure that all who stand or march in front of this Tower will carry with them something of its message

Confident these men and those who come after them will do their duty.

Confident they will uphold the honour of Canada in whatever tasks they may be called upon to undertake.

wish them good luck and God Speed.

D 54703

Victory Loan Torch
Ceremony

Parliament Hill
Ottawa.

June 11, 1941,
5 p.m.

June 11, 1941

1. Monument -- 1914-18 — a new generation

to celebrate victory,

temple of freedom.

D 54704

2. After 21 years - a new generation

but the same war

domination

also different odds.

(1) re countries,

(2) ~~methods~~ and weapons -

machines vs. men.

(3) ~~kind of foe.~~

Totalitarian - Nazi deception -

fanatical.

3. If defeated Germany can achieve conquests,

What will a victorious Germany do?

4. Only two ways to prevent -

men and money.

Appeal young men
in name of government and
parliament.

1. in name of freedom
their own generation.

2. sacrifices others have
made for theirs

3. humanity -
not country only
but world need.

do so voluntarily.

4. All others: to supply the weapons
and supplies needed for victory,
money.

5. Act at once - no time to lose

Danger war our own coasts -

Bismarck.

6. Another word re Monument,

figures - peace and freedom
(reward)

arise - liberty and victory.

George VI words.

D 54706

What have I done?

Give wreath a place.

" torch a place.

What have I left undone?

7. Send torch to England.

Determination to fight to the end.

Flaming passion for victory.

D54707

Lord Elgin Hotel

Formal Opening

July 19, 1941

D 54708

Formal Opening of the Lord Elgin Hotel
Ottawa, Saturday, July 19, 1941

12:30 p.m. Dress: Informal
(business suit)

12:30 p.m. Prime Minister arrives at main entrance and is met by
The Mayor (Stanley Lewis)
Mr Pratt (Manager)
Mr Udd (Ford Hotel Corpn).

The Mayor cuts ceremonial ribbon across entrance pillars, after which party moves into hotel lobby and takes up position near busts (to be unveiled).

hand covering busts

The Prime Minister unveils the two busts (of Lord Elgin and Lady Elgin) and speaks briefly.

the second Lady Elgin — second Lady Elgin

After unveiling ceremony, Prime Minister walks to main desk and "registers" (card to be handed back as souvenir of occasion).

Party then proceeds into the dining room for luncheon; Prime Minister speaks briefly.
(Mayor Lewis to preside; Sir Patrick Duff will be present).

(Note: Gentlemen only are being invited to the luncheon following the ceremony)

D 54709

Co-operation

private interests,
municipality,
government.

Example for all.

Architectural beauty of building

inspiration to all.

Rapidity of construction

delight to all.

Significance of building in the development of plan in relation to beautification of Capital.

Elgin Street the leading approach to Parliament Buildings.

Desirability of making it outstanding in the Capital.

(Notes for Prime Minister)

JAG/
18.7.41

54710

Formal Opening of Lord Elgin Hotel
Ottawa, July 19, 1941

REMARKS FOR LUNCHEON

Express satisfaction of all citizens of Ottawa that this important project now brought to completion

On occasion of laying cornerstone (February 27, 1941) remarked how fine an addition to public buildings and civic beuatification of Ottawa this new hotel would be -

How amply justified this belief now shown by magnificent structure being formally opened today .

Important in the peace-time life of the capital of Canada;

doubly so in time of war as a meeting-place for visitors from all parts of Canada and from many lands beyond the seas;

an important step in adding to the dignified and attractive public buildings of our CITY;

a gesture df faith in the future and of confidence in Ottawa by the hotel corporation, which citizens will be quick to appreciate.

9

RENEW CONGRATULATIONS to

FORD HOTELS INCORPORATED
(Mr John C. Udd, President
Mr W. F. Macklaier, K.C., Vice-Pres.)
and
other directors and friends, who have come specially to Ottawa from U.S.A. for this occasion).

MANAGER
Mr Redverse F. Pratt (widely and favourably known in Ottawa and throughout Eastern Canada

THE CITY OF OTTAWA
Mayor Lewis
Alderman Wilbert Hamilton and other members of Industrial and Publicity Committee

ARCHITECTS
Messrs Ross & Macdonald (Montreal)

CONTRACTOR
John Wilson (Ottawa)

SKILLED WORKMEN of all trades
fine spirit of co-operation throughout

9

Renew expression of our pleasure in having been associated in some small way with various stages of this splendid hotel now brought to completion;

appreciation of hospitality of the Lord Elgin Hotel;

express very best of wishes for the future success of enterprise.

(Notes for Prime Minister) D 54712 JAG/FM
9.7.41

Formal Opening of Lord Elgin Hotel

Ottawa, July 19, 1941

Express pleasure at being present at formal opening of Lord Elgin Hotel.

On occasion of laying cornerstone (February 27, 1941) remarked how fine an addition to public buildings and civic beautification of Ottawa this new hotel would be -

how amply justified this belief now shown by magnificent structure being formally opened today.

Renew congratulations to:

Ford Hotel Co. (Mr. Udd);

Manager (Mr. Redverse F. Pratt);

The Architects and Builders;

Representatives of City of Ottawa;

and All connected with the enterprise in any way.

Pleasant duty to perform in ~~(?) dedicating~~ (?) unveiling marble busts of Lord Elgin (for whom the new hotel is named), and Lady Elgin.

D 54713

When present Earl of Elgin, ~~than whom~~ Canada has no stauncher friend, learned that new hotel was to be named "The Lord Elgin", he made the spontaneous and most generous offer, with Lady Elgin's concurrence, to present to the Government of Canada, to be placed on loan to the Hotel Company, and "in some honourable position" in this building, these two busts of his grandfather and grandmother.

It was agreed that the announcement of this most gracious gift should be made at the formal opening of the Hotel, and I am sure there will be deep and widespread appreciation of Lord Elgin's kindness.

tomorrow (July 20, 1941) will be the 130th anniversary of the -3- birth of Lord Elgin

D 54714

Recall the career and example of

Lord Elgin (James Bruce, Eighth Earl of Elgin and Kincardine)

Governor of Jamaica	1842 - 46
Governor General of Canada	1847 - 54
Viceroy of India	1860 - 63

Lady Elgin (daughter of the first Earl of Durham - Her Majesty's High Commissioner and Governor General of British North America 1837-38)

Represented in Canada a living link with one of the greatest servants of the Crown ever to come to Canada;

Her example of tolerance, spirit and understanding during her stay in Canada helped to add lustre to her father's name.

 D 54715

Two great ideas associated with
Lord Elgin's name:

1. Responsible Government -

Cardinal principle of our democratic system and basis of free association of nations of the British Commonwealth;

The essential feature of Lord Durham's great Report;

The enlarging idea that made "the connection" permanent.

Lord Elgin was Governor General of Canada in the years in which the principle of Responsible Government was:

conceded finally by the British Government, and vindicated by his own official conduct.

Montreal, 1849, Elgin gave Royal Assent to 2nd Rebellion Losses Bill, passed by Legislature; subjected to abuse and personal indignity, Parliament Buildings burned to ground, et cetera.

D 54716

Elgin made it clear he would give his full confidence to leaders of government so long and only so long as they enjoyed the support of majority of legislature;

Leaders of government, in turn, could count on his support for legislature which commended itself to majority of the House;

today so well-accepted a usage that there is a feeling of strangeness in going back to a time when Responsible Government did not exist --

still less than a century ago.

D 54717

2. Friendship with the United States

New developments honourably associated with Elgin's career:

1817 Rush-Bagot Agreement

(Sir Charles Bagot subsequently Governor General 1841-43);

1838 Lord Durham's visit to Niagara Falls

(first official gesture of friendship in a generation);

1854 Conclusion of Reciprocity Treaty between Canada and U.S.A. -

one of the milestones in our friendly relationship with the American Republic -

(Elgin acted for Canada on this occasion).

D 54718

Significance in recalling Lord Elgin's name and example at this ceremony today:

1. at a moment when Canada as a united nation is joining in defence of British ideals and all that the British "connection" implies;

2. at a moment, equally, when close and cordial relationships with United States were never more productive of enduring worth.

Extend a special word of welcome to citizens of United States (directors of Hotel Company and others) present at ceremony today.

Difficult to realize today the extent of the prejudices which sometimes clouded men's minds in Lord Elgin's day -

the sense of corporate existence had not yet kindled a virile national spirit identified and respected as Canadian.

Neither had relations between Canada and United States gained the currency of free and happy and permanent association which have now found monumental expression in

The Ogdensburg Agreement - (Aug. 17, 1940)

The Hyde Park Declaration - (Apr. 20, 1941)

This magnificent hotel, here in the Capital of Canada, is intended to be a house of friendship, not alone for the citizens of Ottawa, but for all visitors who come within its doors.

Significant and proper to recall Lord Elgin's parting words as he left Canada in December 1854:

Speaking of Government House at Quebec, Lord Elgin said:

"I trust, too, that I shall hear, that this house continues to be, what I have ever sought to render it, a neutral territory, on which persons of opposite opinions, political and religious, may meet together in harmony and forget their differences for a season."

D 54720

The present Lord Elgin has expressed to me his hope that this may be the guiding principle of "this new important house of welcome, hospitality and good cheer".

In this spirit I have the greatest pleasure in (?) ~~dedicating~~) (?) ~~unveiling~~) these busts of Lord and Lady Elgin.

D 54721

H.R.H. The Duke of Kent

Government Dinner
in honour of

July 30th, 1941

D 54722

Government Dinner
in honour of
H.R.H. The Duke of Kent
July 30, 1941

H.R.H. and party.

Welcome - government and people.

Others present:

Mr. Lins de Barros - Brazil,

Dr. Santos Munoz - Argentine,

Mr. J.D.Kearney - H.C. of Ireland,

Brig. Gen. Foster - Tokyo,

Chief Justice Turgeon - Argentine.

Prior visits - 1927 - Baldwin.

Early association with Canada -
150 years of.

Namesake and Great Great Grandfather
DDuke of Kent,
Commander of Forces -
. 1799-1900.

Welcome - own sake

and member Royal Family.

Re: Their Majesties - sharing dangers,
hopes,
joys.

1941 - 11

D 54723

Talk with Churchill
and King George - 1926

Statute of Westminster
Appointment of High Commissioner

King only remaining link of Empire -

unity as never before.

Duke himself

example of high courage and service.

Purpose of visit.

British Commonwealth Air Training Plan -

greatest league of gallant youth.

My visit and impressions of men -

exhilaration - air field to air fiel

training centre to training centre.

Western Canada.

Enterprise ahead of schedule -

rhythm of determination,
tempo of victory.

(poem)

D 54724

Presence - encouragement to fighting forces.

carry its message to people of Britain.

Carry message to people of Britain

of how thrilled Canadians are

indomitable courage

and message to Their Majesties -

affection redoubled in hour of tribulation;

eternal fidelity to great cause.

D 54725

Luncheon by

Hon. J. A. MacKinnon, M.P.,
Minister of Trade & Commerce.

August 6, 1941

file

D 54726

Notes for Prime Minister
for remarks at
Luncheon given by
Hon. J. A. MacKinnon, M. P.,
August 6, 1941

Canada has, in recent months, been drawn steadily closer to the nations south of the United States in this hemisphere;

Pleasure felt at presence in Ottawa and at luncheon to-day of Ministers from the Argentine and Brazil; and Consuls General of Argentine, Brazil, Chile, Peru and Cuba;

Mr. Jean Desy, who is present to-day, to leave in a few days to become Canadian Minister at Rio;

Though still young, Mr. Desy is a veteran in the Canadian diplomatic service - his appointment an indication of importance attached to new post;

Expect shortly to announce appointment of a distinguished Canadian to represent this country at Buenos Aires;

Canadian Trade Mission headed by my colleague, the Minister of Trade and Commerce, will forge still another link in the chain of peace and amity binding together the nations of the new world;

D 54727

While her full strength is engaged in a struggle to uphold and restore civilization in the old world, Canada is proud to share with the other nations of the western hemisphere in the maintenance of civilized standards and conduct in the new world;

By the maintenance of peace, of human freedom and civilized intercourse among the nations of the new world, we may hope to give an example to the war-torn continents of the old world, which will serve to strengthen the cause of lasting peace "when the war drums beat no longer";

Canada is now making a beginning in what all our people hope will be a long, unbroken period of fruitful co-operation with the American nations farther south;

We wish 'bon voyage' to Mr. MacKinnon and his party and to Mr. Desy in their several missions.

Y Canada - MS

D54728

Government Dinner

in honour
of

Rt. Hon. Viscount Halifax
and Lady Halifax

British Ambassador to the
United States

November 17th
1941.

D 54729

Government Dinner
Lord and Lady Halifax
November 17, 1941

Welcome to Lord and Lady Halifax
to Ottawa.

Not first visit to Capital -

first for any length of stay.

(1) As British Ambassador to United States

at a time of greatest significance
in United Kingdom-United States
relations.

(2) As Member of British Cabinet -

Foreign Minister of War
before and after beginning of war.

(3) As one who has had a great political and diplomatic career

including holding of portfolios in
British Cabinet:
Under-Secretary of Colonies,
Agriculture,
Education,
War,
Viceroy of India,
Leader in House of Lords
1926-31,
Lord President of Council,
Secretary of State for Foreign
Affairs,
Chancellor of Oxford.

1941-13

D 54730

(4) Himself (secret of all the rest)

High principles.

Stood for Christian ideals at a time when effort to destroy.

Not hesitate to define issue -

good vs. evil

and proclaim Britain's part in

crusade

Emphasis on moral issue of struggle.

Real peace & mind & spirit impossible

if evil triumphs.

10 comm
& comm

JAG/DR
15.11.41

D 54731

Notes for Prime Minister

Government Dinner for
Lord and Lady Halifax, Country Club
November 17, 1941

Welcome to Lord and Lady Halifax

visit to Ottawa much appreciated at a moment when many demands made upon their time

appreciated also as a visible reminder of increasingly close co-operation between

United Kingdom and United States
United Kingdom and Canada
United States and Canada

evidence also of importance of personal contacts in discussion of many matters of great consequence

Atlantic Conference between President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill (August)

- an exceptional meeting between heads of governments not possible except in exceptional circumstances

equally important, the day to day meetings of representatives of governments -

present-day Washington -- a vast clearing house for assistance to nations resisting Nazi aggression

54732

D

Ottawa - importance as headquarters for administration of

British Commonwealth Air Training Plan

training for armed forces of various Allied Governments-in-exile

Belgium
Netherlands
Poland
Norway
Czechoslovakia (Military Mission)

Wartime links between Ottawa and Washington

Permanent Joint Defence Board
Joint Economic Committees
Joint Committees on Materiel Co-ordination Defence Production

- - - - - - - - -

Over and above all official reasons for welcoming Lord Halifax

welcome him for himself
His Majesty's Ambassador to the United States
Member of the War Cabinet of the United Kingdom

manner of his coming to take up his post in Washington (on maiden voyage of H.M.S. King George V) captured imagination of many people on this continent -- a symbol of Britain's strength and a token of Britain's friendship

D 54733

Ministerial Posts held by Lord Halifax in Government of United Kingdom:

Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies 1921-22

President of the Board of Education, 1922-24
Minister of Agriculture 1924-25

President of the Board of Education 1932-35
Secretary of State for War 1935
Lord Privy Seal (1935-37) *
Lord President of the Council (1937-38) *
Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs 1938-40

* Leader of the House of Lords

Viceroy of India 1926-31

Chancellor of the University of Oxford, 1933

D 54734

Lady Halifax - associated with Lord Halifax

in great crises

in perilous adventures
of a time of war

crossing in warship to
America

crossing in bomber to
Britain

Not impose speech - have heard speeches

nothing so difficult to
an ambassador -

press and radio
other countries
different peoples

tonight none of these
"inhibitions of free utterance"

a family gathering - Cabinet,
High Commissioner, Chiefs of
Staff representative of army,
navy, air force, Chief Justice,
Leader of Opposition, other
leaders, Gov. of Bank,
including Minister from U.S.

glad to have him speak to us
as such.

D54735

where to draw the line:-re U.S.
not other Ministers

Belgium, Holland
France, Japan
Brazil & Argentine, Chile,
U.S.

no line so far as
U.S. concerned.

January 29, 1942

D 54736

Presentation to the
Right Honourable Senator Dandurand.

Senate Chamber
5.30 p.m.

The Speaker will take Chair to right of the Throne.

When those present are seated, the Right Honourable Senator Graham and the Honourable Senator Ballantyne will escort the Right Honourable Senator Dandurand from his desk to the Speaker's Chair.

The Speaker will then rise and read Address in French and English.

The Prime Minister will speak, followed by the Honourable Senator Ballantyne, Mr. Hanson and others.

The Right Honourable Senator Dandurand will reply.

D 54737

Presentation of Bust to
Rt. Hon. Raoul Dandurand

January 29, 1942

Invitation to be present.

Pleasant speaker in discussions.

A recognition of great service
and a great man -

all delighted to honour.

Long career -

oldest Senator
Privy Councillor.

A great parliamentarian.

A great Canadian.

A great international world figure.

A great example to all.

A worthy recognition of a great man
and a great career.

D 54738

Presentation of Bust to
Rt. Hon. Raoul Dandurand

January 29, 1942

Thank members for invitation to join
in honouring old friend and
ministerial colleague, Senator D.

Measured in years, Senator D. not a
young man - past 80th year.

In mind and spirit a young man.
As familiar with new as with
memories of the past.
Quick to see new developments.

When Prime Minister entered Parliament
in 1908, Senator D. had been
member of Senate 10 years.
Only remaining Senator appointed
by Laurier.

1905-1909 was Speaker of the Senate.
Recall esteem in which Senator
was held as Speaker - not because
of age, but because of ability.
Senator D. was one of youngest
men in Senate at that time.

Entered Cabinet in 1921;
took up responsibility of leading
Government in Senate.

For many years has sat opposite
men who was twice Prime Minister
of Canada.

Senator D. has always fought in
heavyweight class against men
of first order of political
talent.

D54739

Not only a Parliamentarian,
but an international diplomat.

Represented Canada in Assembly
of the League of Nations, 1924.

President of League Assembly 1925.

Delegate to the Council of the
League, 1927.

Had confidence of international
statesmen -

appointed by Pres. of the
U.S.A. arbitrator under terms
of Peacy Treaty with Brazil.

Imperial Privy Councillor.

Not enough to mention Senator D. honours
and responsibilities.

For 30 years a friend and
colleague.

Qualities of mind and heart.

Wise counsellor, indispensable
member of War Committee of
Cabinet.

Loyal friend -
trusted representative of his
province and country.

Never shaken in his adherence to
principles of Laurier -

principles of national unity.

D 54740

Luncheon given by Victor Podoski, Esq.,
Polish Minister to Canada

in honor of

General W. Sikorski, Prime
Minister and Commander-in-
Chief of Poland.

April 1, 1942.

The Premier of the Republic
of Poland

April 1/42

D54741

Thanks to Podoski.

Memorable occasion.

Minister to Canada.

Polish soil.

Presence of P.M. and Minister of Foreign Affairs.

Romances vs. atrocities.

Victories vs. revenges.

Canada's Crossing over

Part Poland has taken in struggle.

Resisting invasion - first onslaught.

Polish soldiers and airmen.

Train in Scotland and Canada.

General Sikorski -

.Personality - great career.

Soldier, statesman, scholar, diplomat.

Ambassador of United Nations -

role of Ambassador

informer

conciliator

D 54742

Talk of yesterday -

share with colleagues.

New world order.

A moulder of

creator of.

Reached finality - a world order.

League of Nations

Emphasis on nations

New order on <u>law</u> in world.

Lex est rex - et pax.

Based on ideas - not machinery.

Universal.

JAG/DR

D 54743

Luncheon
by the
Polish Minister to Canada
for
General Sikorski
April 1, 1942

Special pleasure to join in welcoming General Sikorski to Canada again - almost exactly a year since his last visit to Ottawa

Many present today will recall the stirring remarks of General Sikorski then

- and will unite today in paying tribute to the many contributions made by General Sikorski, as Prime Minister of Poland, to the cause of the United Nations

- - - - - -

A year ago I spoke of the birth of a New Order
extending not to countries only
but to continents
and to hemispheres

During this year there has been much searching
of our souls
the consciences of men being tempered
in the fires of adversity

General Sikorski has shared in many war
experiences --
his native country the first to be
invaded in September, 1939;
his Government in exile

<u>But</u> the name of Poland still held high and
proudly

D54744

Polish forces fighting with the United Nations on many fronts

training in Canada
" in Scotland

Year 1941 will be remembered for statesmanlike achievements in the midst of armed conflict:

agreement between Poland and Soviet Russia (signed by General Sikorski) --

pledging the two nations to fight as allies

leaving many points of difference to be settled at the conclusion of hostilities

e.g. integrity of frontiers of Poland

determined that questions of this kind should not impair a united war effort;

arrangements for recruiting and training of a Polish Legion on Russian soil.

- - - - - - - - - -

Polish-Soviet Agreement bespeaks

imagination
realism
moral courage of a high order

concluded at a time when Polish Government had no country of its own -- all Poland overrun, but fighting spirit of Poland never higher.

Government of Poland has also undertaken to implement the terms of the Atlantic Declaration (August, 1941)

- - - - -

D 54745

Poland a signatory of the Declaration of the United Nations (Washington, January, 1942)

Would like also to seize this opportunity to express the satisfaction of the Government of Canada that

relations between Canada and Poland have now been enhanced through the creation of a

Polish Legation in Ottawa

headed by our good friend and gracious host of today,
Mr Victor PODOSKI

-

D 54746

Honourable Dr. H. V. Evatt

Attorney General and Minister
of External Affairs for the
Commonwealth of Australia.

Government Lunch
Country Club

April 8, 1942

D 54747 April 8, 1942

Welcome to Dr. Evatt

and Mrs. Evatt and members of party

Attorney General
Minister of External Affairs of Australia

Welcome him for himself
distinguished citizen of British Commonwealth, and particularly as a Member of Government of sister-Dominion -- Australia

Dr. Evatt's career

scholar author
authority on problems of Commonwealth
jurist
High Court
statesman

Born 1894 - 48 years

Bench at 36

During war -- Member of Labour Party
Mission to Washington

Duff - Chief Justice and Acting Governor General, Imperial Privy Council

1642 - 16

D 54748

Admiration for chivalry and heroism

Far-reaching part

Libya, the Balkans, Crete, Syria, Malaya

and now country stronghold of Empire in Pacific since Singapore

Canadian co-operation
British " } with Australia

Plan from start

Forces sent

Munitions forwarded

Sir William Glasgow

Help to Government

Friendly relations

High regard and esteem

Wishes for mission

Norwegian
Union
Dutch
British

D 54749

Supplementary Note

re: Hon. Dr. H. V. Evatt

Much talk of Commonwealth consultation thought of in terms of meetings in London.

Here, in Canada, we have a form of consultation by the fortunate visits of Commonwealth leaders particularly from Australia.

We should like one visitor to know how helpful such visits are; supplementing day to day communications between High Commissioners and Governments; giving a personal emphasis to many matters of joint concern.

D 54750

(1) The enemy is close at hand. Australian cities have been bombed. The Japanese Navy and Air Force are within striking distance of the Australian supply lines.

(2) Australia is far removed from the great industrial nations, and is faced with the twin tasks of building up enormous armed forces, while industrializing the nation to provide the sinews of war.

(3) Australia is a huge country - a continent in fact - with only a small population - and that highly concentrated in two or three principal centres.

(4) The stakes are higher. Australia is a country with a culture derived from Europe and America. The Japanese enemies are wholly alien;

D 54751

a Japanese victory would mean the establishment of a way of life more alien and more onerous than Germany could ever impose on other European nations.

Canada realizes these facts. Canada's role in the Australian offensive is a secondary but important one - of supplying to the utmost of our power, the munitions of war.

In the Pacific, Canada is on the defensive,- our Australian and American partners are the offensive fighters in this strategic area.

Our offensive strength is concentrated in the Atlantic theatre.

Both theatres of equal importance - both interdependent. Our fate is inseparable. Cannot win in one theatre and lose in another.

D 54752

This knowledge binds us as close as the ties of kinship, of similar political experience within the Commonwealth of Nations.

Confidence in Australian heroism, in the capacity of Australian democracy to survive, in the tough pioneer qualities of the Australian people.

D54753

United National Air Training
Conference - Ottawa

Government Dinner for delegates
Country Club

May 20, 1942

United National Air Training Conference
Government Dinner for Delegates
May 20, 1942

D 54754

1) Personal pleasure of meeting delegates
   - no burdening with making or listening to speeches
   - a chance to see the Capital
   Ottawa -- Washington of the North

2) Congratulations on speeches of yesterday
   rise of power of the air

3) Historic significance of Conference to Canada

4) Historic significance of Conference in relation to New World Order

   a) armed resistance of free nations

   b) Allied Conferences in London -- June and September 1941

   c) Atlantic Declaration: purposes and principles

   d) Declaration of the United Nations at Washington to use resources and fight till victory

   e) Ottawa Conference -- half of United Nations perfecting means of enemy conquest through effecting supremacy of the air

D 54755

5) Three eras of the surveying in effecting man's supremacy over the world:

land
water
air

6) Conference: prophetic of victory and also prophetic of new world order

prophetic of victory in what has been done in two and a half years and expansion certain to follow

prophetic of new world order in that power so strong that would be able to keep all fretful realms in awe

D 54756

May 20, 1942

Historic significance of Ottawa Conference

1) emergence in armed resistance of free nations against aggression

   a) at top of list, seen in the armed resistance of China against aggressor in the Orient

   b) armed resistance of nations of Europe headed by Poland, followed by that of other nations of Europe represented at this table -- the last of which was Russia

   c) armed resistance of the free nations in the Orient and of the U.S. of A.

2) meetings of Allied Governments in London in June and September of 1941

   that is forming the nucleus -- constituting a formal alliance somewhat nebulus, as all things are at their beginning

   concerned with economic problems

3) The Joint Declaration known as the Atlantic Charter -- August 14, 1941 -- setting forth common program of purposes and principles

D 54757

4) Joint Delcaration at Washington of the United Nations to employ their full resources, military and economic, against the Tri-Partite Pact and to co-operate with other Governments to continue the war against the common enemy

5) The present Conference of Air Training for the practical purpose of perfecting training and co-ordinating effort

United Nations in action

D 54758

United National Air Training Conference
Government Dinner for Delegates
May 20, 1942

I. Present conference the most representative gathering of the United Nations in Canada since the outbreak of war.

2. Hope that the proceedings of the conference will give substance and a new reality to the phrase "United Nations".

3. Significant that we should here be concerned with a vital development of the war in the air.

The air arm is specially associated with the national life and spirit of Canada.

A nation of broad spaces bridged by air transport in times of peace;

A nation turning its resources of men and machines into the largest air training scheme in history, at a time of war.

D 54759

War in the Air
emphasizes a third great epoch
in the history or the world.

I. Ascendancy at sea

the age of maritime discovery,
the building of great war-time
empires.

2. Mastery on land

attempted for generations
through the known world;

as western civilization was
carried ever farther afield,
arms of conflict were
broadened too;

motives broadened from economic
power to political domination.

3. Supremacy in the air

A development or this century,
and given most formidable
shape in this present war;

the air weapon more powerful
than army combination of
land forces ever yet
assembled or devised;

the outlook for humanity may
well be determined by control
of air resources.

D 54760

Canada not without experience in the war in the air.

The heroic record of Canada's airman in the Great War a leading star and an inspiration for present war.

Feats of heroism by airmen of many nations in the present war fast becoming a part of the heritage of all the United Nations:

Polish - in the skies over Britain and over Libya;

Dutch - In the Netherlands Indies;

Chinese - in training in U.S.A. to take their place in defending their homeland;

American - throughout the Far East;

The Royal Air Force:
Australian
New Zealand
South Africa
Canadian - in the Battle of Britain,
in the renewed aerial offensive against enemy territory in Europe,
in Africa,
in India,
in the Far East.

This gathering in Ottawa has a serious purpose;

but, amid the concerns of official business, glad there has been this opportunity for a friendly meeting together;

friendship and good fellowship in a common task of importance in carrying out or urgent tasks.

Have already expressed a welcome to all the delegations now assembled in Ottawa - many meeting again as old friends -

would like to renew that welcome in a personal way and

express best wishes to all present.

D 54762

Civic Reception
in honour
of
Pilot Officer P. Morin
and
Pilot Officer L. Robillard

Parliament Hill
June 5/42

D 54763

Empire Parliamentary Association
Luncheon
in honour of Hon. Walter Nash,
New Zealand Minister to the United States.

Speaker's Chambers,
House of Commons - May 21/42

P 54764

Empire Parliamentary Ass'n
Luncheon in honour of Hon.
Walter Nash, New Zealand
Minister to the United States.
May 21, 1942

1. Nash

Pleasure to welcome to Canada

old friend - Canada, Geneva, London
previous visits.

Position in Australia and Govt.

M.P. 12 years.

Long connection with Labour Party.

Minister of Finance - 6 years.

Relations with Savage.

Relations with Canadian Govt.

Re: trade, etc.

International gatherings:

Labour Conference - Geneva,

Institute Pacific Relations - 1933,

Imperial Conference - 1937.

Present position - Minister to Washington.

Pacific War Council.

1942 - 18

D54765

II. Langstone - High Commissioner.

III. Part of New Zealand.

Glad to welcome because of

New Zealand's part in war,

North Africa
Middle East, and
elsewhere.

Greetings to Premier Fraser.

Assurance of bonds of friendship
and kinship never more
strongly felt.

D 54766

Empire Parliamentary Association
Canadian Branch.

Luncheon for Hon. Walter Nash
New Zealand Minister to the
United States.

May 21, 1942.

Great pleasure to welcome Mr. Nash to Ottawa.

First visit since assuming very important and significant office as New Zealand Minister at Washington.

Special pleasure at welcoming him also at a luncheon of the Empire Parliamentary Association.

Mr. Nash a member of N.Z. Parliament from 1929 until last year, when he came to U.S.

Long connection with political life of New Zealand, and especially with the Labour Party of which he has been

a member of National Executive
(1919 - 1937)

Secretary (1922 - 1932)

National President (1935-1936)

Minister of the Crown (Finance)
1935 - 1941.

A distinguished representative of New Zealand at many international gatherings.

International Labour Conference, Geneva.

Institute of Pacific Relations (in Canada)
British Commonwealth Relations (1933
Conference.)

Imperial Conference - 1937 -

recall pleasure of meeting him at that time - have since seen him at Washington at meeting of Pacific Council.

Representation of the United Nations, and especially of the Nations of the Commonwealth at Washington

has taken on a special importance since hostilities have spread so far into the Pacific -

an area in which Canada, in common with New Zealand, has a vital concern.

D 54768

War effort of New Zealand itself deserving of high praise.

Direct representation in Canada as well as in United States, now provides a closer link between the two Governments.

Would like also to add a word of special welcome to

Hon. Frank Langstone,
first High Commissioner for
New Zealand in Canada.

(formerly Minister of Lands and Native Affairs, and recently of the New Zealand Supply Mission in Washington.)

Glad that with his appointment the circle of Commonwealth representation at Ottawa is complete.

Hope that Mr. Nash will find it possible to visit Ottawa at intervals in the future.

June 5, 1942

Notes for the remarks to be made by the Prime Minister in connection with ceremony in honour of Laurent Guillaume Robillard and Paul Emile Morin.

D 54769

Introductory comment.

This is a ceremony with peculiar interest and importance for the City of Ottawa. Both officers are Ottawa-born and Ottawa bred.

1. The splendour of Canada's tradition in flying: Canadian achievement in War of 1914-18.

Many of the most daring flyers on the Western front were Canadians.

For example Air Marshal Bishop, who "downed" at least 72 enemy planes, and received practically every award for valour and service that the Allied powers could bestow, including the Victoria Cross.

11. The qualities required for achievement in flying.

The resourcefulness of the pioneer.

The co-operativeness of the liberty-loving individual.

The daring of the hero.

These are all qualities that are written large in the record of Canadian history from its earliest times down to the present day.

June 5, 1942

Notes for the remarks to be made by the Prime Minister in connection with ceremony in honour of Laurent Guillaume Robillard and Paul Emile Morin.

D 54769

Introductory comment.

This is a ceremony with peculiar interest and importance for the City of Ottawa. Both officers are Ottawa-born and Ottawa bred.

1. The splendour of Canada's tradition in flying: Canadian achievement in War of 1914-18.

Many of the most daring flyers on the Western front were Canadians.

For example Air Marshal Bishop, who "downed" at least 72 enemy planes, and received practically every award for valour and service that the Allied powers could bestow, including the Victoria Cross.

11. The qualities required for achievement in flying.

The resourcefulness of the pioneer.

The co-operativeness of the liberty-loving individual.

The daring of the hero.

These are all qualities that are written large in the record of Canadian history from its earliest times down to the present day.

REPEAT
REPETITION

 D 54770

111. Canadian achievement in the present War.

Magnificent record in training and co-operation in action.

Outstanding deeds of individual heroism.

Among them are those for which we honour Robillard and Morin.

Pilot Officer Paul Emile Morin:

Received wings in January, 1941, proceeded to England, took part in not fewer than 32 operational flights over enemy territory, ranging from Bremen and Hamburg as far as Berlin. Took part in flights to bomb the Scharnhorst and Gneisenau at Brest. On all occasions manifested the utmost resolution and daring. Awarded the Distinguished Flying Medal.

Sergeant Pilot Laurent Guillaume Robillard:

At first refused when he applied to enter the R.C.A.F., because 14 pounds underweight; after five months of special dietary treatment succeeded in satisfying medical examiners; left for England in March, 1941, and on June 1, 1941, accounted for his first enemy plane.

His most notable exploit: in a battle over France, his Squadron Leader was shot down, and forced to descend by parachute; as he was descending, nine German planes raked him with their fire; Robillard dived into their midst, shot down two enemy

D 54771

Government Dinner in Honour of The
King of Greece

July 3, 1942

-

Honour of visit to capital of Canada -
entertaining King George II and
the Prime Minister of Greece
(and members of party)

Visits of heads of other states -
Changed conditions Europe - new Sovereigns & Heads

1939 King and Queen
Roosevelt
Grand Duchess of Luxembourg
Mr Dupong, Prime Minister
Mr Bech, Foreign Minister
residing in Montreal
Crown Prince Olaf of Norway
Crown Princess Juliana
Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands
King Peter of Yugoslavia

Reference to country, to Government & people of Greece,
and to the King

brave resistance to Italians and
Germans, and
continuation of fight in Egypt

significance of, in relation to Russia, &c

sufferings, numbers killed, atrocities
and massacres, land pillaged,
starvation, losses & privation

Great epic of heroism - preserving national
freedom - defenders of civilization

personal record of King and Prime Minister
personal courage

overnment Dinner in Honour of The
King of Greece

July 3, 1942

-

Honour of visit to capital of Canada -
entertaining King George II and
the Prime Minister of Greece
(and members of party)

Visits of heads of other states -

1939 King and Queen
Roosevelt
Grand Duchess of Luxembourg
Mr Dupong, Prime Minister
Mr Bech, Foreign Minister
residing in Montreal
Crown Prince Olaf of Norway
Crown Princess Juliana
Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands
King Peter of Yugoslavia

Reference to country, to Government & people of Greece,
and to the King

brave resistance to Italians and
Germans, and
continuation of fight in Egypt

significance of, in relation to Russia, &c

sufferings, numbers killed, atrocities
and massacres, land pillaged,
starvation, losses & privation

Great epic of heroism - preserving national
freedom - defenders of civilization

personal record of King and Prime Minister
personal courage

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54772

Occupation of Athens
conquest of Crete by paratroops

- - -

Unique representation of Greece in capital

The King
Prime Minister
Minister of Greece to Canada (Depastas)

- - -

What Canada owes to Greece : many-
: sidedness of
: Greek life

from the past: art,
letters,
science,
and foundations of
freedom

Greece stands between us and destruction

- - -

WAR one of world conquest - dark hour of today -

present hostilities in Egypt cause for further concern

United Nations will triumph

- - -

CANADA pleased to assist in alleviating suffering -

Canada looks forward to sharing in restoration of freedom to Greece

D54773

J.A.G.
3.7.42

Government Dinner
for H. M. The King of Greece
Country Club, July 3, 1942

Express great and special pleasure
in welcoming to Capital of Canada
the King of Greece.

Sovereign of a country which
bravely resisted Axis invaders,
which suffered great losses and
expectional privation, and
whose people are still resisting
in heroic fashion in any way
open to them.

Conditions of war have brought many
changes; in this company tonight
perhaps the most striking thought
in everyone's mind will be

the linking together of nations of
the new world with the old
in a common quest for peace and
freedom

His Majesty a symbol of what that quest
means
in terms of the ancient civilization
of which present-day Greece is a
tragic but heroic example
in terms of struggle and resistance
maintained to the utmost
not by a single nation alone
but by all of the United Nations
acting together

until Victory has been won

in terms of the upbuilding of a
common humanity in the era of
reconstruction which must follow

D 54775

the vindication of freedom in military triumph for the United Nations.

All of the distinguished visitors from the United Nations who have come to Ottawa have emphasized

the ever-growing closeness of the new relationships being forged between Canada and the other United Nations.

In the course of his visit to the United States and Canada, His Majesty has paid tribute to numerous organizations from this continent who have helped in Greece projects for

educational progress and humanitarian services.

Throughout these testing years, Canada will stand ready to help.

D 54776

I have the honour to propose a toast to our Royal Visitor:

I give you the health of His Majesty, King George II of the Hellenes.

D 54777

United Nations Day Celebration
Parliament Hill, July 4, 1942

Historic scene on Parliament Hill today -

armed forces of Canada
some also of United States

flanked by the flags of 28 united nations
and the flag of Free France

A ceremony commemorating the valor and heroism of fighting men and women of all these nations and honoring the flags they bear

A ceremony graced by the presence of
His Majesty the King of Greece
His Excellency the Governor General, and
Her Royal Highness Princess Alice

If, at the time Lord Athlone came to Canada as personal representative of the King (accompanied by H.R.H. Princess Alice-- a grand daughter of Queen Victoria) if at that time anyone had told us that Ottawa would shortly become the meeting-place of so many nations -- that we should have the flags of 29 nations flying here today -- we would scarcely have believed it.

This ceremony shows very vividly:

-- how the cause of all of the United Nations has been united as one

-- how Canada, and Canada's contribution, has grown in relation to the war efforts of these valiant peoples

-- how, from now until the end of hostilities Canada will become a centre to which embattled nations may turn for help and for encouragement

D 52737

United Nations Day Celebration
Parliament Hill, July 4, 1942

Historic scene on Parliament Hill today -

armed forces of Canada
some also of United States

flanked by the flags of 28 united nations
and the flag of Free France

3-1

A ceremony commemorating the valor and heroism of fighting men and women of all these nations and honoring the flags they bear

A ceremony graced by the presence of
His Majesty the King of Greece
His Excellency the Governor General, and
Her Royal Highness Princess Alice

If, at the time Lord Athlone came to Canada as personal representative of the King (accompanied by H.R.H. Princess Alice-- a grand daughter of Queen Victoria) if at that time anyone had told us that Ottawa would shortly become the meeting-place of so many nations -- that we should have the flags of 29 nations flying here today -- we would scarcely have believed it.

This ceremony shows very vividly:

-- how the cause of all of the United Nations has been united as one

-- how Canada, and Canada's contribution, has grown in relation to the war efforts of these valiant peoples

-- how, from now until the end of hostilities Canada will become a centre to which embattled nations may turn for help and for encouragement

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54778

-- how, also, Canada may have a share in the rebuilding of an ordered, equitable and free society

Few things could show in more striking fashion the great age of history through which we are now passing, nor yet the strength of the free forces of the world, than this assemblage on Parliament Hill

and I should like to express my own great pleasure in sharing in it.

D 54779

Perhaps it will not be out of place,
on Independence Day, the national
holiday of the nearest and oldest
of our good neighbors

to call attention to armed forces of
United States here on Parliament Hill
joining with Canadian forces in this
demonstration today

Recently announced that Canadian forces
had been on active service in ALASKA,
helping their American neighbors there

The forces of Canada indeed have been
fighting on the battlefields of the
world

-- on all the seven seas
-- in the air over: Germany and enemy
occupied Europe
Malta and the Middle East
Ceylon and India
Alaska and the Arctic
shores of this hemisphere

-- and on land, in the chief citadel of
the world's freedom in watchful
readiness for a great offensive --

the dagger pointed at the heart of
Berlin

D 54780

In Ottawa our own official connections with other nations have increased manyfold since war began:

Before September, 1939

there were Legations of: United States
France
Japan
Belgium

(not counting the High Commissioners of United Kingdom, Australia and South Africa)(New Zealand, 1942)

Since September, 1939

Canada has welcomed Ministers from:

The Netherlands
Brazil
Argentine
China
Poland
Greece
Norway
Yugoslavia

We expect shortly to see the establishment of legations by:

Soviet Union
Czechoslovakia
Chile

War conditions have also brought to Ottawa distinguished visitors from many nations:

Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands
King George of Greece (today)

hope, that King Peter of Yugoslavia will visit Canada shortly

D 54781

Duke of Kent
Grand Duchess of Luxembourg
Crown Prince Olaf of Norway

- - - - -

In addition to soverigns and sons of royal houses,

The Prime Ministers of:

United Kingdom	(Churchill)
Australia	(Menzies)
New Zealand	(Fraser)
Luxembourg	(Dupong)
Poland	(Sikorski)
Norway	(Nygaardsvold)
Greece (today)	(Tsuderos)
(shortly expected)	
Belgium	(Pierlot)

- - - - - - - -

Ministers of State:

Australia . . .	(Evatt)
	(Sir Earle Page)
Belgium . . .	(Camille Gutt)
	P.H. Spaak)
Brazil	(de Souza Costa)
China	(T.V.Soong)
Czechoslovakia .	(Jan Masaryk)
Netherlands . .	(Van Kleffens)
New Zealand - -	(Coates, Langstone)
Poland	(Raczynski; Falter)
United Kingdom .	(Attlee
	Balfour

(Malcolm MacDonald still a member of U.K. Cabinet)
(Beaverbrook was still in Cabinet when in Ottawa, Dec. 1941)

D 54782

United States . . . (Jackson - Attorney General)
(Knox (Navy) at Montreal)
(Miss Perkins at Winnipeg)

(Yugoslavia - Ministers expected shortly

D 54783

With this picture before me of what this day symbolizes for Canada and for the United Nations --

I have very great pleasure in calling

first, upon His Excellency the Governor General, and then upon

His Majesty the King of Greece

to speak to the people of Canada from Parliament Hill

D54784

Notes for remarks to be made by Prime Minister on July 4th, in the programme for United Nations Day in Army Week.

---

(1) Tribute to Canadian Army.

(a) Focal position and crucial importance of Canadian army overseas. Contribution towards averting any German attempt at invasion of Britain. The threat it offers to German possession of continent and role it will play in eventual aggressive tactics against German-controlled territory.

(b) Service to national security rendered by units retained in Canada. Reference to shelling of Estevan Point and U-boats in St. Lawrence.

D54785

(2) Cause of the United Nations

(a) Our armed forces and our entire war effort are in the service of the one common cause:

The United Nations are the present champions of all that is valuable in the past of humanity, and the trustees of man's future on earth.

(b) As one of these nations, Canada today renews her pledge of total effort in this supreme hour of civilization's ordeal, and in the future when victory has been won and a new order is in

process of realization.

(c) We especially honour today our great ally and generous friend, the United States which is celebrating the declaration of Independence - one of the landmarks in the growth of human freedom.

(3) <u>Greece and her King</u>:

(a) Canada's pleasure in the presence of the King.

(b) Valor of the Greek army, in battle against overwhelming numbers of German and Italian invaders, is worthy of the splendid martial part of

D 54787

Greece. Thermopylae, Marathon.

(c) Valor of Greek people under the terror of Nazi occupation: Gestapo, forced labor, starvation, mass executions.

(d) Valor of the King, who will presently address you as spokesman for the United Nations and, I would add, for their armies - the brave leader of a brave army, the brave ruler of a brave people.

(

(4) Introduction of Governor-General as Commander-in-Chief.

D P.M. Sec'y
54788

Government Dinner
for
H. M. King Peter II of Yugoslavia
Country Club, July 10th

For some time past the government has been looking forward to the pleasure of meeting at Ottawa members and representatives of the government of Yugoslavia

no change to
see colleagues

ill wind

Not only Ministers and other distinguishe persons - but Minister from Yugoslavia

- above all the King of Yugoslavia himself

Significance of nations coming to know each other - one great brotherhood Yugoslavia, Balkan States.

D54789

How honoured we are at his visit
and what we would like to say
of his country and countrymen
in his presence.

The Foreign Minister and others

Dr. Cankar and Mrs. Cankar

Yugoslavia and its people
admiration of resistance
sympathy for massacres
its effect
admiration for ~~government~~ resistance
guerrila warfare.

The King
circumstances of coming to the
throne - 1941 - age of 18.
a few days before invasion
escaped to Greece by plane

D 54790

Minister killed in plane

Greece to Egypt and Britain

govt. in England.

Visit to U.S. and President

" " Canada

Engagement to Princess Elizabeth of Greece

wishes for happiness together

and happiness of country

Conclusion

resistance of each country in turn

pulling down power of Nazis

not loss but gain

people and nations giving life

ransom for many

helping to defend and to save

Canada

Canada helping to save freedom.

D 54791

Freedom one and indivisible

war one and indivisible

humanity one and indivisible

cannot remain

half slave

half free.

Dinner

D 54792

Outline

The Ministers of Yugoslavia

The Minister to Ottawa

The King of Yugoslavia

Reasons for delay - ill wind, etc.

Dr. Cankar - career

The King

Significance of all meeting together at Ottawa - one of romances of the war- Nations and free men coming to know each other - brotherhood

Yugoslavia's part in war

at beginning

today

The King's part in war

ascent to throne

perilous flight to Greece

Government in England - and coming to U.S.

King's engagement -

Wishes for future and future happiness of country.

Outline - Cont'd.

D 54793

2.

Yugoslavia's contribution = that of
all European allies

Lives a ransom for many -
resistance = defending Canada
gathering strength -

Free nations of Old World
helping New
New Nations defending freedom
for the Old

Freedom our enchantin
has our enchantin
Remains our redemption
Cover even hut stone
hole from

J.A.G.
D54794

Government Dinner
for
King Peter of Yugoslavia
Country Club, July 10th 1942

WELCOME to the King and to the Ministers of the Government of Yugoslavia;

for some months my colleagues and myself had been looking forward to welcoming to Ottawa those Ministers of the Yugoslavian Government who were temporarily resident in Montreal -

- no great distance away, but if I remark that sometimes the only opportunities I have to talk to my own Ministers ~~is~~ are around the Council table, it will be understood how difficult such meetings are to arrange

This present visit now greatly enhanced by the presence of their King, our guest;

one of the romances of a bitter war that here in the capital of Canada we should have the opportunity of sitting down with the King and his Ministers;

a symbol of the interdependence of the freedom-loving nations

a visible proof of the parts of a united whole coming to know each other in a friendly and understanding fashion,

D 54795

a promise of the new world order now growing into shape and substance as day follows day;

To many of us Yugoslavia must have seemed a Kingdom remote;

this visit means it cannot now seem remote;

noticed with pride today the flag of Yugoslavia flying above the Legation, within sight of my own house;

would like to take this occasion to say a special word of welcome to
Dr. Cankar (Tsan-kar)
Minister of Yugoslavia to Canada

- has been at official gatherings before, but this is a special occasion for him as for us all;

a distinct compliment to Canada that a man of such great culture and wide experience should have been sent to Canada as first diplomatic representative from his country

- professor of aesthetics and literature;
- then in the public service;
- lately Minister to Argentine

(friendship with Norman Armour another demonstration of ties binding the United Nations).

King Peter

a monarch for whose oppressed country we have admiration and sympathy

assumed the throne while still 17 years of age,

but a short time before his Kingdom was invaded;

few men of any age have ever become King faced with outward peril and internal responsibilities of greater magnitude;

after the invasion of his country, while travelling by air the plane carrying the King and some of the Ministers was attacked by enemy aircraft, and one Minister was killed;

for upwards of a year the King has been living in Britain

(invitation from James Roosevelt, son of the President)

Yugoslavia a kingdom of rugged people, to match the character of its landscape

resistance from the first to armed invasion from abroad

- a resistance so gallant and sustained that guerilla warfare has now carried the fight back into the enemy's territory.

D 54797

Significance of these struggles must not be obscured in the march of events-

what may have looked like defeat may prove to have been a victory of great price;

a stopping of a brutal march toward world conquest by barbaric enemies.

Enemy occupation did not put a stop to Yugoslavian resistance -

the exploits of General Mikhailovic and his mountain bands one of the epics of this generation

a shining example of tenacity and ingenuity and courage which will inspire all the defenders of freedom and spread its influence all over Europe.

Resistance in Yugoslavia helped many nations defending freedom elsewhere -

repeat what I said in the presence of H.M.King George of Greece last week

that the people of Yugoslavia, like the people of Greece, were defendi not only their own land,

but helping in the defence of Canad as well;

D 54798

Lives of brave Yugoslavians have been given as a ransom for many

that freedom might prevail throughout the world;

the seeming tragic losses may become a precious gain for all mankind.

A personal word to King Peter

to extend congratulations upon the announcement of his engagement

to Princess Elizabeth of Greece

Hope this added happiness in his life may be crowned by the prospect that both may see the resurrection of a Yugoslavia, free, strong and united, standing in a world-wide brotherhood of free peoples.

D 54799

NOTES FOR THE USE OF THE PRIME MINISTER ON THE OCCASION OF THE VISIT OF THE KING OF JUGOSLAVIA

1. Jugoslavia and its record of heroism.

(a) The history of Serbia has a series of examples of national and individual bravery, e.g. for four hundred years under foreign domination, the country did not lose its identity or its faith in itself or its determination to be free and independent. The equivalent of modern guerilla warfare continued throughout that period which abounded in deeds of striking heroism.

(b) Modern examples of Jugoslav heroism.

1. In the war of 1914-1918, bold and stubborn resistance to Austrian and German invaders despite immense inferiority in numbers and in equipment.

D 54800

2. His Majesty's father, King Alexander, was one of the great leaders with European vision in the post-war period. Such was his belief in his ideals that to promote them he risked his life on foreign visits, visiting Bulgaria in 1934 in the determination to improve relations with that country and thus establish greater unity in southeastern Europe, and in that same year visiting France where, at Marseilles, he was the victim of an assassin. King Alexander may rightly be said to have been a victim of the Axis just as truly as if he had fallen in battle.

3. The Jugoslav resistance to Germany in this war.

A nation of fifteen million people, deficient in tanks and aeroplanes, was bold enough to oppose the organized might of

D 54801

Nazi Germany lined up along its very borders.

At a cost of immense destruction - whole blocks in the beautiful capital city of Belgrade were reduced to dust and rubble - and of great loss of life - Hitler's time-table was upset and there is no doubt that the gallant resistance of Jugoslavia was vitally helpful to the United Nations.

4. General Mich/áil/o/vích who continues in the fastnesses of the Jugoslav mountains with scores of thousands of guerillas in the fight against the invader. His valour and skill and those of his associates have forced the Axis to maintain whole divisions in Jugoslavia, and even these have been unable to overcome an epic resistance which has already lasted over a year.

D 54802

2. Welcome to the King and to the Jugoslav Minister.

(a) 1. Canada is happy to have accredited to its government a representative of Jugoslavia with ministerial rank.

Canada is proud of her citizens who are of Jugoslav extraction.

Canada has appreciated the great contribution that Jugoslavia has made, and is making, to our common cause. Canadians are full of indignation at the terrors which have been visited upon the Jugoslavs by the German invaders and full of sympathy and admiration for the manner in which the Jugoslav people are enduring their terrible ordeal.

D 54803

2. Mr. Cankar (pronunciation is as if the spelling were Tsán/kar) who was formerly Professor of Aesthetics and English Literature at a Jugoslav University and the editor of the outstanding Slovene newspaper, and more recently, Jugoslav Minister at Buenos Aires, has already found a warm welcome in this country.

3. Canada is proud to have within her borders King Peter, whom we greet as the son of a great father and the ruler of a great people.

When war threatened Jugoslavia he strengthened the forces in his country which had the will to resist. He had a profound admiration and regard for General Michailovich. His bravery during the crucial days of the invasion is the admiration of all, and when it became necessary for a government to be set up in

D 54804

exile he risked his life against great odds by making his way through the air at a time when the skies were full of German planes.

4. A word of congratulation on the betrothal of the King to Princess Alexandra of Greece - another country notable for the bravery that it has displayed against overwhelmingly superior enemies and for the courage with which it has borne sufferings under Nazi occupation and whose King I was happy to meet and to greet in this same city last week.

D 54805

Government Dinner in honour of

H.M.The Queen of the Netherlands

Country Club

August 12, 1942.

WLMK/Z

D 54806

Government Dinner
in honour of
Her Majesty Queen Wilhelmina
of the Netherlands
August 12, 1942

The Toasts.

Order of nature -
sunshine and shadow;
lot of human family;
joy and sorrow.

Epoch of Divine dispensation.

Honour entertaining Sovereign

longest reign;
know meaning of separation.

Queen's determination

to thank - brought her to
this side;

Queenly act - recorded in
history.

Her Majesty carry away

understanding of heart of Canadian
people.

Similarities of two Empires:

Dutch and British.

Sea, colony, freedom,
religious conviction,
peace-loving, hate evil,
cleave good.

1942-23

 D 54807

More Personal

Childhood days -

one sovereign -

greatly beloved Queen.

Two words - (same for both)

Homeland and Motherland

our homeland.

We know, understand and feel.

Our debt to Netherlands.

Agressor's march.

Resolve of peoples of free continents

relieve oppression.

Her Majesty returning to Government

and continent with lighter heart.

Visit has served to strengthen resolution.

JAG/Z
12-8-42

D 54808

Government Dinner
in honour of
Her Majesty Queen Wilhelmina
of the Netherlands
August 12, 1942

Toasts

(I) by His Excellency the Governor General to H.M. The Queen.

(2) by Queen of Netherlands to the health of our King.

A few additional words of warmest welcome appreciation and thanks to Her Majesty;

also to Dr. van Kleffens
Minister of Foreign Affairs,

and to other members of the party.

Sunshine and shadow

in inevitable succession.

Joys and sorrows

seldom come singly but are subtly intertwined;

at no time has the intermingling been greater than today;

D 54809

One of the epochs of some
Divine dispensation -

to usher in some new era of
light and liberty.

Queen Wilhelmina

has held the sceptre longer than
any other reigning sovereign.

Separation from her people in a
tragic hour -

she in exile,

they suffering relentless
tyranny.

Risks in a transatlantic flight, -

(to thank other countries for
sympathy and assistance);

Perhaps to find in the New World
greatest hope and assurance of
redress of wrongs in the Old.

Princess Julianna

Little Princesses Beatrix
Irene.

The understanding heart of the
Canadian people.

D 54810

Similarities of two great Empires:

the sea,

exploring and venturesome spirit,

colonizing capacties;

strong in the defence of freedom;

" " religious convictions.

Each a peace-loving people -

fond of the simple and beautiful and tender things of life;

forsaking evil
cleaving to the good.

All of these
the strongest bonds of understanding and sympathy.

In childhood days

one sovereign (The Queen)

memories of the people.

D 54811

"Homeland" - Canada.

"Motherland" - The British Isles.

The position of the people of the Netherlands and their Queen today

we understand
we feel
we know.

The nations which have resisted the aggressor

are the nations which have made secure for us the freedom we still enjoy.

World conquest plotted by tyrants

opposed by valiant peoples.

Debt of the free nations to.

the Netherlands - in Europe
West Indies
East Indies.

Strengthened resolve of all the United Nations, -

end of struggle,

restoration of rights and liberties.

D 54812

Hope Her Majesty may return with a lighter heart.

Visit has strengthened resolution in the hearts of men and women.

They will leave nothing undone.

Human endeavour.

September 5, 1942
D 54813

Notes re Rt. Hon. Peter Fraser, Prime Minister of New Zealand

The second time in little more than a year that Canada has welcomed Mr. Fraser.

Met Mr. Fraser in London in August, 1941. At that time, Pacific area not an active theatre of war.

New Zealand at that time lamenting losses in Greece, Crete and Egypt.

Mr. Fraser was then occupied with problems of European war. Now deeply involved in world war of which Pacific theatre is of utmost importance.

New Zealand's participation in Pacific Council most important. New Zealand's representative, Mr.

1942-24

D 54814

Nash a man to whom all Pacific Nations listen with interest and attention.

New Zealand taking an important share in Air Training Plan. New Zealanders a credit to their country. Greatly esteemed in Canada.

We honour New Zealand bravery in a number of theatres. Of the 23 Victoria Crosses awarded during 1939, 1940 and 1941, 4 were given to New Zealanders. This is an extraordinary record of bravery.

Welcome of a comrade

D 54815 pol

Notes re Mr. Richard Kitson Law
Parliamentary Under-Secretary
of State for Foreign Affairs.

Government Dinner
Sept. 14, 1942

Especial pleasure to welcome Mr. Law -
son of a Canadian who became Prime
Minister of Great Britain -
Rt. Hon. Arthur Bonar Law.

Mr. Law is not unacquainted with the
New World. He has had several years
experience as a journalist in the
United States, as well as in
Great Britain. Has worked in
New York and Philadelphia,
(New York Herald Tribune,
Philadelphia Public Ledger)

Mr. Law is married to an American girl
from Rochester, New York, and in
this respect his connectionswith
that city call to mind another

1942 - XVI

 D 54816

celebrated gentleman. (Churchill's notes - from a release)

Mr. Law's experience in and knowledge of the New World is of particular value at the moment, when the existence of both the Old and the New World is threatened by forces of anarchy and barbarism.

Too little real understanding among various English-speaking nations - persons like Mr. Law, who have taken the trouble to learn about America by working on this continent cannot be overvalued.

Mr. Law has shared heavy responsibilities with Mr. Eden. Has had a share in shaping the policies which have brought about the unity of all nations fighting the Axis.

D 54817 1942

Government Luncheon, September 28,
at the Country Club
in honour of
The Rt. Hon. Clement R. Attlee

Party -

Mr. Attlee
Mr. Jenkins
Mr. Clutterbuck
Mr. Garner

Attlee's present position

his present visit to Ottawa
previous visit

Thanks for broadcast

H. of C. opens tomorrow -
arduous duties

Welcome to Mr. Attlee - his own career

foremost world statesman of today;
career and example and inspiration
to other men;
great citizen - public service;
Oxford - law; Secretary Toynbee Hall;
tutor, lecturer London School
of Economics;
Service in European war;
M.P. for twenty years;
Private secretary; Under Secretary;
Member of important commissions.

Leader of Labour Party
" " Opposition
Deputy leader of H. of C.

1942-26

D 54818

Holding different portfolios:
Postmaster General
Lord Privy Seal

Leader of H. of C.

Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs
and Deputy Prime Minister.

Very difficult position:
act for Mr. Churchill

Author of several books

My own sympathy and understanding of Mr. Attlee's career.

Mr. Attlee's career illustrative of transition through which world is passing.

From emphasis on position and property to one on social service.

Attlee's first services:
to individuals
to communities
and social settlements

Alderman and Mayor

To State:
as Minister of the Crown

To World:
global war - War Committee.

Wish for him may serve shaping of New Order of the peace.

Has consented to speak on National Selective Service, control of cost of living, methods applied, etc.

Take back to Mr. Churchill and colleagues warmest of greetings

assurances of Canada's continuance at Britain's side to the end.

Wings Presentation Ceremony
Parliament Hill
October 24th, 1942

D 54820

Congratulations

60 in class

include officers & instructors

reference to Americans

(brotherhood)

the stage of action

1. the place
re second front
fronts all over
(geographical)

2. the time
past, present, future.

3. the service - many fronts
aggression, conquest,
domination,
- restoration
forms of torture and
atrocity
concentration camp
starvation
disease
slavery

slaughter of women & children
mass murder
racial extermination

D 54821

civilization

intellectual, moral, spiritual religion

souls & bodies of men.

Vision of service

inspiration and reward

renew thyy youth like the eagle

renew they strength

mount up with wings like the eagles

D 54822

Psalms:

"So that thy youth is renewed
as the eagles"
"That they wait upon the Lord".

Isaiah:

"Shall renew their strength: they
shall mount up <u>with wings</u> as eagles;
they shall run and not be weary;
they shall walk and not be faint."

Air power in the war

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
85		Speech Material, General Election	1940	D 54218 - D 54516	
85		Addresses delivered by Rt. Hon. W.L.M. King in the course of his visit to Western Canada	June-July 1941	D 54517 - D 54597	
85		Extract of Speeches by the Prime Minister on the Western Tour	July 1941	D 54598 - D 54649	
85		Notes on Speeches. Speeches outside Parliament	14 Jan. 1941 to 2 Oct. 1942	D 54650 - D 54822	
86		Speeches outside Parliament, Notes	4 Sept. 1941 to 20 May 1942	D 54823 - D 54990	
86		Speeches outside Parliament	5 June 1942 to 31 Dec. 1942	D 54991 - D 55112	
86		Notes of Speeches, 1943	20 Jan. 1943 to 19 Dec. 1942	D 55113 - D 55245	
86		Speeches outside Parliament 1943	19 Jan. 1943 to 31 Dec. 1943	D 55246 - D 55424	

KING, William Lyon Mackenzie: Speeches Series

MG 26, J 5, Volume 86, pages D 54823 - D 55516

54823

D

1941
(From September 4th)

Speeches - Outside Parliament
Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King
Prime Minister of Canada.

Date	Place	Occasion	
Sept. 4	London, England	Lord Mayor's Luncheon, Mansion House.	1.
Sept. 17	Ottawa	Reconsecration Week - Dinner - Canadian Clubs of Ottawa.	2.
Oct. 17	Kingston, Ontario.	Unveiling of Portrait of Hon. Norman Rogers.	3.
Oct. 17	Kingston, Ontario.	Queen's Centenary Banquet.	4.
Oct. 18	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Controlling the Cost of Living.	5.
Oct. 25	Ottawa	Canadian Women's Press Club.	6.
Nov. 20	St. Lin, Quebec.	Unveiling of Tablet commemorative of birthplace of Sir Wilfrid Laurier.	7.
Nov. 20	Montreal McGill University.	Laurier Centennial Commemoration.	8.

Date	Place	Occasion	
Dec. 6	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Declaration of War - Hungary, Roumania and Finland.	9.
Dec. 8	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Declaration of War - Japan.	10.
Dec. 30	Ottawa House of Commons Chambers Radio Broadcast	Introduction of Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, Prime Minister of Great Britain.	11.
1942			
Feb. 2	Ottawa	Delegation of Western Wheat Farmers - Dinner tendered by Saskatchewan Members of Parliament.	12.
Feb. 15	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Victory Loan Campaign. (Second)	13.
Mar. 11	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Victory Loan Campaign (Second)	14.
Apr. 7	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Plebiscite	15.
Apr. 24	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Plebiscite	16.
May 19	Ottawa	Air Training Conference. Opening.	17.
May 20	Country Club, Ottawa.	Government dinner for delegates attending Air Training Conference.	18.

D 54825

SPEECH BY THE RT. HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA

At Lord Mayor's luncheon - Mansion House - September 4, 1941

I thank you, my Lord Mayor ~~and members of the Corporation of the City of London~~ for affording me this occasion to speak, on behalf of the people of Canada, to the people of Britain.

I thank you ~~also~~, my Lord Mayor, for the honour you have done me in proposing my health, and particularly for the sentiments which you have so graciously expressed. The people of Canada will be quick to recognize that the honour which is being done me, today, is meant as an honour to all Canada. This the Canadian people will deeply appreciate. This they will never forget.

It is, truly, a high privilege to speak in this ancient city which has suffered so grievous a martyrdom for the cause of freedom. What London has already endured, with undaunted courage, has added to her story a chapter so illustrious that her historic glories pale by comparison. In these days, reviving memories of the assertion and the preservation of freedom, your citizens still defend, with all their ancestral strength, the rights of plain, ordinary men and women, not of London only, but of the world; resisting, as of old, with indomitable and unbroken will, the onset of tyranny.

Throughout the past two years, the people of Britain, in the midst of horror and suffering, have given an example

<u>of human endurance,</u>

SPEECH BY THE RT. HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA

At Lord Mayor's luncheon - Mansion House - September 4, 1941

I thank you, my Lord Mayor and members of the Corporation of the City of London for affording me this occasion to speak, on behalf of the people of Canada, to the people of Britain.

I thank you also, my Lord Mayor, for the honour you have done me in proposing my health, and particularly for the sentiments which you have so graciously expressed. The people of Canada will be quick to recognize that the honour which is being done me, today, is meant as an honour to all Canada. This the Canadian people will deeply appreciate. This they will never forget.

It is, truly, a high privilege to speak in this ancient city which has suffered so grievous a martyrdom for the cause of freedom. What London has already endured, with undaunted courage, has added to her story a chapter so illustrious that her historic glories pale by comparison. In these days, reviving memories of the assertion and the preservation of freedom, your citizens still defend, with all their ancestral strength, the rights of plain, ordinary men and women, not of London only, but of the world; resisting, as of old, with indomitable and unbroken will, the onset of tyranny.

Throughout the past two years, the people of Britain, in the midst of horror and suffering, have given an example

of human endurance,

REPEAT
REPETITION

of human endurance, unparalleled, I believe, in the annals of fortitude. Of London, it will be written and spoken, in proud memory, that when skies rained destruction upon her, she stood amidst the ruins of her ancient monuments, not bowed, not weeping, not despairing, but erect, resolute and unafraid. This city today is held in high honour above all the cities of the earth. The very name of London reverberates around the world like the sound waves of a great bell, calling together all who love and cherish freedom. I am here, today, to tell the brave men and women of Britain that that call is being answered, and will continue to be answered, in ever larger measure, from across the sea.

In this world struggle to thwart aggression and to end oppression, Canada is at Britain's side. The United States of America is lending powerful support. Side by side, we, of the new world, stand in your defence, which we believe to be our own defence. Each, at the other's side, each, in her own way, but both, in unfailing and in ever increasing measure, will continue to supply material and vital means of ultimate and certain victory.

D 354827

TRIBUTE TO MR. CHURCHILL

I thank you, Prime Minister, for honouring this occasion by your presence. To me, it is indeed a source of pride that, behind our relationship in the affairs of State at this time of war, there lies an unbroken friendship extending over more than a third of a century - a friendship kept warm by personal visits of one or the other to Britain or Canada. We have not, at all times, seen eye to eye. But in viewing the course which it seemed wisest to take, we have seldom had difficulty in reconciling our views, and have never had reason to question their sincerity. Today, I stand at your side, one with you in thought, and purpose and determination, never more honoured than that long years of public service should have afforded me the opportunity so to represent, before the world, the proud position of Canada at the side of Britain.

Perhaps you will permit me to express, in the presence of your fellow countrymen, something of the feelings which Canadians, one and all, cherish towards yourself. In the hour of Britain's greatest need, we have seen you ~~express,~~ personify ~~in your own person,~~ the unbending determination, the dogged courage, and the unyielding perseverance of the British people. We have seen you do more than this. By the power of your eloquence, by the energy of your conduct, and by the genius of your leadership, you have galvanized a great people into heroic action, rarely equalled and never excelled in the history of warfare.

D 54828

You have consistently upheld the right of men and nations freely to order their own affairs, in their own way, within the framework of international friendship and good-will.

Today, Nazi Germany, led by a man possessed by the power of evil, and corrupted by the evil of power, seeks to crush all free peoples. Mankind may well be grateful that, here in Britain, a free man, who believes in the ultimate power of free men, has become the champion of the hosts of freedom.

It is a high destiny which, in the realm of either civil or international strife, links the name of any public man with the saving of his country. Of you, Mr. Churchill, history will record that, by your example and your leadership, you helped to save the freedom of the world.

CANADA'S ENTRY INTO WAR

Canada is proud of her position in the sisterhood of the British Commonwealth. But that position and that association, had other reasons been lacking, would not have sufficed to bring Canada into a European war. Ours was no automatic response to some mechanical organization of Empire. Canada's entry into war was the deliberate decision of a free people, by their own representatives, in a free parliament.

Canada is a nation of the new world. As a nation of the new world, we placed ourselves freely at Britain's side because Britain's cause was the cause of freedom, not in this island alone, not in the British Empire alone, not in the old world alone, but everywhere in the world. Lincoln, in his day, saw that the United States could not survive half slave and half free. Likewise, the Canadian people have clearly seen that the world of today can not long continue half slave and half free. Ere Poland was invaded, we had come to see, as you had come to see, that Nazi Germany had been maddened by the poison of the evil doctrines of race and of force; that the lust and passion of her rulers could be satisfied only by the blood and soil and treasure of her neighbours. We were well aware that ambition feeding on itself would steadily grow. We saw that if Hitler was successful in his immediate aims, the whole world would soon be threatened by the unlimited ambition of evil men, and by the might of the greatest military machine the world has ever known.

D 54830

When you, in Britain, determined to oppose this growing danger, we, in Canada, were with you from the start. Like you, we saw the folly of waiting passively for our turn to come. We will be with you to the end.

We are fighting to defend democratic and Christian ideals. We believe that everything which free men value and cherish, on this side of the grave, is in peril in this war. The right of men, rich and poor, to be treated as men; the right of men to make the laws by which they shall be governed; the right of men to work where they will, at what they will; the right of womankind to the serenity and sanctity of the home; the right of children to play in safety under peaceful heavens; the right of old men and women to the tranquillity of their sunset; the right to speak the truth in our hearts; the right to worship, in our own way, the God in whom we believe.

When war came, Canada did not hesitate. But I am bound to say that our resolve and our determination have been strengthened by your magnificent endurance. We have been deeply moved by the example of the King and Queen sharing the dangers and sorrows of their people. We have been stirred by your voice, Prime Minister, sounding the battle cry of humanity. But, above all, we have been inspired by the undaunted courage and unshaken faith with which millions of ordinary men and women have faced destruction and death. We, in Canada, cannot all share your dangers, but we are proud to share your burdens. We are determined to share them ~~in increasing measure~~ to the utmost of our strength.

CANADA'S WAR EFFORT

You already know something of Canada's war effort. We have transformed one of the least military peoples on earth into a nation organized for modern war. Our war production gains daily in momentum. As the conflict has spread, as its intensity has grown, so has our resolve to put forth our utmost effort.

For your forces, as well as ours, Canada today is making ships, aircraft, motor transport, universal carriers, tanks, field guns, machine guns, anti-aircraft guns, munitions of many kinds, explosives, chemicals, radio devices, electrical equipment, and a great many other of the essentials of modern war.

Today Canada is a granary and a storehouse from which we are sending you all the food that ships can be found to carry. Our country has also become an arsenal of democracy, and a shipyard of the freedom of the seas.

By British standards, our navy is small. But its strength has increased tenfold since war began. When invasion first threatened this island, Canada was proud to be able to send her destroyers to join with the Royal Navy in guarding your shores. The ships and men of Canada's navy are taking their full part in the escort of convoys on the North Atlantic passage.

D 54832

Canada's air force also has its part in convoy duty. But the greatest task of the Royal Canadian Air Force - and Canada's greatest single contribution to the common cause - is our part in the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan. Together with the associated Royal Air Force schools, for which we have provided a home in Canada, it represents the greatest concentration of air training in the world.

In the Commonwealth Plan, the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand are associated with Canada. Its purpose is the achievement of decisive supremacy in the air. The results already attained far exceed the original plans.

Thousands of graduates of the Air Training Plan are already serving with the Royal Air Force, or in our own Canadian squadrons in Britain. As the output of air crews increases, more Canadian airmen will serve with the Royal Air Force. More Canadian squadrons will also be formed. Before long the skies over Britain - and over Germany, too,-will be filled with ~~your~~ young airmen from our land.

And here may I pause to repeat what I believe will yet prove to be one of the most remarkable prophecies in all history. The original lines were written in Latin, 200 years ago, by the author of the "Elegy written in a country churchyard".

D54833

churchyard". Happily they have been translated into excellent English verse. I give their message to you, brave people of Britain, as something to which, I believe, you may look with confidence.

"The time will come, when thou shalt lift thine eyes
To watch a long-drawn battle in the skies,
While aged peasants, too amazed for words,
Stare at the flying fleets of wond'rous birds.
England, so long the mistress of the sea,
Where winds and waves confess her sovereignty,
Her ancient triumphs yet on high shall bear,
And reign, the sovereign of the conquered air."

In the last great war, the national pride of Canada was fired by the exploits of the Canadian Corps. When the present war came, we set about creating a new army which we were determined would rival the old. Canada's new army, I think I may say, is as well known in many parts of Britain as it is in Canada. Since my arrival, I have been proud to hear on all sides, that the Canadian Corps under General McNaughton's command, is as fine as any military unit in Britain.

In addition to the two operational divisions in the Corps, there are in this country many thousands of Canadian troops including a tank brigade and an infantry division which have recently arrived.

Before the year is out, we shall send over still another division - this one, an armoured division.

You all know how eager our Canadian soldiers are for action against the enemy. I cannot make it too clear that the policy of the Canadian Government is to have our troops serve in those theatres where, viewing the war as a whole, it is believed their services will count for most. The Canadian people are proud that today our men are among the defenders of the very heart of the free world.

And here let me express our thanks for the hospitable way in which Canadians have been received into your hearts and homes. The Canadian Forces in your midst are at once the symbol of the unity of our cause, and the most precious evidence we can give of our wholehearted support.

D 54835

MAGNITUDE OF BRITAIN'S TASK

One purpose I had in my present visit to Britain was to gain, from the point of vantage which Britains affords, a truer picture of the world conflict than is possible anywhere else. I am more than ever convinced that the dangers we face together are world-wide dangers. The very existence of this island is threatened. At Suez and Gibraltar, and throughout the whole Mediterranean basin, there is constant danger of enemy attacks. From the West and from the East, the security of India is threatened. In the Far East, menacing clouds hang over Singapore. The most vital sources of British supplies, and the routes of communication and transportation are everywhere in danger. To all this must be added the enemy's gains in the long list of conquered nations. No greater mistake could be made than to fail adequately to measure ~~the combined allied forces against~~ the magnitude of the task; ~~as~~ to think that British interests alone are menaced by this world encircling danger. The strength, the resources, and the rapacity of the enemy are so great that no country which still possesses its freedom and independence is secure today.

We face, today, battles, not of nations, but of continents. If, tomorrow, the world is not to face a battle between hemispheres, it is going to take all the strength that all the free peoples can muster to keep the conflict in this hemisphere, and finally to extinguish it before the whole world is in flames.

D 54835

MAGNITUDE OF BRITAIN'S TASK

One purpose I had in my present visit to Britain was to gain, from the point of vantage which Britains affords, a truer picture of the world conflict than is possible anywhere else. I am more than ever convinced that the dangers we face together are world-wide dangers. The very existence of this island is threatened. At Suez and Gibraltar, and throughout the whole Mediterranean basin, there is constant danger of enemy attacks. From the West and from the East, the security of India is threatened. In the Far East, menacing clouds hang over Singapore. The most vital sources of British supplies, and the routes of communication and transportation are everywhere in danger. To all this must be added the enemy's gains in the long list of conquered nations. No greater mistake could be made than to fail adequately to measure ~~the combined allied forces against~~ the magnitude of the task; or to think that British interests alone are menaced by this world encircling danger. The strength, the resources, and the rapacity of the enemy are so great that no country which still possesses its freedom and independence is secure today.

We face, today, battles, not of nations, but of continents. If tomorrow, the world is not to face a battle between hemispheres, it is going to take all the strength that all the free peoples can muster to keep the conflict in this hemisphere, and finally to extinguish it before the whole world is in flames.

REPEAT
REPETITION

In every country, Hitlerism has found its most useful allies among those who believed that they could save themselves by isolation and neutrality while others fought the battles of freedom. Although none will ever do more for freedom than the people of this island are doing in this greatest of all wars, Britain without aid, far greater than any yet in sight, cannot win the war for freedom the world over. You, Mr. Churchill, said: "Give us the tools and we will finish the job". It was the appeal of a people who will never falter. But in our hearts, we know, today, that the war will be far longer, far harder and far more desperate if all free men do not rally to your side, while you are at the fulness of your strength. For the task that faces Britain, and those who ~~stand at her side~~ fight with her, is, I verily believe, nothing less than the task of saving humanity.

D 54837

THE "NORTHERN BRIDGE" AND THE DANGER TO THE NEW WORLD

In recent days, you and I, Prime Minister, have crossed the great "Northern Bridge" which stretches through Iceland, Greenland, and Newfoundland from the Old World to the New. The narrow seas between Scotland and Iceland, between Iceland and Greenland, between Greenland and Newfoundland, through which you voyaged to your historic conference with President Roosevelt are the most vital strategic areas in the world today. As I spanned those waters and islands, in the space of a single night, I had a new and more vivid sense of our nearness, in North America, to the heart of the world conflict.

I felt a new pride, too, that, from the beginning of the war, Canada had been a keeper of that northern bridge. In Newfoundland, and in Iceland, Canadian forces were the pioneers from the new world. Across that bridge come vast supplies of war materials and foodstuffs; yes, and fighting men, too. Back across that same bridge, if this island bridgehead should ever be lost, would move the enslaving hordes of the new barbarians.

We know that it is not enough to garrison the bridge itself, unless we are prepared to defend this island which is its eastern bridgehead. That is why the fighting men of Canada are here in growing numbers to share in a task which is our defence as well as yours. By your action, you in Britain have already made it clear that you will never open to any aggressor the road across the Northern Bridge, so long as brave men survive to keep it closed.

D 54838

That the United States was to share in keeping this northern bridge was the best of news. I find further encouragement in the words of President Roosevelt on Monday last when he said: "I know I speak for the conscience and determination of the American people when I say we shall do everything in our power to crush Hitler and his Nazi forces". // The most important step in crushing Hitler is to render wholly secure this island base from which the final attack must be launched.

We, in Canada, were greatly heartened when, three years ago, the President, after referring to the Dominion of Canada as a part of the sisterhood of the British Empire, declared that the people of the United States would not stand idly by if domination of Canadian soil were threatened by any other Empire. In the name of our Government, I reciprocated at once by recognizing Canada's responsibility to prevent attacks through our territory upon the United States. // Those declarations were the starting point of our agreement for joint defence.

Today, fortunately, we are witnessing the birth of still wider arrangements for joint defence between the British Empire and the United States. Your declaration, Prime Minister, that, in the Far East, Britain would stand at the side of the United States, is a sure sign of the deepening interdependence of the free world. A similar declaration, on the part of the United States, as respects Nazi Germany would, I believe, serve to shorten this perilous conflict. Such a declaration

would be full of meaning

would be full of meaning for the German people. At the same time, it would constitute a realistic recognition that Britain is the one obstacle in the way of a Nazi attack upon the New World.

Without doubt, Britain could, if she would, purchase a temporary respite by agreeing to the continuance of the Nazi domination of continental Europe. Such a course you rightly refuse to consider, because you know full well that all it would mean is an armed truce. You would face, and we in North America would face, an agony of prolonged uncertainty while Germany repaired her military machine and gathered fresh strength for a final assault on what remained of democracy in the world.

No prospect would please the Nazis more than the opportunity of consolidating their position in the conquered lands, while preparing for the conquest of the rest of the world. That opportunity [redacted] will never be given them. But it becomes daily clearer that resistance alone will not bring victory. Unless the whole of the resources and the total energy of the free world are thrown into the struggle, the war may drag on for years, carrying in its train, famine, pestilence, and horrors still undreamed of. Regardless of all else, we may be sure, that so long as the forces of destruction continue to rage, there can be no security, no progress and no peace in any corner of the world. Instead the world will drift more and more toward universal chaos in which hopes of reconstruction or of a new world order may altogether disappear.

A NEW WORLD ORDER.

Much is being said about a new world order to take the place of the old world order when the war is at an end. If that new order is not already on its way before the war is over, we may look for it in vain. A new world order cannot be worked out, at some given moment, and reduced to writing at a conference table. It is not a matter of parchments and of seals. That was one of the mistaken beliefs at the end of the last war. A new world order to be worthy of the name is something that is born, not made. It is something that lives and breathes; something that needs to be developed in the minds and the hearts of men; something that touches the human soul. It expresses itself in good-will, and in mutual aid. It is the application, in all human relations, of the principle of helpfulness and of service. It is based not on fear, on greed, and on hate, but on mutual trust and the noblest qualities of the human heart and mind. It seeks neither to divide nor to destroy. Its aim is brotherhood, its method co-operation.

While the old order is destroying itslef, this new relationship of men and nations has already begun its slow but sure evolution. It found expression when Britain determined to put an end to aggression in Europe; when the other nations of the British Commonwealth took their place at the side of Britain, and when the United States resolved to lend its powerful aid to the nations which are fighting for freedom. It has found its

latest expression in the Atlantic charter. All these ~~things~~ factors are combining to create one great brotherhood of freedom loving peoples. It must now be wholly clear that if a new world order based upon freedom is to assume definite shape, this can only be effected through the leadership of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States of America working in wholehearted co-operation toward this great end. On such a foundation of unity of purpose and effort, all free peoples may well hope to build an enduring new world order.

A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea . . . and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away."

A new heaven and a new earth - are not these, in very truth, what we seek today? A heaven to which men, and women and little children no longer will look in fear, but where they may gaze again in silent worship, and in thankfulness for the benediction of the sun and the rain; an earth no longer scarred by warfare and torn by greed, but where the lowly and the humble of all races, may work in ways of pleasantness, and walk in paths of peace.

D 54842

And the sea no longer will be the scene of conflict, nor harbour any meance; it, too, will gladden the hearts of men as it unites, in friendly intercourse, the nations of the world.

Then, . . . "shall all men's good
Be each man's rule, and universal Peace
Lie like a shaft of light across the land,
And like a lane of beams athwart the sea,
Thro' all the circle of the golden year".

This new heaven, this new earth is the vision which, at this time of war, unites, inspires, and guides Britain, Canada, and other nations of the British Commonwealth, the United States and our allies in all parts of the world. No lesser vision will suffice to gain the victory. No lesser service to humanity will hold the faith and win the gratitude of mankind.

D 54843

Madam President, Members and Guests of the Canadian Clubs of Ottawa:

When, on the morning of August 20th, Canadians learned that their Prime Minister was in London after having flown the Atlantic, they were proud of him.

When, on September 4th, at the Mansion House in London, he delivered what Winston Churchill termed his "memorable and momentous declaration", thereby maintaining and strengthening the Atlantic bridgehead of democracy, Canadians were proud of him again.

And tonight, in this week of Reconsecration, the Canadian Clubs of Ottawa are proud to welcome the Prime Minister of Canada as their guest of honour - welcome him not only for what he is himself, for what he has done, is doing and will do, but welcome him because he stands for what Canadian Clubs stand for, that which we love more than anything in the world - our country, Canada.

I have the honour, now to introduce to you the Right Honourable W. L. MacKenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada.

Ottawa, September 17, 1941.

D 54844

RE-CONSECRATION WEEK ADDRESS BY THE PRIME MINISTER

Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King before the Canadian Clubs of Ottawa.

September 17, 1941

PRESENT POSITION OF THE WAR

In my visit to Britain, I had several purposes in view. The first was the fulfilment of a natural desire to visit the United Kingdom at this time of war, and thus to emphasize, in the minds of the people in the Old Land, and before the world, Canada's position at Britain's side. I wished to supplement my recent visit to the Canadian forces in various parts of our country with a visit, however brief, to the fighting men who are upholding the name and honour of Canada overseas. I was anxious to convey a word of greeting to our soldiers, sailors and airmen from their homes and families, and to bring back, as I fortunately am able to do, some word of reassurance of their well-being, to those whom they have left behind.

I desired to renew my friendship with the Prime Minister of Great Britain and to have the opportunity of personal conference with Mr. Churchill and his colleagues, and with professional experts on questions of strategy, and, in particular, matters pertaining to Canada's war effort. I was desirous of seeing and learning, at first hand, as much as might be possible of actual conditions in Britain

after two years of war.

RE-CONSECRATION WEEK ADDRESS BY THE PRIME MINISTER

Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King before the Canadian Clubs of Ottawa.

September 17, 1941

PRESENT POSITION OF THE WAR

In my visit to Britain, I had several purposes in view. The first was the fulfilment of a natural desire to visit the United Kingdom at this time of war, and thus to emphasize, in the minds of the people in the Old Land, and before the world, Canada's position at Britain's side. I wished to supplement my recent visit to the Canadian forces in various parts of our country with a visit, however brief, to the fighting men who are upholding the name and honour of Canada overseas. I was anxious to convey a word of greeting to our soldiers, sailors and airmen from their homes and families, and to bring back, as I fortunately am able to do, some word of reassurance of their well-being, to those whom they have left behind.

I desired to renew my friendship with the Prime Minister of Great Britain and to have the opportunity of personal conference with Mr. Churchill and his colleagues, and with professional experts on questions of strategy, and, in particular, matters pertaining to Canada's war effort. I was desirous of seeing and learning, at first hand, as much as might be possible of actual conditions in Britain after two years of war.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54845

after two years of war. Most of all, perhaps, I wished, from the point of vantage which Britain provides, to survey, in its true proportions and perspective, the scene of world-wide conflict; and to obtain, from the best informed sources, as accurate a picture as might be possible of the present position of the war, its probable trends, and duration.

These were large and important purposes. Any one of them might well have absorbed a much longer time than it was possible for me to give to all combined. Having, however, from the outset of the war, been in closest touch with the government of Britain, and having followed in detail from official sources the course of events from day to day, I feel that, short though my stay in England necessarily was, it was sufficiently long to meet in considerable part each of the purposes I had in view.

For obvious reasons, I shall, this evening, be obliged to restrict such account of my visit as it may be possible for me to give, to but one of its main objectives, leaving for Parliament, or for other occasions, such further account of additional features as it may be expected, and desirable for me to give. I propose, therefore, to speak of the impression which the visit as a whole has left of the present position of the war. Of that, I am sure you are anxious above all else to hear.

Let me say

Let me say, however, in advance, just one word about the people of Britain, and our own fighting forces overseas. After two years of war, the men and women of that beleaguered Isle are, I believe, more resolute, more determined, more courageous than ever. But, they have, I believe, a greater burden than ever to bear. It has been well and truly said that "the worst part of martyrdom is not the last agonizing moment; it is the wearing, daily steadfastness". That is what one realizes in Britain, as it can only be realized in a country which daily faces the threat of actual invasion, and has already suffered actual destruction of its cities, its national monuments and its homes. The scene of devastation in bombed out areas, such as the one surrounding St. Paul's Cathedral, and covering a vast part of the city of London, is truly appalling. That destruction is paralleled in many parts of the United Kingdom. Those scenes must be ever present in the minds of the men and women of Britain. They relate to the past, but they are even more terrifying in what they disclose of a possible future. It is this burden which, in addition to all others, the people of Britain are called upon continually to bear. A respite from bombing, such as has been experienced in greater or less degree since the beginning of the Russian campaign, may cause the visitor to

D 54847

Britain to feel that many of the nation's activities are proceeding as usual, as indeed they are, to an extent which is nothing short of marvellous, but the martyrdom of daily anxiety, and prolonged weariness, is ever present.

It is in this light that Canada's contribution to the cause is best understood. The most casual visitor to Britain-to almost any part of the Island - could not fail to realize that the Canadians are numbered among her defenders, nor how grateful the people of Britain are for their presence. Make no mistake about it, the British people know our men are at their side. There are, as you all know, in Britain today, well over 100,000 of Canada's fighting men. The significance the British people and the British government attach to Canada's military contribution to the defence of Britain, on land, at sea and in the air, I can, perhaps, best leave to the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom to say. Every Canadian heart must have been thrilled by Mr. Churchill's words when he said that our Canadian soldiers stood "at the very point where they would be the first to be hurled into a counter-stroke against the invader". I can assure you that it was no flight of rhetoric, but a measured statement, when Mr. Churchill further said that no greater service could be rendered to Britain, and no more important

military duty performed

military duty performed by any troops in all the Allies; and when, after referring to what had taken place in other theatres of war, he added that the part they have played, in bringing about the final result, was second to none.

But the fighting men of Canada are not only sharing in the defence of Britain; they are also helping to carry the war into the enemy's territory. Our pilots and airmen are daily engaged in actual operations. In the growing numbers of Canadian pilots, observers and air gunners, serving with the Royal Air Force, and in the squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force in Britain, we are already witnessing the telling effect of the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, which daily looms larger in the strategy of the war.

The nature of the work of Canada's Navy, in British waters and on the North Atlantic, does not lend itself to display, but I found, in informed circles, a full knowledge and very warm appreciation of the importance of Canada's naval co-operation with Britain.

From all sides, I heard nothing but praise of the machines and weapons of war which Canada is sending across the sea in ever-growing volume. Canadian industry and Canadian Labour may well be proud of their part in

<u>forging the tools of victory</u>.

D 54849

forging the tools of victory. In a struggle in which machines are essential, we can afford to spare no effort to maintain the momentum of our war production. Speaking what I knew was in the minds and hearts of our farmers and others of our growers and producers, I was indeed proud to be able to assure the government and the people of Britain that Canada would send them all the food that ships could be found to carry.

I shall leave it to Mr. Churchill himself to express what Britain feels concerning Canada's war effort. I have already quoted some of his words spoken at the Mansion House less than a fortnight ago. Let me conclude this portion of my remarks with further words spoken, on the same occasion, by the Prime Minister of Britain. It is the message I bring back from the government and people of Britain to my colleagues in the Cabinet and to the people of Canada. Here are Mr. Churchill's words:

> "The war effort of Canada, during this war, happily, has not so far required effusion of blood upon a large scale, but that effort, in men, in ships, aircraft, air training, in finance, in food, constitutes an element in the resistance of the British Empire without which that resistance could not be successfully maintained."

Of Mr. Churchill himself and of his colleagues, I should like to say a word. Having sat with them in Council, I would say that I marvel at the fidelity, ability, and resiliency with which they carry the burden of their great responsibilities. They are surrounded by the best of professional expert opinion and advice. Their discussions are supplemented by the freest interchange of view and opinion with the governments of the several Dominions. I feel that, for purposes of Commonwealth consultation, at a time of war, it would be difficult, if not impossible to improve upon what in effect is a continuing conference of Cabinets, established, under the system of immediate and constant communication, as it had come into being prior to the beginning of the war, and has since been developed.

Of Mr. Churchill, I should like to repeat what I said in London, in his presence, and in the presence of his fellow countrymen; that of him, history, I believe, will record that, by his example, and his leadership, he had helped to save, not his country only, but the freedom of the world.

I was deeply impressed by the new bonds which have been established between the King and Queen and the people. The immediate way in which Their Majesties have shared the dangers, the sorrows and the sufferings of the

people, has greatly deepened the hold the King and Queen have always had on their loyalty and affections. May I pause, here, to repeat the heartfelt greetings which I was asked by King George and Queen Elizabeth to give to the people of Canada. Her Majesty Queen Mary also wished me to convey her remembrances and good wishes to the Canadian people.

Were I to seek to express in a single sentence what, above all else, has impressed itself most deeply upon my mind as the result of my visit to Britain, I would say it was the confirmation, beyond the shadow of a doubt, of the view I have held, from the outset of the war, of the real issue in the struggle, of the nature of the forces in conflict, and of the probable scale of the conflict itself. That view I expressed, in the following words, in a broadcast delivered on the day Britain entered the war:

> "The forces of evil have been loosed in the world in a struggle between the pagan conception of a social order which ignores the individual and is based upon the doctrine of Might, and a civilization based upon the Christian conception of the brotherhood of man, with its regard for the sanctity of contractual relations, and the sacredness of human personality."

D 54852

We have now entered upon the third year of war. It has taken two years of conflict to convince the world - if, indeed, all peoples are even yet convinced - of ~~this~~ the truth. The wonder, however, is, not that it should have taken two years to bring the truth home to mankind; the marvel rather is that, in the space of two years, Nazi Germany should have been able so clearly to demonstrate its accuracy.

How, it may be asked, was it possible to discern, at the outbreak of war, that the issue was what it is; that the forces were what they are, and that the conflict, ere its close, would be on a world scale. The answer to those questions is to be found in the philosophy of modern Germany, in the ambitions of Germany, revealed, time after time, since the days of Bismarck; and in Nazi deception, terror and violence. To any one who had studied the history of Germany for the last hundred years, it should not have been difficult to realize that the forces being loosed upon the world, and the methods to be employed in the wider struggle, would be those with which the Nazis had gained control of Germany itself. The issue to be fought out on a world scale was the issue between the Nazis and their defeated opponents in Germany. Unless the Nazi power was destroyed, it was clear that it would seek to expand its

sway,

D 54853

sway, without limits of space or time.

When war came, the light of a Christian civilization had already been extinguished in Nazi Germany. Human freedom and, with it, human brotherhood, had already been crushed. Every interest had been made subordinate to the creation of the most powerful military machine ever known. Men who resisted were ruthlessly imprisoned or murdered. Deception, terror and violence had become the practised arts of statecraft.

Since September, two years ago, these same forces have been loosed, first, beyond the boundaries and across the territories of the countries bordering on Germany, and, then, as her conquests mounted, farther and farther afield. Today no country is too remote to be menaced by the deception of Nazi agents,by the terror of the Gestapo, or by the violence of German armed aggression. The Nazi sway knows no limits but the limits of Nazi rapacity and Nazi power.

Two years ago, ambition so unlimited, and aims so vast, appeared, to most men, utterly fantastic. The scope and magnitude of so great a danger were to many, at the time, beyond comprehension. It is not surprising that national security, at that time, was still conceived of in terms of neutrality, and that individual countries should still have thought of their position in terms of powerful isolation.

If there is one thing that the last two years have made plain,

D 54854

it is surely that as a means of escape from the encircling danger which now threatens the entire world, no nation which wishes to see freedom survive, can now look to anything so old fashioned as its own sovereign rights, or so restricted as its own unaided strength. Remoteness from the immediate scene of conflict has ceased to be a safeguard for men and nations that cherish their freedom. Surely ~~all of us~~ we have now come to see that, even in seeking the preservation of our own freedom, all who cherish freedom are members one of another, without regard to class, or race or nationality. If human freedom is to survive, all free men, regardless of national frontiers, must work together for its preservation.

Some years ago, I made a special study of the problems of industry, and of the principles on which industrial reconstruction should be based if, after years of war, industrial strife were not to follow international strife. At that time, more than twenty-two years ago, I reached the conclusion that there could be no permanent peace in industry unless the claims of humanity, in industrial relations, were recognized as superior to those of industry. In other words, it seemed to me that industry must recognize that it existed to serve the needs of humanity; not that humanity existed to serve the greed of industry. I felt at the time - though I did not do more than express it in passing - that what was true of industry was equally true of nationality; that unless

D 54855

the claims of humanity were recognized as superior to those of any one nation or group of nations, we should never have enduring international peace. I should like to emphasize that truth today. As I viewed the present conflict, after two years of war, from the vantage ground of Britain, one reflection impressed itself, more than all else, upon my mind. It was the impression of the evil of national power when it exalts itself above humanity.

Britain still stands. But look at what stretches before her: a Europe which, all but completely, from the Atlantic to the steppes of Russia, lies prostrate at the feet of Germany.

People everywhere have been asking the question: why did Hitler attack Russia? The answer, it seems to me, is a very simple one. It is the answer which today would be given to the same question asked regarding Poland, or Norway, or Holland, or Belgium, and all the other countries of Europe that he has already conquered or invaded. Hitler attacked in order that he might gain in strategic position, in resources, and in power. He sought also to remove the last potential menace of land attack, upon his forces of tyranny, before the Nazis became locked in mortal conflict with what remained of the forces of freedom, at the spearhead of which the peoples of Britain continue to stand.

D 54856

The President of the United States, in the latest of his great pronouncements, did not hesitate to say: "It must be explained again and again to people who like to think of the United States navy as an invincible protection, that this can be true only if the British navy survives. That if the world outside the Americas falls under Axis domination, the shipbuilding facilities which the Axis powers would then possess in all of Europe, in the British Isles and in the Far East would be much greater than all the shipbuilding facilities and potentialities of all the Americas - not only greater, but two or three times greater."

Do I need to say more? It must surely be apparent that if freedom is to be preserved anywhere in this world, we have now come to a time and place where forces of vaster scope and proportions than those of any single nation or empire, however powerful, must unite in opposing those forces which today seek world conquest and world domination. Union merely in purpose and aim will not be sufficient. The world's free forces must act increasingly as one, in every aspect of the common cause, if humanity is to be saved a prolonged and bitter agony. Nothing less than one vast brotherhood of freedom will suffice today to preserve the world's freedom.

I said, in London, that nothing in recent months had been more significant than the recognition of the

deepening interdependence of the British Commonwealth and the United States. That deepening interdependence is the brightest light I see upon the world's horizon at the beginning of this third year of war. Let me emphasize here its true significance. That deepening interdependence has not developed because Britain or the British Commonwealth of Nations are weaker today than they have been hitherto. They are, I believe, - in fact, I know -- far stronger than they have ever been. It is not that the defences of the United States are weaker. They are, in fact, far stronger than they ever were. The growing sense of interdependence has arisen because, while, albeit at the sacrifice of assistance to other nations, the British Commonwealth and the United States might each for itself be able to resist invasion and conquest, each is coming to realize that neither acting alone could destroy a military machine such as Germany already possesses, and is in a position further to strengthen. Without the common action of both, the present war might well drag on for years, and the world be reduced to a condition of chaos which will make decisive victory, not to mention reconstruction, impossible.

What we have all still to learn is that, while the Nazi leaders are masters of the arts of deception, of intrigue, of brutality and of terror, beneath the Nazi regime

<u>is the Prussian military machine</u>.

D 54858

is the Prussian military machine. Compared in power with Naziism, Prussian militarism is as the ocean itself to the foam engendered upon its surface in a storm. It is the most powerful engine of destruction the world has known. Behind Germany's numbers, behind the extent of her conquests, behind the new resources of which, for the time being at least, the Germans have become the masters, lies the Prussian mind. It is the real force behind the Nazi terror. It is the real secret of German power. It remains the implacable foe. The German war machine, the inhuman monster which the Prussian mind has created and continues to direct has already ~~ravished~~ ravaged a whole continent, and impoverished, enslaved, strangled or devoured millions of human lives. It is a dragon which can only be slain by fighting men.

From now on, let free men everywhere face reality. Let them recognize that it is something infinitely greater than the fate of any country which they are called upon to defend; that it is the defence of freedom not of any country, not of any continent, nor, indeed, of any hemisphere, but that it is the freedom of mankind which is at issue. For we are ~~all~~ all members one of another.

In notes on his play, "Abe Lincoln in Illinois", Robert E. Sherwood has a most illuminating passage on the man whose life he has sought to portray. He tells us that Lincoln,

<u>from a man of doubt and indecision</u> -

D 54859

from a man of doubt and indecision - even of indifference - became astonishingly transformed into a man of passionate conviction and decisive action. Lincoln, he states, was always opposed, in theory, to slavery; but was even more opposed to the stirring up of trouble. He knew that in the slave question were stores of high explosive which, if ignited, could destroy the Union. Insofar as he was concerned, North and South could have gone on living together, harmoniously, half slave and half free, had that been possible. But in those stirred and troubled years, says Sherwood, the United States was refusing to remain, as it had been, divided into North and South. The wheels of the covered wagons were beginning to cut long furrows across the plains beyond the Mississippi River. Lincoln had frequent contact with the drivers of those covered wagons. To his progressive spirit, it became a personal matter when he heard increasingly hot arguments as to whether all that vast new territory of the West should be slave or free. It was the question of the extension of slavery, says Sherwood, which converted Lincoln into the leader of a militant cause. If he was willing to let the South mind its own business, he was not willing to stand by in silence when it threatened to establish domination of the West.

D 54800

In one of the acts of Sherwood's play, a little boy is lying sick in a covered wagon. His people are travelling far to seek a new home - to make the earth a good place for their children to live in. They are not afraid of the perils that lie along the way.

Lincoln humbly prays to God that their child be not taken from his parents. "Grant him", Lincoln prays, "the freedom of life. Do not condemn him to the imprisonment of death. Do not deny him his birthright. Let him know the sight of great plains and high mountains, of green valleys and wide rivers. For this little boy is an American, and these things belong to him, and he to them. Spare him, that he too may strive for the ideal for which his fathers have laboured, so faithfully and for so long."

The prayer which Lincoln gave for this sick boy was, in effect, says Sberwood, a prayer for the survival of the United States of America.

History is forever repeating itself. The parallel between the great crisis in the history of the United States, and the issue which faces the world today is almost complete. The difference lies solely in the scale upon which the human drama is unfolding itself. In Lincoln's day, it was the fate of a single country which was threatened because

of its people being

of its people being half slave and half free. Could that great country, as its settlement developed and its numbers increased, continue to exist half slave and half free? That was the question Lincoln asked himself, and he saw that there was but one answer to the question. Either the United States would become, in the course of time, all free, or slavery would everywhere exist. The issue, he believed, had to be fought out, and fought out to a finish.

The lesson Lincoln learned in his day has come to have world wide application today. It is one thing for a people to determine for itself its own form of government and its own way of life. That is a right recognized fully in the Atlantic Charter. It is quite another for any nation to attempt to force its form of government, and its way of life, upon other peoples. It is because Nazi Germany has chosen to force her so-called order upon all peoples, that, for free men, there is no choice but to crush Hitler and his Nazi system, and to rid the world forever of the Prussian militarism on which it is founded.

As I look at the world today, that is the picture as it presents itself to my inner vision. Only instead of the scene of conflict between slavery and freedom being confined to a single country, it has already assumed the proportions of a conflict between continents. It may rapidly

become a war between hemispheres.

become a war between hemispheres. The issue will have to be fought out. It will have to be fought out to a finish.

The line which today separates the remaining free peoples of the world, from those already enslaved, may not be as clearly defined as was the line between the North and South in the America of Lincoln's day. But it is a line even more sharply defined by brutality and barbarity. In the world today, as in the Union of Lincoln's day, it is the West that must decide the issue. Already, the barbaric hordes infest virtually the whole of Europe. Only Britain remains free. Behind the lands already conquered, they are fighting desperately for even vaster domains. They must not be allowed to complete their conquests in the old world. For, let there be no mistake. It is no more possible for an Eastern hemisphere, enslaved, to rest in harmony with a Western hemisphere that is free, than for darkness and light to dwell together. Either the free forces of the world must destroy the forces of tyranny which, in two years, have plunged Europe into mediaeval darkness, or themselves come to be held in thrall by the evil powers which, today, seek the world's domination.

Mankind cannot long continue half slave and half free. A world, half slave and half free is the position that confronts the nations today as we enter upon a third year of war. If their peoples are to keep their personal and

<u>national freedom</u>,

D 54863

national freedom, nations that are still free must fight, not in self defence only, but equally to rescue from the jaws and the claws of the Frankenstein monster that Germany has brought into being, the peoples of other lands, yes and of Germany herself, whom, otherwise, it is destined also to devour and destroy.

Again, I repeat, humanity must no longer be made to serve national ends alone, whether those ends be mere isolated self defence, or world domination. Nations everywhere must be made to serve and to save humanity. That is the supreme lesson, for all peoples, as we now enter upon a third year of war.

We are concluding tonight a week devoted to the reconsecration of the people of Canada to the great task which they undertook two years ago. That task, as I have said, is our part in the saving of humanity from a descent into universal chaos. In order speedily to accomplish that task, the total effort of all free men is needed. We in Canada can make no more effective appeal to free men throughout the world than the appeal of our own example, as a people still removed from the heart of the struggle, yet putting forth our utmost effort.

I have already said that this war, in its essence, is not so much a war between nations, as the clash of two

<u>opposing forces in the world</u>.

D 54864

opposing forces in the world. These two forces are present, in greater or less degree, in every nation, and in every people. They are competing for possession of the soul of man[redacted]. They are nothing less than the forces of good and evil. The triumph of the cause of evil, which the Nazis have made their own, would usher in a world governed by men who believe Might is Right, and who would use force without limit, or scruple, to gain their ends. It would be a world of masters and slaves; a world of masters, corrupted by the evil of perverted power, and of slaves, condemned to the depths of human degradation.

But, if the forces of evil are routed; if Nazi Germany and all her wicked works are destroyed, this war will assume, in human history, the shape of a social revolution, out of which mankind may hope for a new order to emerge; an order in which the power of Right, not Might, will increasingly control, and from which the injustices of the old order, one by one, will be banished. In this new order, the rights of man will be determined not by privilege derived from inheritance, position or possessions, but, increasingly, by men's own contribution, through their own lives, to the common need and the common good.

D 54865

Just one word in conclusion. You will gather from what I have said that I believe that two years of war have served not to lessen but to increase the magnitude of the conflict. For three months, a bloody and spectacular struggle has been waged in Eastern Europe. In that struggle, the resistance of Russian arms has been magnificent. The effort of Russia has, however, not been without its subtle dangers to our cause. In many hearts has been born the deceptive hope that Russia might win the war for us. There could be no more perilous illusion. Russia is fighting to save herself, as Poland, as Holland, as Belgium, as France, as Yugoslavia and as Greece fought to save themselves. Whatever the outcome in Russia may be, it should be realized that the power, the skill and the resources of the enemy are so great that the slightest relaxation of effort in any direction would be fraught with the greatest of risks for all. Let us never forget the size, and the power, of Germany's war machine, and that while German forces fight on distant fronts, Germany herself, and the countries controlled by Germany, continue to manufacture the equipment and munitions needed to effect the necessary repairs, and to keep her armed forces at the highest state of efficiency.

D 54866

I have said nothing of other theatres of war, and of other dangers, from which the Russian campaign with its tremendous and dramatic clash of great masses of men has tended, for the moment, to divert our attention. I have said nothing of Africa, or of the Orient, nothing of the Mediterranean, the Atlantic, or the Pacific. This war will not end until all the world is reduced to a condition of servitude, or until the nations, that are still free, triumph over Nazi Germany. We know that the free peoples will triumph in the end. But how long it may take to determine the issue, God alone knows.

How much, when it is over, may be left of what is worth-while, in the world, no one can say. That is why I believe it is vital to make a supreme effort now to convince the people of Germany that they never can hope to win. Such a supreme effort can be made only if every nation and every man, who is still free, put forth their utmost effort. "The length of the ordeal through which humanity must pass", to use words employed by President Roosevelt a night or two ago, the extent of the wastage of human life; the chance for reconstruction, ere mankind encounters something in the nature of world chaos, all alike, wait, upon what it is possible for men, who are still free, to do, here, and now.

D54867

So I would say to every one in our own, and in other lands, who has not yet found his true place in the war effort of his country:

"Rise! for the day is passing,
And you lie dreaming on;
The others have buckled their armour,
And forth to the fight have gone.
A place in the ranks awaits you,
Each man has some part to play;
The Past and the Future are nothing,
In the face of the stern To-day.
. . . .
. . Your arm will never be stronger,
Or the need so great as To-day."

Not to be released until after
Unveiling of Portrait at Kingston, 5.30pm
Friday, October 17, 1941

D 54868

THE LATE HONOURABLE NORMAN McLEOD ROGERS, M.P., M.A., B.Litt.

Address delivered by the Right Honourable W.L.Mackenzie King,
Prime Minister of Canada,

On the Occasion of the Presentation to the City of Kingston
of a portrait of the late Honourable Norman McLeod Rogers.

From many parts of Canada, the wish has been expressed that the memory of the late Honourable Norman McLeod Rogers might be preserved in a manner worthy of the service which, in the course of a short life, he rendered his country and his own generation. That story, adequately told, cannot fail to serve as an inspiration to those into whose hands may be entrusted the shaping of our country's future. I have no doubt that told, it will be, in many ways, as the years roll by.

Today, we are assembled to honour Mr. Rogers' memory by giving his portrait a place in the Memorial Hall of the City with whose University his life was closely identified, and whose electorate he represented in the Parliament of Canada.

Norman Rogers' career was bound up with intellectual pursuits and public affairs. Though brief, as measured by years, this was true to a degree much more

extensive than the lives

Not to be released until after
Unveiling of Portrait at Kingston, 5.30pm
Friday, October 17, 1941

THE LATE HONOURABLE NORMAN McLEOD ROGERS, P.C., M.A., D.Litt. B.C.L

Address delivered by the Right Honourable W.L.Mackenzie King,
Prime Minister of Canada.

On the Occasion of the Presentation to the City of Kingston
of a portrait of the late Honourable Norman McLeod Rogers.

From many parts of Canada, the wish has been expressed that the memory of the late Honourable Norman McLeod Rogers might be preserved in a manner worthy of the service which, in the course of a short life, he rendered his country and his own generation. That story, adequately told, cannot fail to serve as an inspiration to those into whose hands may be entrusted the shaping of our country's future. I have no doubt that told, it will be, in many ways, as the years roll by.

Today, we are assembled to honour Mr. Rogers' memory by giving his portrait a place in the Memorial Hall of the City with whose University his life was closely identified, and whose electorate he represented in the Parliament of Canada.

Norman Rogers' career was bound up with intellectual pursuits and public affairs. Though brief, as measured by years, this was true to a degree much more

extensive than the lives

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54869

extensive than the lives of all but a few among those who have achieved high distinction in academic and political life. As an author and a statesman, he has left, in his writings and recorded speeches, a worthy contribution to Canadian literature and social science. It is not, however, until we begin to recount his affiliations with the University and the State, that we find how considerable his achievements were in both these spheres.

Rogers' life had numerous and close associations with institutions of learning and of government in our own and in other lands. This was also true of its relationship to the great movements of our times. It had its association with Acadia, Dalhousie, and Queen's universities in Canada, and with Oxford University in Britain. It embraced the career of student, Rhodes scholar, professor, and Rector; it was distinguished by degrees in arts, letters, and law, and by admission to the Bar of his native province. It had a very intimate association with government in both its theoretical and practical aspects: first, as a student of social problems; then, as a teacher of history, of political science and public administration; later, as a member of the Public Service; still later, as a Member of Parliament; and finally, as a Member of the King's Privy

D 54870

Council for Canada and a Minister of the Crown. It had its active association with the fighting forces of Canada in the last war, and in the present war; on the battlefields of Europe, and in the Army Councils of Canada and of the British Commonwealth.

The University and the State: these are the institutions with which Rogers' life was identified throughout. In his career, the two were so completely interwoven as to be inseparable. Public service, expressing itself in intellectual leadership; intellectual leadership expressing itself in public service:- either might be made the theme of his life's work. Together, they tell the story of its high achievement.

Nothing could better illustrate the scale of Rogers' accomplishment than the remarkable sequence of two incidents, each related to his earlier and his later life. After attending the public and secondary schools of Amherst, where he was born, Rogers secured employment and, for ~~a year~~ sometime, worked as a mechanic in the local car works in order to earn the means required to enable him to persue his studies at college. Some twenty years later, when he gave up academic for political life, he held for nearly four years the portfolio of Minister of Labour in the Government of Canada.

D 54871

The outbreak of war in 1914 caused Rogers to interrupt his studies at Acadia University and proceed overseas. He enlisted voluntarily and served as a private, receiving his commission in the field. At Sanctuary Wood he was gassed, and was subsequently invalided home. In the present war, at the moment of his untimely death, he had held for nine months the office of Canada's Minister of Defence.

To view his achievements in their true perspective, to see the picture of his life as a whole, it is necessary to add that, for years after being invalided home, Rogers had a struggle to regain his health, and, to the end of his days, never fully recovered his full strength. Moreover, he was only in his forty-sixth year at the time of the accident which occasioned his death. Throughout his life, he refused to allow future consequences to dissuade him from any undertaking, however arduous or hazardous, so long as it came within what he regarded as the sphere of duty.

But greater than Rogers' attainments, and, indeed, the secret of his achievement, was the character of the man. It is his true memorial. It is the memory those who knew him cherish most dearly. It exemplifies so great an accomplishment in service and in leadership that, as an

inspiration to others

D 54872

inspiration to others, it may well become a part of our national heritage.

This brings me to speak of qualities in which were found the secret of his truly great career.

I should place first and foremost the noble purpose which actuated whatever ~~Rogers~~ he undertook. ~~He~~ Rogers was sincerely anxious that his life should be one of service. Not service for the sake of recognition, or reward; but service for its own sake, and the love he bore his fellowmen. He was genuinely disinterested, cared only that, during such time and in such place as he might find it possible to serve, his service should possess quality; should be, in so far as he could make it so, of the highest order.

He had a noble independence of mind which carried with it the bravest of all attributes - that of possessing the courage of one's convictions. This, I may say, was the quality which first attracted me to him. From our intimate association in public life, it may surprise some to know that Rogers and I were not, originally, nor indeed at the time of his first participation in public affairs, of the same political party. His political convictions were the outcome of his own thinking upon the problems of our time.

No appreciation of his character, particularly as it was related to public life, would be adequate which did not emphasize the fidelity with which he maintained his principles, and the lengths to which he was prepared to go rather than sacrifice a position which he believed to be right, or abandon an objective which his conscience told him it was necessary to attain. To fight on, to resist, to endure, and to take the offensive - such were the attitudes he believed would win in the present world conflict between the forces of freedom and the forces of oppression. They were the attitudes which won the victories in his own life, not in the field of politics only, but in his each and every significant activity.

One has not to seek far for illustrations of his courage. Courage of conviction, physical courage, moral courage: all with him were a part of the one quality. In the last Great War he did not wait for, nor did he think of rank, before offering his services to his country. Nor did he, thereafter, ever permit the legacy of invalidism to thwart his efforts at continuous service.

His courageous attitude in the conflict overseas also marked his attitude in the political conflict at home. When he decided to become a candidate for Parliament, he

did not seek an easy seat.

D 54874

did not seek an easy seat. Many of his friends urged him to accept nomination in his native province, where his election might have been taken almost as a foregone conclusion. He declined to consider any such offers. He felt a certain joy in contesting a constituency which no one could regard as a pocket borough for a Liberal candidate. He also felt a justifiable pride in winning his spurs in public life in a constituency associated so long and so honourably with the name of Sir John A. Macdonald. I think it was the faith he held in his own convictions which made him believe, as indeeed it turned out, that in this University centre, where he had already come to know many citizens, as well as students, he would be able to convince a majority of the sincerity of his motives, and of the soundness of his political views. It was, nevertheless, a gallant venture.

Not less courageous was Rogers' acceptance of the portfolio of Labour at a time of industrial depression, and his acceptance of the portfolio of National Defence at a time of war. In both branches of administration he speedily won the confidence of those immediately associated with him. He continued to win, to the end of his life, an enlarging measure of confidence alike from workers and employers in industry, and from members of the military forces.

D 54875

There is another quality of greatness which in any high achievement must match courage and independence of thought. It is strength of will. I have met few, if any, men who possessed that quality in fuller measure than Norman Rogers. Where there is robust health, exertion of will may well be a natural expression of vitality. Indeed, its exercise may be difficult to repress. Where, however, in addition to all else, life becomes a continuous battle against impaired health and strength, qualities of sustained determination, and persistence in effort, assume an heroic aspect.

Industry and patience were other of his outstanding qualities. Both these qualities owed their origin to Rogers' reverence for Truth. He regarded knowledge, not only as a source of power, but as something essentially precious in itself; something, however, that could be won only by hard and persistent endeavour. Equally, he believed that, of itself, Truth defends itself; and that if one could be sufficiently industrious and, at the same time, sufficiently patient, the Truth would win out in the end. His public utterances, written or spoken, disclose the meticulous car with which facts had been collected, and the precision with which they were presented. His mind was well filled, and it was well trained.

D 54876

One other attribute he possessed in noticeable degree. He was what Dante has described as "benignly vested with humility". There was nothing arrogant about Rogers. Indeed, arrogance aroused in him the keenest indignation. If I were asked what, more than all else, spurred him to action, I would say it was the resentment he felt toward those who tried to assert, over the lives or thoughts of others, a pretended superiority. He, himself, never ceased to practice the arts of persuasion and conciliation, unless it was, by some defiant word or gesture, to make plain his unrelenting opposition to coercion and intolerance. His humility was born not of any sense of personal inferiority. It was the natural attitude of one who knew, and understood, and loved his fellow-men.

But there was something else that Norman Rogers possessed - something infinitely greater than anything I have thus far mentioned, something so indefinable and subtle that, though it is known, it can never be wholly expressed. That was the strength and beauty of his spirit. Only those who shared, as some here assembled were privileged to do, an intimate association with Rogers, can appreciate how truly radiant his spirit was, or how much of it he contrived to impart to others. How far-reaching that contribution may yet prove to have been, only time itself will disclose.

To inspire others with a true conception of life, its purpose, and its opportunities, is perhaps the most helpful of all gifts of personality. Inspiration imparts to other lives the best in one's own life. Where its influence may begin or end none can say.

As I look back over the years of my association with Rogers, it was his quality of spirit which, more than all else, I would wish to see passed on to others. Nowhere, were its tenderness and strength as well known as in his own home. By those who watched the influence of his life upon his pupils, I have heard it referred to as being of a quality not less of sainthood than of manhood. In everyday life, it was apparent in a certain radiance of expression, even when he must have been experiencing physical strain or exhaustion, and, at times, actual pain. In public life, it manifested itself in a silent serenity whenever attempts were made, as so unjustly they not infrequently were, to wound his sensitive nature. This power to suffer long and be kind, to overcome evil with good, to be faithful to the call of duty even unto death, was Rogers' supreme achievement. It left him wholly devoid of fear. It gave to his years a sort of perpetual youth. He seemed to depict youth itself in each stage of his career. He was the young student, the young soldier, the young teacher, the young statesman, ever brave and eager as he was young.

To portray in a statue or a painting the character of such a man is a task requiring artistic genius of a very high order. The donors of the portrait unveiled this afternoon have felt that, if the task could be successfully achieved, a portrait of Rogers, given a place in the Memorial Hall of Kingston, would be seen by many of those who, led by a desire for knowledge or public service, come from year to year to seek inspiration in the institutions of this old city. They have felt that in his character, thus portrayed, visitors and residents alike would find much of that which they had come to seek; much that would be an abiding incentive to noble thought and heroic endeavour.

It must be a source of profound satisfaction to the artist, Mr. Kenneth W. Forbes, as it is a very real joy to all assembled here this afternoon, that he who had never known Norman Rogers personally, and, indeed, had never seen him, has been able, through the keenness of his own perceptions, to portray so truly the likeness of the man whose portrait he was commissioned to paint. To Mr. Forbes I extend our congratulations, as well as our thanks.

To me has been assigned the privilege, on behalf of the donors, of presenting this portrait in oils to the City of Kingston. I am deeply sensible of the honour which has thus been accorded me, and deeply touched as well that it should be my privilege thus to participate in perpetuating the memory of one who was so great a man, so prominent in the public life of Canada, and who, to me personally, was so trusted a colleague and beloved a friend.

Only the wish that contributions toward the portrait should be confined to a very few of Mr. Rogers' many friends prevents this presentation from assuming the aspect of a national tribute. That tribute was paid Mr. Rogers' memory as his remains were borne to their last resting place from the Hall of Fame of our Houses of Parliament. It was further paid in the appreciation of his life and work which came, at the time, from Their Majesties the King and Queen, from the official representatives of many countries, and from persons in all walks of life.

Other tributes and memorials will continue to find their association with his name. It is singularly appropriate, however, that in this city, which he represented with such distinction in the Parliament of Canada, the

D 54880

walls of its Memorial Hall should bear his portrait in honourable association with the portraits of others whose names are outstanding in our country's history. It is also particularly fitting that the occasion of the presentation of the portrait should be in association with the One Hundredth Anniversary of the University he loved and served so well.

By you, Mr. Mayor, as representing the Corporation of the City of Kingston, I ask the acceptance of this portrait of the late Honourable Norman McLeod Rogers. The citizens of Kingston and the students of Queen's University, and indeed all who from time to time may assemble here, will ever have reason to view with pride this remembrance of one whose character and example have found an enduring place in our national life.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

54881

Name of Publication Kingston Whig-Standard

Date Oct. 18/41

Subject

4.

Premier King Declares Canada Ready to Defend United States

The Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, prime minister of Canada, addressing the Queen's Centenary banquet in the Queen's gymnasium Friday evening, said the statement by President Roosevelt made in Kingston on August 18, 1938, that "the United States would not stand idly by if a foreign power attempted to invade Canada" had come to have greater significance than was ever anticipated.

"For our part," said the prime minister, "we are providing defence so that no foreign power can go across Canada and invade the United States. We are protecting the eastern and western entrances to this great Dominion, and are guarding the vital centre; we are helping to protect this North American continent against invasion."

Tribute Paid

Mr. King paid tribute to the U.S. for its co-operation in these trying times, and said that the two nations are working more closely together than ever before. The prime minister told the distinguished guests gathered at the banquet given by the city at which Mayor H. A. Stewart presided and acted as toastmaster, that a recent statement made by Winston Churchill, prime minister of Britain, that he hoped the differences between Japan and the United States could be adjusted, but if there were difficulties the United States could count on Britain to be at her side, was another indication of the unity of Britain and the U.S.

"When I think of that statement 'I am my brother's keeper' I think of the position of Russia," Mr. King declared. "We are our brother's keeper, for unless we are prepared to save others we cannot save ourselves. Today this world has drawn so closely together in all its parts that people have come to realize that we are our brother's keeper. I pray that the universities will stand firm in maintaining stability. Hold to your faith, and if you have fault with your government, change it, but hold to your faith."

Mr. King, when thanking the City of Kingston and the trustees of Queen's University for asking him to be present on such an occasion, said it was good to know that there was such a happy relationship between the city and the university, and he hoped that it would long continue.

Happy Relatons

"It is also," said he, "a happy relationship which exists between the people of these two countries, Canada and the United States. I wish to pay tribute to the part which Queen's University graduates have made to the public life of Canada. This university has given intelligent leadership in a very marked degree."

Mr. King recalled the German manifesto of 1914 supporting the invasion and conquest of Belgium —signed by more than 1,000 leading German educationists.

When a country which, up to that time, had held such an important position as a centre of education and culture could issue such a manifesto, Mr. King said he had "felt at once that there was no hope for Germany after that."

What has been the "undermining influence" that caused such action by the German educationists of that time could be answered only by the universities themselves, he said.

"I think it was a substitution of the conception of human society based upon material philosophy rather than a conception of human society based upon humane, Christian ideals," he declared.

"It was a substitution of something more damnable than we have ever known . . .

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication [illegible]

Date [illegible]

Subject [illegible]

Premier King Declares Canada Ready to Defend United States

The Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, prime minister of Canada, addressing the Queen's Centenary banquet in the Queen's gymnasium Friday evening, said the statement by President Roosevelt made in Kingston on August 18, 1938, that "the United States would not stand idly by if a foreign power attempted to invade Canada" had come to have greater significance than was ever anticipated.

"For our part," said the prime minister, "we are providing defence so that no foreign power can go across Canada and invade the United States. We are protecting the eastern and western entrances to this great Dominion, and are guarding the vital centre; we are helping to protect this North American continent against invasion."

Tribute Paid

Mr. King paid tribute to the U.S. for its co-operation in these trying times, and said that the two nations are working more closely together than ever before. The prime minister told the distinguished guests gathered at the banquet given by the city at which Mayor H. A. Stewart presided and acted as toastmaster, that a recent statement made by Winston Churchill, prime minister of Britain, that he hoped the differences between Japan and the United States could be adjusted, but if there were difficulties the United States could count on Britain to be at her side, was another indication of the unity of Britain and the U.S.

"When I think of that statement 'I am my brother's keeper' I think of the position of Russia," Mr. King declared. "We are our brother's keeper, for unless we are prepared to save others we cannot save ourselves. Today this world has drawn so closely together in all its parts that people have come to realize that we are our brother's keeper. I pray that the universities will stand firm in maintaining stability. Hold to your faith, and if you have fault with your government, change it, but hold to your faith."

Mr. King, when thanking the City of Kingston and the trustees of Queen's University for asking him to be present on such an occasion, said it was good to know that there was such a happy relationship between the city and the university, and he hoped that it would long continue.

Happy Relatons

"It is also," said he, "a happy relationship which exists between the people of these two countries, Canada and the United States. I wish to pay tribute to the part which Queen's University graduates have made to the public life of Canada. This university has given intelligent leadership in a very marked degree."

Mr. King recalled the German manifesto of 1914 supporting the invasion and conquest of Belgium —signed by more than 1,000 leading German educationists.

When a country which, up to that time, had held such an important position as a centre of education and culture could issue such a manifesto, Mr. King said he had "felt at once that there was no hope for Germany after that."

What has been the "undermining influence" that caused such action by the German educationists of that time could be answered only by the universities themselves, he said.

"I think it was a substitution of the conception of human society based upon material philosophy rather than a conception of human society based upon humane, Christian ideals," he declared.

"It was a substitution of something more damnable than we have ever known . . .

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

D 54882

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

Tribute to Dr. Skelton

The prime minister paid tribute to the late Dr. R. D. Skelton, a distinguished graduate of Queen's University, who had been closely associated with him for 17 years. Mr. King said that when he first thought of asking the late Dr. Skelton to enter public life in Canada, he had doubts in his mind that Dr. Skelton would accept, but he consented to join the public service of this country and he had enriched the life of Canada by his wonderful work in the department of external affairs, the premier stated.

Mr. King said it might not be generally known, and he thought that it should be, that he had offered the late Dr. Skelton a post in the Privy Council, but he had declined, stating that he thought it might create a barrier between himself and the men with whom he was associated. Dr. Skelton was also offered a knighthood, but he did not accept it. Mr. King referred to the great work which had been accomplished by the late Dr. Skelton and referred to the number of legations and posts which had been opened in the different countries during the past 17 years.

Mr. King also said that he was glad that the Hon. C. A. Dunning had been able to accept the position of chancellor of Queen's University.

Dr. J. M. Macdonnell, chairman of the Board of Trustees, who responded to the toast, "The University," which was proposed by Mayor Stewart, spoke particularly of the part which Queen's men have played. He referred to the late Dr. James Richardson by stating, "we knew him and loved him, and our new chancellor, the Hon. C. A. Dunning, has endeared himself to us all."

Past Reviewed

Dr. Macdonnell spoke of the periods through which Queen's had passed and how she had sent out ministers, teachers, mining engineers, doctors, etc., to all parts of the world, and they had brought honor to their Alma Mater.

Dr. Macdonnell said that 1,500 graduates of Queen's University had taken part in the First Great War, and of that number 187 were killed. In this conflict a thousand Queen's men are playing their part, of which 150 have left their studies to enter the armed forces, he said. "The problems which will follow this war," said he, "will be vaster than those after the last war, and it will require a devotion to the state which has been met only in times of war."

Toast Proposed

The toast to the Province of Ontario was proposed by Carleton Stanley, president of Dalhousie University, and was responded to by the Hon. P. M. Dewan, minister of agriculture. The Hon. Mr. Dewan spoke of the hardships which our forefathers had overcome in building this country of ours, and followed it by stating, "are we in this generation doing as much for ourselves and those who follow us? Are we doing all we should to preserve those Christian principles which our forefathers established for us? They were ready to provide funds to start the educational centres in their day. These educational centres have served us well right up until the present time. These universities and schools are providing men today to serve in war industry. We must keep the highest type of people in the rural communities for the welfare of the whole nation."

W. S. Ferguson, dean of Harvard University, proposed the toast to Canada, and the Hon. Charles A. Dunning, chancellor of the University, proposed the toast to the delegates which was responded to by Sidney E. Smith, president of the University of Manitoba. The Hon. Angus Macdonald, minister of national defence for naval services, and federal member for Kingston, expressed the appreciation of the gathering to the City of Kingston, the hosts of the evening.

University Thanked

The Hon. C. A. Dunning, the newly-appointed chancellor, said that he had known Queen's for 40 years. "When I first went to Western Canada," said Mr. Dunning, "working on a farm I was brought in touch with Queen's University through a student missionary who preached in the village, and a Queen's girl who played the music. When I was asked

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication .....

Date .....

Subject .....

Tribute to Dr. Skelton

The prime minister paid tribute to the late Dr. R. D. Skelton, a distinguished graduate of Queen's University, who had been closely associated with him for 17 years. Mr. King said that when he first thought of asking the late Dr. Skelton to enter public life in Canada, he had doubts in his mind that Dr. Skelton would accept, but he consented to join the public service of this country and he had enriched the life of Canada by his wonderful work in the department of external affairs, the premier stated.

Mr. King said it might not be generally known, and he thought that it should be, that he had offered the late Dr. Skelton a post in the Privy Council, but he had declined, stating that he thought it might create a barrier between himself and the men with whom he was associated. Dr. Skelton was also offered a knighthood, but he did not accept it. Mr. King referred to the great work which had been accomplished by the late Dr. Skelton and referred to the number of legations and posts which had been opened in the different countries during the past 17 years.

Mr. King also said that he was glad that the Hon. C. A. Dunning had been able to accept the position of chancellor of Queen's University.

Dr. J. M. Macdonnell, chairman of the Board of Trustees, who responded to the toast, "The University," which was proposed by Mayor Stewart, spoke particularly of the part which Queen's men have played. He referred to the late Dr. James Richardson by stating, "we knew him and loved him, and our new chancellor, the Hon. C. A. Dunning, has endeared himself to us all."

Past Reviewed

Dr. Macdonnell spoke of the periods through which Queen's had passed and how she had sent out ministers, teachers, mining engineers, doctors, etc., to all parts of the world, and they had brought honor to their Alma Mater.

Dr. Macdonnell said that 1,500 graduates of Queen's University had taken part in the First Great War, and of that number 187 were killed. In this conflict a thousand Queen's men are playing their part, of which 150 have left their studies to enter the armed forces, he said. "The problems which will follow this war," said he, "will be vaster than those after the last war, and it will require a devotion to the state which has been met only in times of war."

Toast Proposed

The toast to the Province of Ontario was proposed by Carleton Stanley, president of Dalhousie University, and was responded to by the Hon. P. M. Dewan, minister of agriculture. The Hon. Mr. Dewan spoke of the hardships which our forefathers had overcome in building this country of ours, and followed it by stating, "are we in this generation doing as much for ourselves and those who follow us? Are we doing all we should to preserve those Christian principles which our forefathers established for us? They were ready to provide funds to start the educational centres in their day. These educational centres have served us well right up until the present time. These universities and schools are providing men today to serve in war industry. We must keep the highest type of people in the rural communities for the welfare of the whole nation."

W. S. Ferguson, dean of Harvard University, proposed the toast to Canada, and the Hon. Charles A. Dunning, chancellor of the University, proposed the toast to the delegates which was responded to by Sidney E. Smith, president of the University of Manitoba. The Hon. Angus Macdonald, minister of national defence for naval services, and federal member for Kingston, expressed the appreciation of the gathering to the City of Kingston, the hosts of the evening.

University Thanked

The Hon. C. A. Dunning, the newly-appointed chancellor, said that he had known Queen's for 40 years. "When I first went to Western Canada," said Mr. Dunning, "working on a farm I was brought in touch with Queen's University through a student missionary who preached in the village, and a Queen's girl who played the music. When I was asked

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

D 54883

Name of Publication .....

Date .....

Subject .....

to accept the Chancellorship of this University when I was recovering from a serious illness, I was glad to do so, as it set my feet under me, and it helped me to recover my vigor for which I am thankful to you all."

D 54884

CANADA AND THE WAR

CONTROLLING THE COST OF LIVING

The Stabilization of Prices and Wages

BROADCAST BY

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

OCTOBER 18, 1941

Issued by the Director of Public Information, Ottawa, under the authority of Hon. J. T. Thorson, Minister of National War Services

OTTAWA
EDMOND CLOUTIER
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1941

D 54885

CONTROLLING THE COST OF LIVING

The Stabilization of Prices and Wages

BROADCAST BY

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

OCTOBER 18, 1941

The thoughts of us all to-night are turned, I am sure, towards the Russian front and the gathering threats in the Far East. What has happened and what is threatened, make clear that now, more than ever, Canada must rally all the power within herself to fortify her strength. If we are to be strong enough to do our duty abroad, we must be strong and united at home.

I am, therefore, going to speak to you to-night about an action which the government proposes to take in connection with conditions within Canada. I believe that what is proposed will vitally affect our war effort, because it will affect every man, woman and child within Canada.

The action which I am about to explain represents an experiment hitherto untried on this continent, and perhaps having regard to its breadth and variety, hitherto untried by the will and consent of any free people anywhere.

D54886

It has to do with the price of goods and services, and the price of the products of land and sea. It has to do with wages. It is of the greatest importance to every citizen in Canada, and of particular importance to every housewife, every worker, and every farmer. It will affect the daily lives of each one of us. It will require the co-operation and support of all. It will help to intensify the effort of this country in war. It will help to prevent a repetition of distress and depression after the war.

The Menace of Inflation

We have heard much in recent weeks about rising prices. They have affected the budget of every family in Canada. We have heard and seen something of the dangers of inflation. But comparatively few of us, I imagine, understand those dangers fully, and what their effect may be upon our lives and our labours. By inflation we mean a rise in prices and costs brought about by abnormal conditions whereby our money is able to buy less of the things we need.

Rising prices unless controlled will make it more costly and therefore more difficult to finance the war. Rising prices, unchecked, will spread confusion and uncertainty in industry and trade. They will hinder production and the proper distribution of supplies. They will make the cost of living rise more rapidly than wages and salaries. The value of savings will be materially lessened. The result would be hardship to nearly every one, and hardship in very unequal measure.

It is scarcely necessary for me to say that a rising cost of living is a source of acute personal anxiety to all and, particularly, to those with small incomes. And it is this very anxiety which is the danger to our war effort. For in the making of war no weapon is more powerful than peace of mind. We all know that we cannot do our best work and put forth our utmost effort if we are beset by personal fears and anxieties. And we know that a maximum war effort for Canada depends upon each and all working together in conditions that are just to all. That is why the government, which is responsible for the direction of Canada's war effort, is deeply concerned about the effect of rapidly rising prices upon the prosecution of the war. That is why the government has decided that hereafter prices must be controlled more rigorously than they have been during the first two years of war. The needs of to-day demand it.

It has been the experience of countries at war, in modern times at least, that at a certain stage in the conflict, prices begin to rise rapidly. Many of us recall the experience in the last war. During the first two years there was only a modest increase in prices, but in 1916 prices began to rise suddenly and the rise continued with increasing rapidity until 1920. Much hardship resulted because the incomes of the mass of the people did not keep pace with prices.

D54887

Unfortunately, in a period of rapidly rising prices, they never do. A few made large fortunes; they were the people to whom the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States referred recently, in reminding his fellow-citizens that only the profiteer, the speculator and the hoarder gain from inflation.

Many of us recall, too, the sudden drop in prices in 1920 which brought in its train depression and unemployment. No one wants to see those experiences repeated—much less the far worse experience of many European countries with their disastrous sequence of uncontrolled inflation, sudden deflation, prolonged depression and misery, Fascist or Nazi dictatorship, and finally war.

The Cause of Rising Prices

After two years of the present war, we have reached the same stage we had reached after two years of the last war. Prices are again rising rapidly. To speak generally, prices are rising again because the public has more money to spend and there is less of the things people wish to buy. For two years the government has been competing with the individual consumer for almost every commodity Canada produces or imports. The government must have the goods to build and maintain our war machine; to clothe, feed and equip our fighting men; and to aid Britain and other allies with arms and with food. We sometimes forget that the same sheet of aluminum cannot be used to make a plane and to make pots and pans. The same gallon of gasoline cannot be used in any army tank and a pleasure motor car. The same pound of cheese cannot be eaten in Britain and in Canada. And most important of all, the same men cannot make machine guns and washing machines at the same time.

With every week that has passed since the outbreak of war, the services of more and more men have been required to meet the needs of war. To-day, more than a million Canadians are engaged in war service in the forces, in the factories, and in the fields. The stage of taking up the slack of partial employment has now passed and the need for more men for the armed forces and for war industry is still growing.

We must face the fact that there are not enough men; there are not enough machines; there are not enough materials to meet the demands of consumers and the needs of war. Since the government, with the full support of the Canadian people, is determined to maintain and to intensify the war effort, we have no choice but to reduce our consumption of goods. To us, too, has come the choice between guns and butter.

The problem we face to-day is more acute than the corresponding problem was in 1916. It is estimated that at no stage in the last war was more than 10 per cent of our national income devoted to war purposes. In the present struggle we expect, this year, to be devoting some 40 per cent of the national income to the prosecution of the

D 54888

war. Translated into everyday language this means that, in the last war, only one-tenth of our economic energies were consumed in waging war, while, to-day, we are approaching the point where nearly one-half of our energies are being used for war.

The Effect of Rising Prices

It stands to reason that all the goods and services we are accustomed to enjoy in peace time cannot be provided when only a little more than half our energies can be spared to provide them. Most goods and services are becoming increasingly scarce and will become scarcer still. We must face the problem of sharing what is scarce. If we let prices rise unduly, we know what will happen. Ask any housewife. For no one feels the effect of rising prices more than the housewife.

Rising prices—a rising cost of living—do not have the same effect on all households. The smaller the family income and the larger the family, the more serious the hardship imposed. For those with small incomes, rising prices of clothing, food and other necessaries may mean serious hardship, while for those with larger incomes only luxuries and small comforts may have to be given up.

Rising prices thus serve to aggravate the inequalities in society, and to throw the heaviest burdens on those least able to bear them. Wartime experience has shown that prices rise faster than wages or salaries, and bear more heavily still on those who live on small pensions or life savings.

Nor is the position of the farmer any happier than that of the wage-earner. The present war is a war of machines. Because of the heavy demands of war on industry, the scarcity of manufactured goods is likely to be greater than the scarcity of farm products. The rise in prices will consequently be unequal, if prices are left to themselves. The things farmers have to buy tend to go up in price, more than the things they have to sell.

Moreover, some farm prices left to themselves would not rise at all under present circumstances. This is notably true of the price of wheat, although there are other products in the same class. It is recognized, however, that wheat and other non-perishable products, held in reserve, constitute an invaluable war asset. Agriculture itself is a national asset which must be preserved. The uncontrolled rise of prices would throw an intolerable burden upon wheat farmers and others similarly situated. Their situation differs from what it was in the last war. At that time, we had fewer acres, by many millions, in production. We produced much less wheat. There were more allies to feed.

The truth is that all but an insignificant minority of the population would be worse off as a result of rising prices, if prices were permitted to rise unchecked, and, in general, the relatively poor would suffer more than the relatively well-to-do.

D 54889

Government Control of Prices Generally

I think I have said enough to make it clear why the government is unwilling, as a means of reducing consumption, to allow prices to rise unchecked. That would be the easy way out of the immediate difficulty. But it would be unfair and unjust now, and perilous for the future. Therefore, the government has decided to halt the rise of prices; to undertake the control of all prices; and, where necessary, to take other steps to control civilian consumption in fair and equitable ways.

Let me pause to interject a word of warning. There is no panacea or cure-all for the evil of rising prices. The government does not pretend to have a magic formula which can be applied. We are all aware that the task of controlling prices is very difficult. It has not been easy to control prices even in totalitarian countries which can enforce their controls by brutal methods which no free country would contemplate. In a democratic country, price control cannot succeed without the active support and co-operation of the mass of the people.

From the outset of the war, the government has been aware that the problem of a general rise in prices would ultimately have to be faced. We felt it advisable, however, to postpone the control of all prices, until it was really necessary. Complete control involves many complications and restrictions; moreover, it requires a large staff to administer the machinery of enforcement. It was clearly undesirable to take men's services from other tasks one moment before they were needed.

It is only in recent months that the necessity for the control of prices generally has become clearly apparent. In the summer of 1939, prices were abnormally low. This was particularly true of many agricultural products. The price increases of the early months of the war were, in most cases, little more than a healthy recovery from the low levels obtaining when war broke out. This recovery of prices had the effect of stimulating the employment of labour and capital. During the next twelve months, prices were relatively stable. The price increases which did occur resulted, in most cases, from one or other of the following causes: the premium on United States' funds; the rapid increase in ocean freight rates; war taxation on a wide range of commodities; and the normal recovery of excessively low agricultural prices. During this period a control of the prices of individual commodities worked satisfactorily. All price changes were, of course, carefully watched by the Wartime Prices and Trade Board. When the prices of individual commodities or groups of commodities threatened to rise unduly or suddenly, the Board acted promptly. For example, at the beginning of the war, the panic-buying of sugar was quickly checked. Speculating was stopped; hoarding was stopped; profiteering was stopped. In regions where there was an acute shortage of housing, rent control

was applied. This piecemeal method could be used, when the problems arose piecemeal. To-day we face a different situation. We have entered the period of full employment. The upward trend of prices has become too widespread and powerful to be checked adequately by controlling the prices of a few commodities. To continue to attempt to control the rise in prices, piecemeal, might only serve to augment the very evil it is desired to avoid by occasioning through fear of the future, a precipitate rise in the prices of those commodities which are not already controlled. The problem is a general problem, and it calls for general treatment. It has spread just as the war has spread.

The government has, therefore, decided to halt the rise in the prices of all goods or services sold in Canada by imposing a general ceiling on prices. By a ceiling is meant an upper limit above which prices will not be allowed to rise. Theoretically, this is a simple policy, but the government realizes fully how great the practical administrative difficulties are. It will call for new and complicated administrative machinery. It will interfere with established methods of running business; it will impose irksome restrictions; and its success will depend, not alone upon the government, but equally upon the willingness of all who are affected to accept, and to accept cheerfully, the limitations imposed upon them as a necessary contribution to Canada's maximum war effort.

Method of Stabilizing Prices

This is what we propose to do. It is simple to understand. It will be more difficult to perform. On and after November 17, 1941, no person may sell any goods or supply any services at a price or rate higher than the maximum price or rate charged by him for such goods or services during the four weeks from September 15th to October 11th, of the present year. In other words, prices are to be halted at a level they have already reached. Except in cases where minimum prices are fixed, prices will be free to fall below the ceiling.

Full details of the policy will be made public later, but I can say now that the limit or ceiling on prices will apply to all goods, except sales for export. It will also apply to all rentals. The limit will also apply to the rates charged for electricity, gas, steam heat, and water; telegraph, wireless and telephone services; the transportation of goods and persons and the provision of dock, harbour and pier facilities; warehousing and storage; undertaking and embalming; laundering; cleaning; tailoring and dressmaking; hairdressing and related services; plumbing and heating; painting and decorating; repairing of all kinds; the supplying of meals, refreshments and beverages. Power is given to the Wartime Prices and Trade Board to add to this list. In the case of most agricultural

products and fish, the maximum prices will be based upon market prices during the four weeks prior to October 11th, rather than upon the actual selling prices of individual farmers or fishermen.

The imposition of a price-ceiling will ensure that the hardships and scarcities resulting from the steadily increasing requirements of war will be more equitably spread among the whole people.

Control of Production Costs: Stabilization of Wages

I come now to the next feature of the policy of controlling the cost of living. It is obvious that the prices of finished goods cannot be controlled successfully unless the cost of production is also controlled. Wages are a large element in the cost of producing the manufactured goods required by consumers. That is why the cost of living cannot be controlled unless wages are also stabilized. The policy of limiting the rise of wages is, in other words, a vital part of the policy of safeguarding the wage-earners, as consumers, from the evil effects of a rising cost of living. With the policy of stabilizing wages the government is extending its policy of safe-guarding the earnings of the wage-earners.

A beginning was made in working out a wage policy at the end of last year when what is called Order in Council P.C. 7440 was enacted. This Order, which was for the guidance of boards of conciliation, fixed basic wage rates in general at the relatively high level then existing. It provided that sub-normal wages could be adjusted upward and that any further upward adjustment in wages should be by way of a cost-of-living bonus. While this experiment has been widely accepted by employers and employees in war industry, certain defects in the procedure must now be remedied. Industries not engaged in war production have not been subject to this control. Wage rates of many of these industries have continued to rise. In others there has been no rise to offset the increased cost of living. Even in the war industries, because of the increasing scarcity of labour and the absence of penalties for violation, the policy was not completely successful. This has been unfair to those employers and employees in industry, who loyally accepted the policy.

After consultation with representatives of the provinces, of employers and employees, the government has found general agreement with its view that its wartime wages policy could succeed only if it were broadened and strengthened and if machinery were established for its enforcement.

Extension of Government Wartime Wage Policy

The government has therefore decided to extend its wartime wage policy to cover all industry. The only exception will be certain smaller employers who are excluded solely for administrative reasons. Henceforward no employer in Canadian industry or commerce may, without permission, increase his present basic wage rates.

After November 15th every employer will be obliged to pay a bonus in accordance with the terms specified by government order, and to adjust the bonus regularly every three months in accordance with a definite formula. The bonuses now being paid will require to be adjusted to the cost of living index as of the effective date. In future all employers will pay a bonus on the same basis. Penalties will be imposed for failure to comply with the order.

The administrative machinery will consist of a National War Labour Board and several regional War Labour Boards. Each will be equally representative of employers and employees. They will supervise a co-operative inspection and enforcement service by the joint staffs of the Dominion and Provincial Departments of Labour. One of the primary functions of the Boards will be to observe how the policy works in practice and to recommend its revision or modification in the light of experience. The Boards will also be expected to advise the Minister of Labour about the further development of policy in all matters relating to labour and industrial relations.

Despite the careful thought given to the plan, it will no doubt have to be improved in detail from time to time. It is a step forward into new territory; success will depend upon the co-operation accorded by employers and workers, and not least by the support of the consuming public.

The Position of Agriculture

In undertaking to control the cost of living, particular attention has been given by the government to the effect of its policy on the position of agriculture. The policy touches the farmer in two ways. The principle of the price-ceiling will be applied to agricultural prices, while, at the same time, total agricultural income will be supported, where necessary, by government action. In other words, while wages and the prices of farm products will be stabilized, the income of both labour and agriculture will be safeguarded.

Agricultural prices, with a few conspicuous exceptions, especially wheat, are higher to-day than they have been at any time during the past ten years. In cases where agricultural prices have not kept pace with increases in costs of production, measures are being taken to bring about a more satisfactory relationship without significantly affecting the general level of retail prices to the consumer.

The major problem of maintaining incomes in Western Canada, where grain growing is the largest source of income, is closely related to the problem in Eastern Canada where feed supplies are not sufficient to enable farmers to produce the bacon and dairy products required for Britain and ourselves. Both these situations need adjustment. It is therefore the intention of the government to make supplementary payments to farmers in the spring wheat area, on the basis of their cultivated acreage as defined under the Prairie Farm

Assistance Act. For farmers in Eastern Canada, the government will provide the transportation costs on feed grain and other feed from Fort William or Port Arthur to points in Eastern Canada.

In determining the price of farm products, it is obvious that the maximum price cannot be based upon the individual selling prices of individual farmers, which is the method applied to factories and stores. Instead, the Wartime Prices and Trade Board will determine maximum prices for certain farm products on the basis of maximum market prices during the four-week period ending on October 11th, last.

Other special adaptations may be found necessary. Thus, in the case of farm products whose prices rise and fall seasonally, the setting of maximum prices may also require the setting of minimum prices, or action to remove temporary surpluses from the market. In most cases, however, the demand for food products, especially the export demand, is so great as to assure that prices will not fall much, if at all, below the maximum. For example, in the cases of bacon and cheese, reasonably stable prices have been or will be assured under large-scale agreements with the United Kingdom.

The Wartime Prices and Trade Board will, before November 17th, take the necessary action, or advise the government as to the steps which should be taken, to achieve these objectives without violating the basic principle of the general price-ceiling.

Control of Prices and Wages an Essential of War Policy

The comprehensive measures which I have just outlined constitute a logical development of the economic and financial policy initiated by the government at the outset of the war. But we must bear in mind that the control of prices, by itself, will not ensure the cutting down of consumption, and it will only indirectly affect the direction of private spending. Other measures are required to safeguard adequate supplies of commodities needed by the government for war purposes. To give direction to private spending, definite restrictions have already been imposed on both production and consumption.

Restrictions have already been placed on the purchase of machine tools, aluminum and other metals, iron and steel, foreign exchange; on the production of automobiles, stoves, washing machines, refrigerators, radios; on the sale of gasoline, bacon and cheese. Restrictions have also been placed on new construction for purposes other than war and on the production of capital goods. These restrictions have been directed against the use of scarce commodities by civilian consumers. More recently there has been a significant broadening of this policy of restriction through the order of the Wartime Prices and Trade Board relating to instalment buying.

D 54894

Further restrictions will have to be imposed from time to time. These direct controls of production and consumption are essential to the development of war production. They have, however, contributed to the scarcity of civilian goods and have, therefore, been one of the factors contributing to the rise in prices which the government is now undertaking to control. Steps may have to be taken to see that the necessities of life are fairly distributed.

In embarking upon the policy of price control by means of a general ceiling on prices, the government realizes that it will not be possible to maintain the exact price structure, in every particular, as it exists at the date on which the prices are to be fixed. The ceiling will not be absolutely rigid and entirely unchangeable. The control and stabilization of the general price level is the considered policy, but the detail will be a matter of administration in the hands of the Wartime Prices and Trade Board.

Co-operation on the Part of all Essential to Success

Let me repeat: The policy of control as it affects industry, commerce, agriculture and labour, demands a degree of restriction to which Canadians, hitherto, have been quite unaccustomed. It will demand qualities of self-discipline and self-control. It will need, as it deserves, the whole-hearted support of everyone who has the well-being of his fellow-citizens at heart. In these perilous times, we must not shrink from any course of action which will help to preserve and strengthen the morale of our country.

By its policy the government hopes to avoid the fears, the sense of insecurity, the suffering and the profiteering which the inflation of prices inevitably brings in its train. The measures now being announced should help in the winning of the war, and, after the war, facilitate recovery and reconstruction.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Ottawa E. Citizen

Date Oct. 27/41

Subject

D 54835

Women Writers Hear Mr. King Review The Nation's War Effort

Various aspects of the Canadian war effort, especially those of particular interest to women, were touched upon by the Prime Minister and Hon. J. T. Thorson, Minister for National War Services, in brief addresses to a group of 150 working newspaper women and magazine writers at a dinner held Saturday evening. Guests of the War Services Department at the dinner which was held in the Quebec suite of the Chateau Laurier, the ladies were welcomed to Ottawa by Mayor Stanley Lewis.

Canada's war effort depended upon the co-operative effort of the people themselves, said Mr. King. He regretted the modern tendency of people to look to the government for everything, instead of helping to accomplish things by co-operative effort. One of the results of this war, he said, would be the development of this spirit in the people.

Great Moral Fight.

Mr. King doubted if the people of Canada realized how far Hitler had succeeded in conquering Europe. "It is hardly believable that the whole of Europe lies prostrate at the foot of the tyrant today," said the Prime Minister. The nature of the struggle, he explained, was a great moral one, and touched on the manner in which living conditions would be changed and standards lowered, were the enemy to win.

Germany, he declared, has thrown out the Ten Commandments and the Beatitudes and the Prime Minister felt that these facts alone should be sufficient to induce the young men of the nation to enlist in the service of their country.

Women are playing a greater part in this war than they have ever done before, Mr. Thorson told his listeners. They are now serving side by side with men in the armed forces and he expected some 7,000 would be called within the next year. In munitions factories and war industries, 50,000 women are now engaged and even the woman who performs her regular household duties is contributing her part to the war effort. The women of Canada, said Mr. Thorson, are the guardians of the morale of the nation.

All speakers stressed the importance and necessity of publicizing as well as possible the Canadian war effort.

Mrs. George Black of Dawson, Yukon, and Major-General L. R. LaFleche, spoke briefly, and all speakers were thanked by Miss Dora Dibney of Regina.

6.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Ottawa E. Citizen

Date Oct. 27/41

Subject

Women Writers Hear Mr. King Review The Nation's War Effort

Various aspects of the Canadian war effort, especially those of particular interest to women, were touched upon by the Prime Minister and Hon. J. T. Thorson, Minister for National War Services, in brief addresses to a group of 150 working newspaper women and magazine writers at a dinner held Saturday evening. Guests of the War Services Department at the dinner which was held in the Quebec suite of the Chateau Laurier, the ladies were welcomed to Ottawa by Mayor Stanley Lewis.

Canada's war effort depended upon the co-operative effort of the people themselves, said Mr. King. He regretted the modern tendency of people to look to the government for everything, instead of helping to accomplish things by co-operative effort. One of the results of this war, he said, would be the development of this spirit in the people.

Great Moral Fight.

Mr. King doubted if the people of Canada realized how far Hitler had succeeded in conquering Europe. "It is hardly believable that the whole of Europe lies prostrate at the foot of the tyrant today," said the Prime Minister. The nature of the struggle, he explained, was a great moral one, and touched on the manner in which living conditions would be changed and standards lowered, were the enemy to win.

Germany, he declared, has thrown out the Ten Commandments and the Beatitudes and the Prime Minister felt that these facts alone should be sufficient to induce the young men of the nation to enlist in the service of their country.

Women are playing a greater part in this war than they have ever done before, Mr. Thorson told his listeners. They are now serving side by side with men in the armed forces and he expected some 7,000 would be called within the next year. In munitions factories and war industries, 50,000 women are now engaged and even the woman who performs her regular household duties is contributing her part to the war effort. The women of Canada, said Mr. Thorson, are the guardians of the morale of the nation.

All speakers stressed the importance and necessity of publicizing as well as possible the Canadian war effort.

Mrs. George Black of Dawson, Yukon, and Major-General L. R. LaFleche, spoke briefly, and all speakers were thanked by Miss Dora Dibney of Regina.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54896

Address by the Right Honourable W.L. Mackenzie King

on the occasion of the Unveiling of the Tablet Commemorative of the birthplace of Sir Wilfrid Laurier, on the One Hundredth Anniversary of Sir Wilfrid Laurier's birth, Saint Lin, P.Q., November 20, 1941, and at the Official Opening, since its restoration, of the house in which Sir Wilfrid Laurier was born.

We are assembled to honour the memory of Sir Wilfrid Laurier upon the one hundredth anniversary of his birth. As well befits the occasion, today's ceremony assumes the character of a pilgrimage to Saint Lin, and to the house in which Sir Wilfrid was born.

In the year of the Diamond Jubilee of Confederation, now fourteen years ago, at the time of the unveiling of the statue of Sir Wilfrid Laurier on Parliament Hill, a cairn was erected in the village, with a tablet commemorating Saint Lin as the place of Sir Wilfrid's birth. It was felt, however, that something more by way of commemoration of the place of his birth was obviously desirable. In recognition of national feeling, the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada, ~~about the time of~~ shortly before the visit to Canada of King George and Queen Elizabeth, declared the birthplace of Sir Wilfrid Laurier to be a site of national importance, and recommended its acquisition by the government. The property, together with the house, was accordingly purchased. The house itself has since been faithfully restored, and the grounds suitably landscaped and fenced. On this

centennial anniversary,

Address by the Right Honourable W.L. Mackenzie King

on the occasion of the Unveiling of the Tablet Commemorative of the birthplace of Sir Wilfrid Laurier, on the One Hundredth Anniversary of Sir Wilfrid Laurier's birth, Saint Lin, P.Q., November 20, 1941, and at the Official Opening, since its restoration, of the house in which Sir Wilfrid Laurier was born.

We are assembled to honour the memory of Sir Wilfrid Laurier upon the one hundredth anniversary of his birth. As well befits the occasion, today's ceremony assumes the character of a pilgrimage to Saint Lin, and to the house in which Sir Wilfrid was born.

In the year of the Diamond Jubilee of Confederation, now fourteen years ago, at the time of the unveiling of the statue of Sir Wilfrid Laurier on Parliament Hill, a cairn was erected in the village, with a tablet commemorating Saint Lin as the place of Sir Wilfrid's birth. It was felt, however, that something more by way of commemoration of the place of his birth was obviously desirable. In recognition of national feeling, the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada, ~~about the time~~ shortly before of the visit to Canada of King George and Queen Elizabeth, declared the birthplace of Sir Wilfrid Laurier to be a site of national importance, and recommended its acquisition by the government. The property, together with the house, was accordingly purchased. The house itself has since been faithfully restored, and the grounds suitably landscaped and fenced. On this

centennial anniversary,

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54887

centennial anniversary, the house, as restored, is being formally opened, and officially dedicated as a historic possession of the nation.

When the house was restored, the cairn in the village was removed. In its stead, a boulder was erected on the grounds, surmounted by a bronze tablet. This tablet it is now my honour to unveil. It bears the following inscription in both French and English:

SIR WILFRID LAURIER
Prime Minister of Canada 1896-1911.
Born at Saint Lin, 20th November, 1841.
Died in Ottawa, 17th February, 1919.

I have also the honour to declare this house in which Sir Wilfrid Laurier was born, an historic possession of the nation, and, on this day, the 100th anniversary of his birth, formally opened.

D 54898

This house, from whose windows the childhood eyes of Sir Wilfrid Laurier first looked out upon the world, will become indeed a hallowed home throughout the length and breadth of Canada for generations to come. It will be a shrine for those who honour the great and the good. It is a typical French-Canadian home of a century ago. Its surroundings are typical of many a French-Canadian village, nestling quietly as do so many communities of the old Province of Quebec, at the side of the Laurentian hills. It is interesting to recall that in 1836, when the village of St. Lin was incorporated, Sir Wilfrid Laurier's father was its first mayor.

This house was the home of Sir Wilfrid's parents, whose forbears for generations had helped to lay the foundations of settlement and government in Canada. I doubt if to any of them, in their strenuous lives, ever came the thought that the birthplace of one of their descendants would be preserved by a grateful country, in memory of the little lad who, one hundred years ago this very day, was born under its ~~protective~~ sheltering roof.

It is a common fancy of poets to picture the ~~deities~~ fairies which surround the cradle of an infant at the time of its birth, and leave the spell of their influence upon its life. Knowing as we do that it is the early years of childhood which are the most formative of character, may we too not indulge the fancy that the very soil where his fathers

had dwelt

D 54899

had dwelt would become sacred and dear to the youth of Laurier; that he would derive from its long tenure, a love for his native land, a reverence for its customs and traditions, and, above all, a passionate desire to preserve its unity and its heritage of freedom. While time does not allow us to dwell on his early days, we must regard as important that, having first been instructed in his native tongue, to assist his education, he lived for some time with a Scottish family where the English language was taught, and its literature read and revered. From that time on, the vision of young Laurier was the creation of an English-French union of mind, of heart and of soul, which should make of English and French Canada a great ~~nation~~ people, united as one ~~people~~.

The influences that were dominant throughout his life were much in my mind as I left the house in which Sir Wilfrid Laurier died, to join with others in the pilgrimage to this place of his birth. As I thought, as many will be thinking today, of the rich endowment of Sir Wilfrid's nature, of the charm of his personality, of his powers of statesmanship, there came back to my mind, more vividly than all else, some of the talks, which I enjoyed with him in the closing years of his life, in the quiet of Laurier House. It would take too long to tell of these talks except to mention that most of them had to do with formative influences of his early life,

of his parents

D 54900

of his parents and ancestors, of the delights of childhood days, of Saint Lin where he was born, of New Glasgow where he first gained his knowledge of English, of L'Assomption and the other colleges at which his education was received, of his ventures into journalism and law, of his marriage to Lady Laurier, of the happiness and associations of their home at Arthabaska, of his entry into the arena of politics, and much that occurred thereafter.

The memories I cherish most are those in which he spoke, not of his political triumphs in Canada, not of the acclaim accorded him on the occasion of his visits to the heart of the Empire in London, nor of the many years of leadership of his party, nor of his long unbroken tenure of office as Prime Minister of Canada, but of the great respect he had for men and women who, in their day to day labours, were seeking neither recognition nor reward, ~~but who~~ cherishing as they do the homely virtues and possessed of pioneering fortitude, he regarded them as the very salt of the earth. To him, they were the real builders of the nation. Sir Wilfrid Laurier's heart was ever with the people. He loved the humble folk. He sympathized with their lot. He had faith in their sense of right and justice. In public life, he found his highest pleasure in seeking to better their condition. To him, a people's trust was the highest of all honours; its betrayal,

the greatest

the greatest of all political wrongs. It was his proud boast that, throughout the whole of his public career, ~~that~~ he had never harmed any man's reputation; that he had never sought to destroy, but always to build; that he had done his best to avoid strife and hate; that, so far as lay within his power, he had sought to have the people live in peace and harmony; that, above all else, he had striven for Canadian unity.

The secret of the extraordinary affection and devotion Laurier inspired is not far to seek. His kindliness, his consideration for others, his broad tolerance were ever present. To him, patriotism was a passion, an all-consuming fire - patriotism and love, not only for French-speaking Canada, but for the whole of Canada, every acre of Canada, east and west.

Never did he falter from his lifelong goal to bring greater harmony, concord and good-will among the two great races in this country, to bind them as one in the mutual task of building a happy and prosperous nation. That ideal can best be expressed in his own words. No words of others could do him equal justice:

"I do not know whether my political career "shall be short or long. I cherish the hope that I "shall have so lived that, when laid in my grave, every

Canadian,

D 54902

"Canadian, be he friend or foe, English-speaking or "French-speaking, Protestant or Catholic, will have "this to say: Here rests a man who has given the best "of his life, of his heart, of his soul to make us a "united people."

The real greatness of Sir Wilfrid Laurier was that he was ever true to his convictions and to the principles and policies which he held to be essential to a united and a prosperous Canada.

Let it not be imagined that even in the years when he was at the zenith of his power, he ever mistook the nature of political strife, or had any illusion as to what, sooner or later, it might mean to him, as it had meant to others, to hold fast and to remain true. To a friend who, on another birthday anniversary - his sixtieth - had congratulated him on his attainments and his achievements, Sir Wilfrid wrote:

"What will remain of the work I am trying "to accomplish; will it stand long, will it stand even "longer than I will; these are some of the thoughts "that come back to my mind incessantly.

"It seems to me certain that if God will "give me a few more years, I will have to face fights "filled with acrimony, violence and danger. Then, may "be, I will regret to have lived too long. Whatever "happens, if it pleases God to give me health, I will "stand, and whether victor or vanquished, I will keep,

"I am sure, the respect of those who, like you, have "honoured me by their attachment and affection."

When the hour of trial and testing came, Laurier did stand; and for standing as he did in his last great effort to preserve national unity in Canada, he has retained the respect not only of those who had honoured him by their attachment and affection, as he was sure he would, but, for all time, the admiration and respect of the entire nation.

Here, at the moment of unveiling the tablet which so appropriately commemorates the place and date of Sir Wilfrid Laurier's birth, I should like, on this the one hundredth anniversary of his birth, to repeat the words I used some time after his death, on the occasion of the unveiling of his monument on Parliament Hill. They give, I believe, in its truest perspective, the place Sir Wilfrid Laurier will ever hold in our national life:

> "To me there is something deeply impressive "in this bronze figure standing where it is. I have "watched little children play about its base. How Sir "Wilfrid would have loved that! I have seen men and "women of all walks of life come in the quiet of evening "to pay it reverence. Today, it is given unto Princes "to do it honour. There is something, however, even "more impressive than all this. It is what is left

D 54904

"when "the captains and the kings depart". It is
"what future generations will see, when we who knew him
"shall have passed away, and others gather where we
"today are assembled. It is the old man, with his
"bare head and his white hair, standing alone, fighting
"for the right as God gave him to see the right."

A Lincoln.
Nov. 20. 1941

Alexander King

November 20, 1941.

D54995

Laurier Centennial Commemoration at McGill University.

Of Sir Wilfrid Laurier, I think it is true to say that throughout his life he used every opportunity to store his mind with the best which derived from two streams of culture and enlightenment. Because so much of both became a part of his outlook, he created in his own person a richer embodiment of Canadian nationality than had yet become common in the still-growing Canadian nation.

On June the 7th of this year, citizens of Canada of all shades of political thought and opinion, assembled at Kingston, Ontario, to pay a national tribute to the memory of Sir John A. Macdonald on the fiftieth anniversary of his death. As was befitting the occasion, the ceremony concluded by a visit to his grave, where, freed from the fitful fever of political strife, his mortal remains rest forever in peace. Today, as again befits the occasion, the nation at his birthplace has been paying its tribute to the memory of Sir Wilfrid Laurier on the hundredth anniversary of his birth.

There is, I believe, more than chance or co-incidence, in the circumstances that, this year, have brought before us, in commemoration, the two great men whose lives contributed most to the unity of the people

November 20, 1941.

[redacted]

L[illegible]

Of Sir Wilfrid Laurier, I think it is true to say that throughout his life he used every opportunity to store his mind with the best which derived from two streams of culture and enlightenment. Because so much of both became a part of his outlook, he created in his own person a richer embodiment of Canadian nationality than had yet become common in the still-growing Canadian nation.

On June the 7th of this year, citizens of Canada of all shades of political thought and opinion, assembled at Kingston, Ontario, to pay a national tribute to the memory of Sir John A. Macdonald on the fiftieth anniversary of his death. As was befitting the occasion, the ceremony concluded by a visit to his grave, where, freed from the fitful fever of political strife, his mortal remains rest forever in peace. Today, as again befits the occasion, the nation at his birthplace has been paying its tribute to the memory of Sir Wilfrid Laurier on the hundredth anniversary of his birth.

There is, I believe, more than chance or co-incidence, in the circumstances that, this year, have brought before us, in commemoration, the two great men whose lives contributed most to the unity of the people

REPEAT
REPETITION

and of the provinces of Canada. More than any others of their day and generation, Sir Wilfrid Laurier and Sir John Macdonald helped to make Canada a great and united nation.

We are apt to think of Confederation as the starting point of our history as a nation. What we sometimes forget is that before Confederation, there was an earlier Canadian union: the union of Upper and Lower Canada under the Union Act of 1840. It was in that earlier union that the foundations of the wider national union were laid. The whole structure of our national life rests on the sure foundation of responsible government cemented by racial harmony. Such was the union which Laurier and Macdonald alike sought to establish in our land.

The earlier union was brought about in 1841, the very year in which Sir Wilfrid Laurier was born. The first twenty-five - the formative - years of Laurier's life were lived in the United Province of Canada. Laurier saw Macdonald and Cartier build a strong and effective political organization on the basis of co-operation between the races. He did not share the

D 54907

political faith of Macdonald and Cartier. He did, however, believe that the political faith of any party to be a real force in Canadian life must transcend the barriers of race and creed. In his formative years, in the restricted arena of the United Province, Sir Wilfrid had learned this greatest of the lessons which all must take to heart who would wisely guide the destinies of Canada.

Sir Wilfrid once told me that he felt historians had never done justice to the period of the union of the two Canadas. He added that he, himself, hoped some day to write that story. It was, he believed, the most formative period in Canadian history. Unfortunately, though he had collected much material for the purpose, and had written a number of fragments concerning particular aspects of it, he never found the time necessary to carry out his wish.

I can find no better words than the words used by Laurier himself in one of these fragments in which to express the significance of the union of the Canadas to the future of the Canadian nation.

D 54908

"A new era", he wrote, "began with the Union....
"The new institutions were found to be broad enough
"for the two races, who had been enemies, to live and
"grow together without fusion and without friction"...
"The sentiment of nationality was thus made secure.
"The ideal of each race was henceforth the progress
"of the common country, and the supreme pride of both
"to proclaim themselves above all Canadian."

These sentiments were constantly reiterated by Sir Wilfrid throughout his public life, On one of the many occasions, he said:

"What this country needs above all else is peace,
"concord, and union between all the elements com-
"posing its population.

"Let us show the world that if we reverence
"the past, we also have regard for the future.
"Let us show the world that union does not mean
"absorption, and that autonomy does not mean
"antagonism.....

"Let us also be true to our double origin....
"And in all the difficulties, all the pains, and all
"the vicissitudes of our situation, let us always
"remember that love is better than hatred, and
"faith better than doubt, and let hope in our
"future destinies be the pillar of fire to guide
"us in our career."

These, I am sure, are the thoughts by which Sir Wilfrid Laurier would wish to be remèmbered by his fellow-countrymen in all parts of Canada today.

December 6th, 1941.

D54909

Tonight, at one minute past twelve midnight, in Britain, a state of war was declared to exist between the United Kingdom and Hungary, Roumania and Finland. The declaration was made by reason of the persistence of those countries in fighting on the side of Germany and against countries allied with Britain. Tonight, at one minute past midnight, Ottawa time, a state of war will also exist between Canada and Hungary, Roumania and Finland. The declarations in the case alike of the United Kingdom and Canada, are as of Sunday, December 7th.

The Canadian Government's decision to associate Canada with Britain in a declaration of war similar to that of the United Kingdom was taken at a meeting of the Cabinet held at Ottawa at noon today. The Government's decision was made in accordance with the authority of the Parliament of Canada, for effective co-operation by Canada at the side of Britain to resist aggression. It was also recognized that Hungary, Roumania and Finland in fighting on the side of Germany and against countries allied with Britain in the present war, were helping to place in jeopardy the defence of all the nations of the British Commonwealth,

December 6th, 1941.

5200

Tonight, at one minute past twelve midnight, in Britain, a state of war was declared to exist between the United Kingdom and Hungary, Roumania and Finland. The declaration was made by reason of the persistence of those countries in fighting on the side of Germany and against countries allied with Britain. Tonight, at one minute past midnight, Ottawa time, a state of war will also exist between Canada and Hungary, Roumania and Finland. The declarations in the case alike of the United Kingdom and Canada, are as of Sunday, December 7th.

The Canadian Government's decision to associate Canada with Britain in a declaration of war similar to that of the United Kingdom was taken at a meeting of the Cabinet held at Ottawa at noon today. The Government's decision was made in accordance with the authority of the Parliament of Canada, for effective co-operation by Canada at the side of Britain to resist aggression. It was also recognized that Hungary, Roumania and Finland in fighting on the side of Germany and against countries allied with Britain in the present war, were helping to place in jeopardy the defence of all the nations of the British Commonwealth,

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54910

and the freedom of all countries. During the afternoon, the necessary submission was made to the King. The Royal approval was given by His Majesty at ten o'clock tonight, British time. The King's Proclamation will be issued forthwith, and will be published in a special issue of the Canada Gazette. Similar action with respect to a declaration of war against Hungary, Roumania and Finland is being taken by the governments of Australia, New Zealand and South Africa.

In as few words as possible I shall review the course of events which has determined our Government's action.

When Germany wantonly attacked Russia in June last, the Hungarian and Roumanian Governments joined in that attack. So also did the Government of Finland.

The Governments of Hungary and Roumania have been steadily pursuing aggressive military operations against the people and territory of Russia. In close collaboration with Nazi Germany, they have widened the sphere of hostilities. The collaboration of Roumania

D 54911

and Hungary began with attacks upon Jugoslavia and Greece. This was before the Nazi attack on Russia. As early as February 15th of this year our government, as a consequence of Roumania's actions, required the Roumanian Consulate-General in Montreal to be closed. Roumania was declared to be proscribed territory under the meaning of the Trading with the Enemy Regulations. Similar action for similar reasons was taken with respect to the Hungarian Consulates in Canada. They were ordered closed on April 8th.

The Finnish Government has followed a course which has compelled Britain and other of the nations of the British Commonwealth to treat Finland also as an enemy. Finnish troops have been fighting alongside the Nazi enemy on Russian soil, and the territory of Finland has been used increasingly as a base for German naval, military and air operations. When, in August last, the British legation was expelled from Helsingfors, the Canadian Government ordered the closing of the Finnish Consulate-General in Montreal.

The danger of the policy it was pursuing was pointed out to the Finnish Government more than once

by the governments of the United Kingdom, the United States and Norway. Repeated warnings were in fact given the Finnish Government that if it persisted in the invasion of purely Russian territory, a situation would arise in which a declaration of war would become inevitable. It was made equally clear that if Finland should end her war against Russia and withdraw to her 1939 frontiers - not those of 1941 - every consideration would be given to proposals for guaranteeing her present and future security, and to measures for economic co-operation.

In spite of these warnings, however, and, indeed, in spite of the repeated protests of large sections of the Finnish people both in their homeland and abroad, the present Finnish regime has persisted in its armed support of the Nazis; has become, indeed, an Axis ally in a general war.

In view of the unmistakable evidence that the actions of the governments of Hungary, Roumania and Finland had become completely subordinated to the policies of Nazi Germany, the United Kingdom Government

D 54913

finally informed these governments that, unless they immediately ceased military operations against Russia, a declaration of war would follow.

The declaration by Canada of the existence of a state of war with Finland, Hungary and Roumania has not been made without the most careful consideration of its effect on the position in Canada of Finnish, Hungarian and Roumanian nationals, or of recently naturalized Canadians formerly of Finnish, Hungarian or Roumanian nationality. The government is fully convinced of the loyalty of the overwhelming majority of these people, a loyalty which extends both to Canada and to the great cause to which the Allied nations are committed. For this reason, measures, such as a state of war ordinarily demands, have not been taken to place such persons automatically in the class of "enemy aliens". All necessary security measures will, of course, continue to be taken by the Canadian authorities against individuals, of any race or nationality, whose activities are prejudical to the welfare and security of the state.

D 54914

We are confident that the Finnish, Hungarian and Roumanian residents of Canada will continue to play their full part in the present struggle. Free men everywhere have had to choose between subservience and opposition to the totalitarian challenge. The peoples now living in Finland, Hungary and Roumania are clearly under Nazi control. They can resist only passively at the present time, since their actions are circumscribed by the firing squad and the concentration camp. In Canada, the maintenance of freedom of thought and action represents one of the chief moral issues for which we are fighting. There are the strongest of reasons why, as loyal residents of Canada, citizens of Finnish, Hungarian and Roumanian origin should continue to contribute in fullest measure to the war effort of our country.

Ottawa, December 8th, 1941.

D 54915

For weeks past, the free countries of the world have anxiously followed the course of negotiations between the governments of the United States and Japan. These negotiations, it was hoped, might serve to establish an enduring peace on the Pacific, and thereby restrict the area of conflict in the present war.

Yesterday, the peoples of the United States and of the British Empire learned with amazement that the negotiations so well intended by the United States had, in fact, been made a cover by Japan for a carefully planned attack upon United States territories and forces, and upon British territories and forces in the Pacific.

Out of a blue sky on a quiet Sunday afternoon, we, in Canada, heard that Hitler's axis partner in the Orient had joined Germany in her effort at world domination. In all particulars, Japan was following the Nazi pattern of aggression, by resort increasingly to deception, terrorism and violence. It was the blitzkrieg all over again.

Today, you have heard the infamous conduct of Japan denounced by the President of the United States, and by the Prime Minister of Great Britain. You have

Ottawa, December 8th, 1941.

For weeks past, the free countries of the world have anxiously followed the course of negotiations between the governments of the United States and Japan. These negotiations, it was hoped, might serve to establish an enduring peace on the Pacific, and thereby restrict the area of conflict in the present war.

Yesterday, the peoples of the United States and of the British Empire learned with amazement that the negotiations so well intended by the United States had, in fact, been made a cover by Japan for a carefully planned attack upon United States territories and forces, and upon British territories and forces in the Pacific.

Out of a blue sky on a quiet Sunday afternoon, we, in Canada, heard that Hitler's axis partner in the Orient had joined Germany in her effort at world domination. In all particulars, Japan was following the Nazi pattern of aggression, by resort increasingly to deception, terrorism and violence. It was the blitzkrieg all over again.

Today, you have heard the infamous conduct of Japan denounced by the President of the United States, and by the Prime Minister of Great Britain. You have

REPEAT
REPETITION

also learned of the immediate manner in which the Japanese challenge has been met by the governments of each of these countries. I need not repeat what you have already been told by Mr. Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill. My purpose tonight is to supplement what has already been said, by a statement of Canada's position.

Canada's action was taken promptly. Yesterday, as soon as I received authoritative information of the outbreak of hostilities, I summoned the Cabinet to meet at 7.30 in the evening. It was at once recognized that Japan's actions were a threat to the defence and freedom of Canada and the other nations of the British Commonwealth. As a result of our deliberations, it was decided that the Government of Canada should immediately associate itself with the Government of the United Kingdom in hostilities against Japan. In reaching this decision, the Cabinet acted upon the authority given at the outbreak of war by the decision of Parliament for effective co-operation by Canada at the side of Britain to resist aggression. An Order-in-Council was passed recommending the authorization by His Majesty the King of a proclamation declaring the existence of a state of war between Canada and Japan from December the 7th.

The necessary submission was made to the King after the meeting of the Cabinet. The Royal approval was given by His Majesty this afternoon, at 1.10 p.m., British time, which would be 7.10 a.m. Ottawa time.

The proclamation has since been published in a special issue of the Canada Gazette.

In taking the prompt action we did, my colleagues and I had much in mind the assurances publicly given by Mr. Churchill to the United States on behalf of Great Britain. The first of these assurances broadcast on August 24th, at a time I myself was Mr. Churchill's guest, was to the effect that if negotiations between Japan and the United States should fail, the United Kingdom would of course range itself unhesitatingly at the side of the United States. This guarantee of Britain's support Mr. Churchill repeated in another world broadcast on November 10th. This time he said that if Japan made war against the United States, Britain would declare war within the hour.

When five days later, Canadian forces landed at Hong Kong, I made the statement that defence against aggression, actual or threatened, in any part of the world, was today a part of the defence of every country which still

enjoyed freedom. I added that it was in accordance with that view that the Canadian Government deemed it advisable to associate Canadian troops with the forces of other parts of the British Commonwealth stationed in the Orient. We knew that as Japanese action progressed our troops might at any moment be under fire. In these circumstances, it appeared to my colleagues and myself that it was the duty of the Government to act with all possible speed and decision.

Having regard to the momentous character of the decision, my first thought was to summon Parliament immediately, in order to associate both Houses with the declaration of a state of war between Canada and Japan. I had recently stated in Parliament that Canada's position with respect to co-operation between Britain and the United States in the Far East was well known. The presence of Canadian troops in Hong Kong had been greeted with widespread approval throughout the country. In the mind of the Government there was no doubt that Parliament would approve the Government's decision. To bring Members of Parliament together from all parts of Canada would require almost a week. In the circumstances, it was felt that formal approval might await the reassembling of Parliament in January. I should mention perhaps that during the

afternoon I communicated by telephone with Mr. Hanson, the Leader of the Opposition, with Mr. Coldwell and Mr. Blackmore, the leaders of the Co-operative Commonwealth Federation and Social Credit groups in the House of Commons, to give them such information as the Government had received, and to inform them of the government's intention to advise His Majesty the King to issue a proclamation declaring the existence of a state of war between Canada and Japan, as from December 7th.

The chiefs of staff were called into conference with the government during the evening. At the conclusion of the meeting, it was announced that pending formal declaration of war, Canada's armed forces had been ordered to engage the enemy wherever found.

Defence plans made months ago, many of them jointly with the United States and Great Britain, are now being put quickly into effect. The machinery for economic and financial control which had been set up during recent months was brought into operation against Japan. All necessary security measures have been taken and censorship regulations put into force.

This afternoon, I notified the Japanese Minister that the Japanese Legation and Consular staffs will be given their passports as soon as satisfactory arrangements have been made for the return to Canada of Canadian diplomatic and trade commissioner staffs in the Far East.

The action of the Government has been based upon continuous consideration over many months of the situation in the Far East. There has been, throughout, the closest consultation between the Canadian Government and the Governments of the United Kingdom, the other nations of the British Commonwealth, and the Government of the United States.

One effect of the outbreak of war between Canada and Japan has been the automatic abrogations of treaties and agreements heretofore existing between the two countries. This includes the Immigration Agreement which was effected in 1928 and which allowed a small number of Japanese immigrants into Canada each year.

I wish especially to refer to the position of Japanese residents of Canada. All Japanese nationals will, in principle, be treated in the same way as nationals of Germany and Italy. Those who are considered dangerous are being interned at once. All other Japanese nationals,

D 54921

and Japanese naturalized since 1922, will be required to report to the Royal Canadian Mounted Police and to sign the undertaking required of all enemy aliens.

As a precautionary measure, persons in Canada of Japanese origin have been registered and finger-printed. The competent authorities are satisfied that the security situation is well in hand, and are confident of the correct and loyal behaviour of Canadian residents of Japanese origin.

May I say a word also with reference to China. Today, the free nations of the world have joined forces with China in resistance to Japanese aggression. The cause of freedom in the west has been united with the cause of freedom in the Far East in a struggle which has become one and indivisible. We are now fighting not only to preserve civilization in the west, but also to save what is best in the ancient civilization of the Orient.

China is now in the fifth year of unbroken war against Japanese aggression. If any nation ever fought against an evil it had done nothing to derserve, that nation is China. The sufferings of her patient people are as great as were ever visited upon one country. The uncomplaining courage of the Chinese has not been sur-

D 54922

passed in the annals of human resistance. The assurance that the nations of the British Commonwealth and the United States are sharing in their struggle for freedom will give new hope to the Chinese people.

From all of the developments of yesterday, it is certain that Canada's course of action, the direction of our war effort, the whole underlying motive and driving force of our national life, will now have to be guided by the visible evidence of conflict, on and across, not one ocean, but two oceans, waged with growing intensity among the most powerful nations of the whole world.

In Parliament and out of Parliament, from the very beginning of the war, I have stressed two things: the first, the world aspect of the danger; the second, the moral character of the issue.

It has taken the past two years for most countries to come to see the all-encompassing aspect of the conflict. Nazi aggression against a single country in Europe rapidly developed into aggression over the face of the entire continent. From Europe, it spread to Africa. In Asia, Japanese aggression began years ago with an attack on China. Japan's attack upon United States' and

D54923

British possessions in the Orient has brought the war to the continent of America. It is now a war of hemispheres as well as of continents. To the Battle of the Atlantic has been added the Battle of the Pacific. The world encircling danger has grown into actual conflict in all quarters of the globe. This continent has, through the combined actions of the axis powers, been drawn into the world conflict to the extent of its entire resources. We have all come to see that no nation is sufficient unto itself, no continent and no hemisphere great enough in its own strength to maintain its freedom. The struggle has now reached the point where it has become nothing less than a matter of saving freedom itself, and of saving the world from a condition of universal anarchy and chaos.

As to the issue, there can be no longer any question. Japan's latest aggression proves beyond doubt that the axis partners are joined together in an attempt at world domination. The conflict fundamentally is one between reliance upon force and reliance upon reason; between pagan barbarism and Christian civilization; between a social order which ignores the individual and one which respects the

D 54924

sacredness of human personality. It is a conflict between tyranny and democracy. It is a struggle which verily will decide whether mankind is to become increasingly free or revert to a degree of existence which is worse than slavery. Let us never forget that everything which free men value and cherish, on this side of the grave, is in peril in this war.

December 30, 1941.

D 54925

INTRODUCTION OF RT. HON. WINSTON CHURCHILL

BY THE PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA.

Mr. Speaker,

Honourable Members of the Senate and of the House of Commons:

On behalf of the government and people of Canada, I have the honour, this afternoon, to renew the welcome already extended from all parts of our country to the Prime Minister of Britain, the Right Honourable Winston Churchill.

I desire to express to Mr. Churchill the thanks of the entire country for his visit to Canada at this time. I thank him also for having so kindly consented, while in our Capital city, to address the members of the two Houses of Parliament, and to speak, from this House of Commons chamber, to all the people of Canada.

I need not say to Mr. Churchill how unbounded is our admiration of the brave people of Britain. Nor need I tell him how completely he is to us the personification of Britain's greatness. That greatness was never more apparent than in this time of gravest crisis in the history of the world.

December 30, 1941.

[illegible]

Mr. Speaker,

Honourable Members of the Senate and of the House of Commons:

On behalf of the government and people of Canada, I have the honour, this afternoon, to renew the welcome already extended from all parts of our country to the Prime Minister of Britain, the Right Honourable Winston Churchill.

I desire to express to Mr. Churchill the thanks of the entire country for his visit to Canada at this time. I thank him also for having so kindly consented, while in our Capital city, to address the members of the two Houses of Parliament, and to speak, from this House of Commons chamber, to all the people of Canada.

I need not say to Mr. Churchill how unbounded is our admiration of the brave people of Britain. Nor need I tell him how completely he is to us the personification of Britain's greatness. That greatness was never more apparent than in this time of gravest crisis in the history of the world.

11.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54926

I speak, Mr. Churchill, for all the members of both Houses when I say that the Parliament of Canada was never more sure of its ground than when, at the very beginning of the war, it took its stand at the side of Britain in her determination to thwart aggression and to preserve freedom. Canada was never prouder of that stand than today, when, after sharing in arms for more than two and a quarter years, with Britain and other of the nations of the British Commonwealth in the defence of freedom, she is honoured, as we especially are this afternoon, by the presence in her halls of Parliament of the man who by his clear vision, undaunted courage, inspired utterance and heroic spirit, has given such incomparable leadership to the hosts of freedom.

Again I speak for all members of Parliament, and for the Canadian people as a whole, when I say that we are unreservedly determined to maintain our stand at Britain's side and at the side of the other nations that fight for freedom. In that determination, we are also resolved to put forth our utmost effort until the day of ultimate triumph over the evil forces that now seek to dominate the world.

Mr. Churchill, it is the prayer of the people of Canada that the Divine Power by which you life has been

D 54927

guided and guarded amid the perils and vicissitudes of war, may continue to give you the vision, the wisdom and the endurance required for your mighty task. May you be spared to share in the hour of victory the reward of your life's endeavour.

Mr. Speaker, the Prime Minister of Great Britain, the Right Honourable Winston Churchill.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN

Date FEB 3 1942

Subject

D 54928

Prime Minister Speaks At Dinner To Western Party

The visit of a delegation of 400 western wheat farmers to Ottawa was "a symbol of the strength of the nation working to one common end" Prime Minister Mackenzie King said last night at a dinner tendered the delegation by the 21 Saskatchewan members of Parliament.

Dr. T. F. Connelly (Lib. Wood Mountain) was chairman of the informal gathering and Mr. King and M. J. Coldwell, acting C.C.F. House leader, as members of Parliament from Saskatchewan, were among the hosts to the delegation.

"The common end to which we are working is the triumph of right and security of freedom," Mr. King said. "At the moment of the world's greatest crisis, when the nation is putting forward its greatest effort, we are all met together in the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa in one spirit and one purpose."

"We are met in the companionship of a great cause," he said.

"This moment is prophetic of the finer feeling that will actuate mankind when this great struggle is ended."

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 54818

Prime Minister Speaks At Dinner To Western Party

The visit of a delegation of 400 western wheat farmers to Ottawa was "a symbol of the strength of the nation working to one common end" Prime Minister Mackenzie King said last night at a dinner tendered the delegation by the 21 Saskatchewan members of Parliament.

Dr. T. F. Connelly (Lib. Wood Mountain) was chairman of the informal gathering and Mr. King and M. J. Coldwell, acting C.C.F. House leader, as members of Parliament from Saskatchewan, were among the hosts to the delegation.

"The common end to which we are working is the triumph of right and security of freedom," Mr. King said. "At the moment of the world's greatest crisis, when the nation is putting forward its greatest effort, we are all met together in the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa in one spirit and one purpose."

"We are met in the companionship of a great cause," he said.

"This moment is prophetic of the finer feeling that will actuate mankind when this great struggle is ended."

22.

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

Prime Minister Speaks At Dinner To Western Party

The visit of a delegation of 400 western wheat farmers to Ottawa was "a symbol of the strength of the nation working to one common end" Prime Minister Mackenzie King said last night at a dinner tendered the delegation by the 21 Saskatchewan members of Parliament.

Dr. T. F. Connelly (Lib. Wood Mountain) was chairman of the informal gathering and Mr. King and M. J. Coldwell, acting C.C.F. House leader, as members of Parliament from Saskatchewan, were among the hosts to the delegation.

"The common end to which we are working is the triumph of right and security of freedom," Mr. King said. "At the moment of the world's greatest crisis, when the nation is putting forward its greatest effort, we are all met together in the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa in one spirit and one purpose."

"We are met in the companionship of a great cause," he said.

"This moment is prophetic of the finer feeling that will actuate mankind when this great struggle is ended."

REPEAT
REPETITION

2 VLB

D54929

Victory Loan Broadcast

By the Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King

Prime Minister of Canada

(Sunday, February 15, 1942)

Tomorrow, the people of Canada will begin to subscribe to a war loan of $600,000,000. Never was there a time when the need was so great, and so imperative, for every man and every woman to make the utmost contribution to the winning of a war. Almost every nation on earth has taken sides in the ~~titanic~~ fratricidal struggle. At this very hour, the fate of mankind hangs in the balance. Reverses of the recent past give cause for the greatest concern. The issue of the world-wide conflict is in no place certain. Because it is in no place certain, the very existence of the free world, the survival of free countries / and of free men / is at stake. The forces of freedom are everywhere beset by the forces of aggression. Whether world chaos will follow in the wake of universal destruction, / or world security be established, will depend upon the contribution of every nation / still possessing its freedom.

The contribution of each free nation is the sum of the contributions of its individual citizens. There was a time, and it is not so very long ago, when some nations believed, or seemed to believe, that by maintaining a strict neutrality they might continue to enjoy security. The fortunes of battle since the outbreak of war; the fate of nations that today lie prostrate

Victory Loan Broadcast

By the Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King

Prime Minister of Canada

(Sunday, February 15, 1942)

Tomorrow, the people of Canada will begin to subscribe to a war loan of $600,000,000. Never was there a time when the need was so great, and so imperative, for every man and every woman to make the utmost contribution to the winning of a war. Almost every nation on earth has taken sides in the [redacted] struggle. At this very hour, the fate of mankind hangs in the balance. Reverses of the recent past give cause for the greatest concern. The issue of the world-wide conflict is in no place certain. Because it is in no place certain, the very existence of the free world, the survival of free countries and of free men is at stake. The forces of freedom are everywhere beset by the forces of aggression. Whether world chaos will follow in the wake of universal destruction, or world security be established, will depend upon the contribution of every nation still possessing its freedom.

The contribution of each free nation is the sum of the contributions of its individual citizens. There was a time, and it is not so very long ago, when some nations believed, or seemed to believe, that by maintaining a strict neutrality they might continue to enjoy security. The fortunes of battle since the outbreak of war; the fate of nations that today lie

13.

REPEAT
REPETITION

prostrate beneath the heel of the aggressor; the terrific tasks which face the nations still battling for their freedom -- all these go to show that neutrality has become a snare, and isolation, an illusion.

What, however, many have still to learn is that in a fight unto death, neutrality and isolation are no more possible for individuals than they are for nations. One has only to look at the conquered countries to see how inescapable, for every individual, are the consequences of defeat.

The conflict today encompasses the globe. The enemy has demonstrated how powerful his combined forces are on land, at sea and in the air -- not in one part of the world only, but on the waters of the Atlantic, and the Pacific, and on the continents beyond their shores. From every continent and from every ocean, the call comes for more planes, more tanks, more munitions, more ships, more food, more men. It is a call to every individual to make the utmost personal contribution in that form of service for which he or she is best fitted. It is equally a call to every man and woman to make, through taxation and through loans, the largest financial contribution of which they are capable.

It is well that in subscribing to the loan, all should have a full appreciation of the contribution they are making. First of all, the proceeds of the loan will make possible a national war effort on a scale that otherwise

could not be achieved. Secondly, they will make possible a greater combined effort on the part of the United Nations. It is true that the resources, the men and materials of the United Nations are far greater than those of the enemy nations. It is, notwithstanding, also true, that in actual immediate fighting power the enemy is still stronger than the forces of freedom arrayed against him. The proceeds of the loan are required to transform materials and manpower into actual fighting strength in terms of foodstuffs, weapons, munitions, ships, planes, and trained fighting men. It is because our enemies have increased in numbers and in power, that the need for increasing our actual fighting strength, in all these directions, is greater today, than at any time since the outbreak of war. Every enemy gain now, makes the battle that much harder to win in the end. For that reason, money cannot be too quickly, or too largely, subscribed.

In Canada we have already done much, but we must now strive harder than ever before. We must make sure that our response to the needs of the hour, as individuals, and as a nation, is the strongest response that we can give. We have our part to play on many fronts. Of these, the financial sector of our home front is now -- this week -- of first importance. On this front the battle must be completely won, if, in ways already planned, our utmost effort is to be achieved.

That effort demands the expansion of Canada's navy as fast as ships can be acquired, and the men trained to man them. It demands that the new formations of the Canadian Army [redacted] shall be raised and trained, and the existing units and formations kept up to strength, so that Canada's Army overseas will be a thoroughly modern, well-balanced and hard-hitting striking force. It demands that airmen shall be trained to the utmost limit of Canada's gigantic air training facilities. It demands that the defences of Canada's coasts and of vulnerable areas shall be continuously strengthened. We must provide the immense sums required for the upkeep and expansion of our navy, army, and air force.

For our own armed forces, we must provide food, ships, planes, tanks, guns, equipment and munitions of all kinds. But that is only the beginning of Canada's productive task. All these machines and munitions of war must be produced in ever-larger quantities. We are producing them not only for ourselves, but are producing also in varying proportions for Britain, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, the United States, and other of the Allied Powers. We have a large and growing share in the task of feeding Britain.

We have undertaken to provide one billion dollars to pay the Canadian producers of the war supplies and the foodstuffs

D 54933

foodstuffs, which we have offered to Britain as a contribution to the defeat of the enemy.

But Canada's war loan has an even wider significance. It is essential not only to the immediate prosecution of the war, and the ultimate attainment of victory, but equally to the achievement of a new world order. On more than one occasion, I have said that if a new world order is not already on its way before the war is over, we may look for it in vain. Happily that new world order is already on its way. The forces which have combined to work such havoc throughout the world, have equally combined to bring together the forces of freedom.

Today the British and American peoples are associated in a close union to preserve and to restore the freedom of mankind. In that union will be found the foundation of the new world order. That union has been achieved so quickly, and so completely, that it is difficult to realize how significant it is to our own, and to the world's future. The principles upon which the new order will rest have already found expression in the Atlantic Charter, signed at sea, in August last, by the President of the United States and the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

The spirit of mutual goodwill and unity of purpose reflected in the Atlantic Charter, found further expression

during Mr. Churchill's recent visit to this continent. It was expressed in the warmth of the welcome accorded to the Prime Minister of Great Britain by the peoples of the United States and of Canada. It has found noteworthy expression in the co-operative manner in which the problems of wartime strategy and command have been worked out at Washington and Ottawa.

The mutual understanding and goodwill, so evident throughout Mr. Churchill's momentous visit, have established a firm foundation for the combined war effort, not merely of the nations of the British Commonwealth and of the United States, but also the twenty-six nations which today are united as one. It is upon this foundation of ~~mutual goodwill~~, mutual trust, and mutual aid, that nations may hope to build an enduring order of peace and goodwill.

Free men throughout the world are today united in one great partnership. In that partnership lies the

hope of creating
the real peace

hope of crushing the evil forces which threaten civilization. In that partnership also lies the hope of the future of mankind.

Of the part which, through the years, Canada has played in bringing about the closer union between the British and American peoples, much has been said by both the Prime Minister of Great Britain and the President of the United States.

Referring in London to his meeting with the president, at sea, Mr. Churchill said: "Canada with those relations of friendly, affectionate intimacy with the United States on the one hand, and with her unswerving fidelity to the British Commonwealth and Motherland on the other, is the link which joins together these great branches of the human family. . . . . Canada is the linchpin of the English-speaking world."

Our pride as a people was stirred when, on his recent visit to Canada, Mr. Churchill, speaking in the House of Commons Chamber, said: "Canada occupies a unique position in the British Empire because of its unbreakable ties with Britain and its ever-growing friendship and intimate associations with the United States. Canada is a potent magnet drawing together those in the new world and in the old, whose fortunes are now united in a deadly struggle for life and honour against the common foe."

D 54936

Our national pride was equally stirred when, in his recent speech in the British House of Commons, Mr. Churchill referred to Canada's great and growing contribution to the common cause, in men, in money, and in materials. Speaking of Canada's financial contribution which the present loan is intended in part to implement, Mr. Churchill said: "I know the House will wish me to convey to the Government of Canada our lively appreciation of their kind and most generous offer, unequalled in its scale in the whole history of the British Empire. It is a convincing proof of the determination of Canada to make her maximum contribution to the successful prosecution of the war."

I venture to recall these references Mr. Churchill has made to Canada because of a cable received yesterday from Canada's High Commissioner in Great Britain in which Mr. Massey says: "Mr. Churchill has asked me to express to you his deep regret that events deprive him of an opportunity to refer again publicly to the admiration with which the Government and people of Britain have heard of Canada's generous financial gift." Mr. Churchill had planned to participate in this broadcast. It is not difficult to understand the exceptional pressure on his time due to war developments of the moment. I am sure all of us would wish to spare Mr. Churchill any additional burden ~~at this time~~.

D 54937

I am happy to say that we ~~in general~~ are to be honoured in the opening of the present Victory Loan campaign by a personal word from our good neighbour and good friend, the President of the United States. Nothing could better symbolize our common aim and purpose than this gracious act of friendship, and encouragement.

As we listen to the President's words, we will appreciate more than ever how true it is, that nothing that has happened since the beginning of the war is so significant for the future of mankind as the combined effort, in the cause of world freedom, of the British Commonwealth and the United States.

On behalf of the Government and people of Canada, I wish to thank Mr. Roosevelt for this latest expression of the good-will towards Canada which he has always cherished, and which he has expressed in so many ways.

I have now the honour to introduce the President of the United States.

March 11, 1942

D 54988

Broadcast of Thanks for Response

to Second Victory Loan

It is my privilege, tonight, to express the Government's appreciation of the whole-hearted manner in which the people of Canada have subscribed to the Second Victory Loan.

It is no small achievement for a nation of less than twelve million people to subscribe nearly a billion dollars. The amount, of itself, is impressive. Even more impressive is the fact that there were over 1,500,000 individual subscribers to the loan. In other words, one Canadian out of every eight is a subscriber. This splendid response reflects a growing appreciation of the gravity of the struggle. It reveals how generally, and how deeply, the Canadian people have come to feel the need, on the part of all, for the utmost effort.

The self-denial of unnoticed lives which has made possible subscriptions in such numbers is the surest guarantee of the enduring quality of our effort.

There is a story of an old man who had cast bells all his life. "Each bell I cast", he said, "goes away from me, and I never see it again, but I know that afar off it is ringing in the clouds and I hear it in my dreams."

March 11, 1942

Broadcast of Thanks for Response

to Second Victory Loan

It is my privilege, tonight, to express the Government's appreciation of the whole-hearted manner in which the people of Canada have subscribed to the Second Victory Loan.

It is no small achievement for a nation of less than twelve million people to subscribe nearly a billion dollars. The amount, of itself, is impressive. Even more impressive is the fact that there were over 1,500,000 individual subscribers to the loan. In other words, one Canadian out of every eight is a subscriber. This splendid response reflects a growing appreciation of the gravity of the struggle. It reveals how generally, and how deeply, the Canadian people have come to feel the need, on the part of all, for the utmost effort.

The self-denial of unnoticed lives which has made possible subscriptions in such numbers is the surest guarantee of the enduring quality of our effort.

There is a story of an old man who had cast bells all his life. "Each bell I cast", he said, "goes away from me and I never see it again, but I know that afar off it is ringing in the clouds and I hear it in my dreams."

REPEAT
REPETITION

While their savings are secured to them by the State, and will be returned with interest later on, those who have sacrificed in order to save, and who have saved in order to contribute to the cause of freedom, have nevertheless reason to feel that in some field of action, near or remote, their subscriptions will continue to make a vital contribution to the winning of the war.

The vast sum of money subscribed in this loan will be added to the immense sums collected in taxes to further the maximum war effort of which our country is capable. It will help to expand our navy, our army and our air force. It will help to strengthen the defences of our coasts and of vulnerable areas within the country. It will mean more complete equipment for Canadian fighting men. It will mean more tanks, more bombers, more corvettes. It will help to provide food, weapons and munitions, not only for our own armed forces, but also for the armed forces of other nations with whom we are joined in the common struggle. It will help to shorten the war. It will mean the loss of fewer lives.

The success of the Victory Loan is gratifying to the Government. It should be equally so to all the citizens of Canada. It is a magnificent demonstration of national determination.

D54940

national determination. It will be a source of profound encouragement to the United Kingdom, the United States, and, indeed, to all the United Nations.

I desire to thank all who have subscribed to the loan, and all who have contributed to the success of the campaign. Large subscriptions have given volume to the total, but the hundreds of thousands of small subscriptions have given it national significance. I should like to make special reference to the contributions of wage earners. In every free country, Labour has clearly understood the issues of the present war. The workmen of Canada have made this understanding count in their subscriptions to this loan. Through the employee canvass plan, almost half a million employees subscribed to the Loan.

In your name, as well as on behalf of the Government, I wish to thank Mr. G. W. Spinney, the Chairman of the Committee in charge of the organization of the Loan, who, this year, as last, has been indefatigable in his labours. Mr. Spinney's associates, and the voluntary workers who conducted the canvass, were equally devoted and tireless in the discharge of their self-imposed tasks. In planning and in execution, the campaign has been a triumph of efficiency.

D 54941

I should like also to express appreciation of the valuable help given in the campaign by the newspapers, the radio, the motion picture industry, and by others who contributed to the publicity for the loan. To the artists and speakers from our own and other lands whose contributions lent so much colour and vitality to the different programmes, we owe a special debt of thanks.

I am sure it will not be taken amiss if I add a word of appreciation of the important contribution made by my colleague, the Minister of Finance, and if I venture to extend to Mr. Ilsley warm congratulations upon what has been so splendidly achieved.

At the outset of the campaign, I said that the enemy's superiority in numbers of trained fighting men and munitions of war disclosed the need for every individual to make the utmost personal contribution. I said it was equally a call to every man and woman to make the greatest possible financial contribution. The response to that call, as expressed in this second Victory Loan, has been splendid.

We cannot, however, even for a moment, afford to be content with what has been achieved. Never in this world's history has the danger to civilization itself been comparable to what it is

what it is at this very hour. Even in the short period since the launching of the loan, the enemy, on all fronts but one, has gained an almost continuous series of military successes. He is continuing to make further and far-reaching gains. From every continent and from every ocean the call continues to come for more planes, more tanks, more munitions, more ships, more food, more fighting men.

The present is the crucial year. Germany and Japan are staking everything on 1942. The pattern of world conquest, planned from the outset, is only too apparent in their combined and co-ordinated action. The survival of every free nation is at stake. Now, more than at any other time, the maximum force of the United Nations must be brought into full action. By their response to the second Victory Loan appeal the Canadian people have again evidenced, on the financial front, their united support of a maximum national effort. The gravity of the hour demands a like united determination in the prosecution of its every aspect.

D 54943

Radio Broadcast
by
The Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King
April 7, 1942

Slow

RE: PLEBISCITE

I wish to speak to you tonight, my fellow Canadians, on a matter which, at this time of war, is of first importance - of first importance to the present position of our country, and to its future security; and, therefore, of real concern to the homes and lives of all.

On Monday, the 27th of this month, you will be asked to give the government a free hand in the discharge of its duty in carrying on the war. This may seem to you a strange request. What may seem stranger still is that this request is being made at a time of war. All of us, I believe, realize that, in war-time, a government has greater need for a free hand than in peace-time. Why then, you ask, does the government at this time of war, come to us ~~to ask~~ for a free hand?

The answer is not, as you might suppose, that the government lacks full legal power for [redacted] of war. The hands of the government are not tied either by the law or the constitution. The government has been given by Parliament much wider powers for war-time than it commands in peace-time. ~~It has, in fact, practically unlimited power.~~ It is important that you should understand, that at the present time, so far as legal power goes, the government is perfectly free to take any

action which a majority

Radio Broadcast
by
The Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King
April 7, 1942

RE: PLEBISCITE

I wish to speak to you tonight, my fellow Canadians, on a matter which, at this time of war, is of first importance - of first importance to the present position of our country, and to its future security; and, therefore, of real concern to the homes and lives of all.

On Monday, the 27th of this month, you will be asked to give the government a free hand in the discharge of its duty in carrying on the war. This may seem to you a strange request. What may seem stranger still is that this request is being made at a time of war. All of us, I believe, realize that, in war-time, a government has greater need for a free hand than in peace-time. Why then, you ask, does the government at this time of war, come to us ~~to ask~~ for a free hand?

The answer is not, as you might suppose, that the government lacks full legal power for ~~a time~~ the conduct of the war. The hands of the government are not tied either by the law or the constitution. The government has been given by Parliament much wider powers for war-time than it commands in peace-time. ~~It has, in fact, practically unlimited power.~~ It is important that you should understand, that at the present time, so far as legal power goes, the government is perfectly free to take any action which a majority

15.

REPEAT
REPETITION

action which a majority in Parliament will support. This will continue to be true of the powers of the Government at Ottawa to the end of the war.

How then, you ask, are the hands of the government tied? What is it that binds the government? What is the restriction which the government seeks to have removed? Why was the restriction ever imposed? And Why, after two and a half years of war, has it become necessary to have the restriction removed? And Why should the government and Parliament not tackle this question on their own responsibility without resorting to a plebiscite?

These are questions which have been repeatedly raised ever since the government announced its intention to ask you to free its hands. They are very natural questions. They are questions to which you will expect a satisfactory answer.

If the only thing that mattered in the relations between the people and the government were the possession of power, the government would, of course, be free to do as it pleases. That is what obtains under a dictatorship. No account is taken of the will of the people. It is on that principle that the Nazi, Italian and Japanese dictators are acting today. Under democratic government, however, quite as important as the possession of power is its exercise in accordance with the will of the people.

D54845

When those who hold representative and responsible positions have given a definite promise to the people, they have created an obligation to act in accordance with that promise, until the people are again consulted. Such an obligation may not be binding according to law, but as an obligation it is no less sacred.

There are those, I know, who make light of what they call "political promises." It will, I think, be generally agreed that a political platform or programme is one thing; a definite and concrete promise or pledge is quite another.

Because of circumstances, a government may, without breaking faith, fail to carry out, to the letter, its full programme. No change in circumstances could, however, justify a government in ignoring a specific pledge to the people, unless it was clear that the safety of the nation was immediately involved, and there was no possibility of consulting the people.

The pledge from which the present government is asking to be freed is not related to any ordinary day-to-day matter of policy. It is a pledge which was made specifically in relation to the conduct of the present war. It is a pledge which was given, by government and opposition alike, before and since the outbreak of the war, and to which, at the time it was made, no political party took exception.

The present House of Commons was returned in the light of that pledge. The pledge to which I refer is, as you are all aware,

as you are all aware, that, as a method of raising men for military service overseas, resort would not be had to conscription. In other words, that voluntary enlistment would be the method by which men would be raised for service overseas.

That promise is a restriction upon the government today. It is, as I have said, not a legal restriction. It is a moral obligation, and I need not add a moral obligation of the most solemn kind. It is equally the one and only restriction upon the exercise by the government of its full power.

[illegible] government is limited by

You ask: why was the restriction ever imposed? Why was the promise given? "Surely", many will say, "the government should have known that it would need a free hand in time of war. Why, then, did the government tie its own hands?" The answer to this question is very simple.

The pledge not to impose conscription, as everyone knows, was the result of Canada's experience in the last war. The way in which conscription was then introduced, and the way it was enforced, gave rise to bitter resentment. Moreover, events proved that conscription in the last war had little or no military value.

Before, and at the commencement of the war, the people of Canada, like the peoples of most other countries, continued to think of the present war in terms of the last war. They thought of the situation overseas as they remembered it from 1914 to 1918. They thought of the situation in Canada in terms of the disunity which followed the introduction of conscription. ~~In thinking of this war,~~ They thought of ~~it as~~ just another European war. They most certainly did not think of a war in which all the nations of the world would be in danger. Much less did Canadians think of the war as one in which Canada might become the most coveted of all the prizes of war. That, however, is the actual situation today.

D 54947

The pledge not to impose conscription for service overseas was given in order to maintain the unity of Canada. Without this assurance, I do not believe that Parliament would have given, as it did, prompt and wholehearted approval to Canada's entry into the war. It was the trust of the people in the pledged word of the government which then maintained our national unity.

We must never lose sight of the importance of national unity. You know full well that a foremost aim of my public life has been the preservation of the unity of Canada. National unity is, I believe, more essential to the success of the war effort of any country than most other factors combined. "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house divided against a house falleth".

The restriction upon the power of the government was necessary at the outset to preserve national unity. It has helped until recently to maintain national unity. In the past few months it has, however, become a matter of controversy and a threat to unity. Under the changed conditions of today, and with Canada's record in the war what it has been over the past two and a half years, I see no reason why the removal of the restriction should weaken our unity. Instead, I believe firmly that its removal will help to overcome a source of

D 54948

irritation and disunity within our own country. It will, I believe, also help to remove a source of misunderstanding in the other countries united with Canada in the common effort to preserve freedom in the world.

I come now to the question: why have the government and parliament not tackled this question on their own responsibility without resorting to a plebiscite?

The answer is very simple. Had the government taken the position that, as conditions had changed, it did not intend longer to be bound by any pledge, it would immediately have been said that the government had violated the most sacred undertaking ever given in its name.

It would most certainly have been said that, before so deciding, we should have referred the matter to the people in a general election, or a referendum, or as we are doing, by means of a plebiscite, and asked to be relieved from all past commitments. It would have been asserted that we were no better than the Nazis; that we had ceased to have regard for the will of the people and were now relying upon force to give effect to policies which were the direct opposite of those on which we had been returned to power. Had the present government attempted to do such a thing, does anyone imagine it would, ~~for a moment,~~ have been able to retain the confidence of parliament? For the government to have disregarded its pledged word would, I believe, have helped to destroy faith, not merely in the government, but in democratic institutions.

D 54949

Far from increasing our total war effort, the disunity caused by such a breach of faith would, I believe, have made our effort less effective. By such an arbitrary act, we might well have destroyed the national unity on which our war effort is founded.

There never was a time when the need is what it is today to conserve what still exists of faith in democratic institutions. The present unhappy state of the world is, in large part, the result of broken pledges. Nazi Germany has erected bad faith and the broken pledge into a principle of action. Bad faith, broken pledges, and disregard of the popular will, are the forces against which Canada is fighting today.

But, you may say, no one would expect the government to have taken any such arbitrary action. What the government should have done was to have gone to parliament and asked the members to give it a free hand. It is said that a release would have been granted immediately. But would it? I am certain, in fact, it would not. And that for the simple reason that members of parliament would, for the most part, have taken the position that they were as much bound by past commitments as were the members of the government.

D 54950

And that brings me to the last of the questions to which you are awaiting a reply: "Why, after two and a half years of war, has it become necessary to have the restriction removed?"

One answer is that this restriction is being represented as the bar to an all-out effort on Canada's part. It makes no difference whether conscription for service overseas would add to Canada's total effort or not, the fact that the government is not free to consider its adoption is made to appear as limiting Canada's war effort.

The truth, of course, is that our army today is just as large as it would have been if conscription for overseas service had been adopted. The absence of conscription for overseas service has not limited our war effort. The lack of power to impose such conscription has, however, placed our war effort in a wholly false light before our own citizens, and, what is worse, before our allies. In other words, conscription has been made the symbol of a total effort, regardless of all Canada is doing to help win the war.

The issue at present is not conscription, it is whether or not the government is to be free to decide that question itself, in the light of all national considerations.

The question of conscription, properly viewed, is a military question. The place to discuss it is in parliament. What the government now seeks for itself and for parliament is freedom to consider and debate and decide this question, like all other questions connected with the war, unrestricted by any pledge and in the light only of the needs of national security. A part of our forces should be kept in Canada to protect us against attack; a part of our troops should be sent overseas to help defeat the enemy and thus prevent him from attacking Canada. Both tasks are equally essential to our safety. Anyone who tells you that only one of these tasks is necessary is deceiving you. The government with the information which it alone possesses is in a position to decide where Canada's forces can be used to the greatest advantage in defending Canada, and in helping to defeat Germany and Japan, ~~The people cannot be expected to know where Canadian troops can best be used to defend Canadian territory and to preserve our freedom or~~ and how the ~~numbers~~ armed forces required can best be raised. We do not ask the people to make that decision. But we believe the matter is so important that the government and parliament should be completely free to decide ~~such~~ this question on its merits. ~~So long as the government is bound by the present restriction, it is not free to decide, on its merits,~~ the question as to whether conscription for service overseas would or would not be the wise course to adopt.

The people of Canada are not going to hesitate to take any step which they believe to be necessary for the preservation of their freedom. They are certainly not going to hesitate to adopt any measure needed to preserve their national existence, but they will wish to know, and they have a right to know, that before any step is taken, that step is necessary. This is particularly true in the case of a measure which has been the subject of bitter controversy and the source of disunity in the past.

The only place ~~in which~~ it can satisfactorily be decided whether a particular step is necessary or a particular measure needed, is in parliament. In parliament, the government can state its case and provide the information on which a wise decision can alone be made.

~~We~~, in the greatest of all emergencies, you are not prepared to trust the government and your own parliament to see that only those things are done which are wholly in the interest of the country, who or what are you prepared to trust? This is the question I should like every citizen of Canada to ask himself and herself as he or she proceeds to answer "yes" or "no" to the question being asked on the 27th of this month.

But there is a greater and more urgent reason why the restriction on the power of the government should be removed. And to this I ask your special attention. To a nation, there is

one thing even more important than the preservation of its unity. That is the preservation of its existence. To those who, beyond the events of today, are able to look into the future, it is no longer the unity, it is the very existence of our country as a free nation which they see is in danger today. We are no longer in a world where even the most powerful nation is able, by itself, to save itself from the ambition and greed of the aggressor nations. For the preservation of its very existence, each free country is going to need all the help that other free countries can give. It will require the utmost co-operation on the part of

D 54954

all free countries to save them from becoming victims, one by one, of the gangster nations whose undoubted aim is world conquest. With our immense territory, great resources and small population, no country may come to need the help of the other countries more than our own. Unless we continue to do all we can to help others, we shall have no right to expect them to do all they can to help us. Until the present tide of conquest is turned into overwhelming defeat for the enemy, no country - and assuredly not Canada - can consider itself secure.

The last thing I have been, or would wish to be, is an alarmist. I would, however, not be true to the trust the people of Canada have reposed in me, did I not say that I believe the situation, for all free nations, is far more critical today than it has ever been. Canada's position is by no means an exception. Look at what has happened in the past two and a half years of war; look at what is happening today, and ask yourselves what other view is possible. Practically the whole of continental Europe, except Russia, is under the domination of Germany, and is compelled to serve her war machine. Despite Russia's magnificent campaign and the ground she has regained, much of her European territory is still in Nazi hands. Who can say what the outcome of the

struggle between Russia and Germany may be? In the Middle East and in Africa, the situation is also desparately critical. In Asia and in the Pacific, Japan controls a large part of China, and has seized most of the strategic strongholds and territories formerly possessed by The Netherlands, France, Britain and the United States.

Across the Pacific, the tide of Japanese conquest has swept swiftly over thousands of miles of sea. A few weeks ago, it was Hong Kong, Singapore and the East Indies - attacked and taken; a little later, Burma and Australia attacked, with New Zealand also threatened. Today it is Ceylon and India. Who can say how or when, or where, the sweep of attempted invasion and actual conquest is going to end. Neither sea nor land defences have stopped the advances of the Germans and the Japanese. It becomes increasingly clear that both Germany and Japan are putting forth a supreme effort to achieve world mastery in 1942. At the moment, they are aiming at uniting their forces in a manner which will give them control of the strategic lines of communication in the whole eastern hemisphere.

In the British Commonwealth of Nations, Canada and South Africa are the only countries not immediately subject to attack. Does anyone imagine that if the aggressor nations are successful

D 54956

in the present areas of conflict, the ~~aggressor nations~~ They will leave the western hemisphere alone. Is anyone so blind as to believe that already they have not cast their covetous eyes upon the vast territory and resources of our own Dominion? Off our own Atlantic coasts and those of the United States, enemy U-boats have been destroying shipping at an alarming rate. There are strong reasons for believing that Germany hopes, in the course of the next few months, to be able, by means of a great naval offensive on the Atlantic, to cut the sea lanes between North America and Britain, and to cripple the merchant fleets of Britain and the United States. Japan has a similar aim on the Pacific. These offensives may come at any time. One thing is perfectly certain. If the enemy is not kept at bay on the oceans, and defeated beyond the waters of the Atlantic and the Pacific, the final battles of the world conflict will be fought in the waters and upon the soil of Canada and the United States.

Here surely is the most powerful of reasons why every effort should be made, as it is being made, alike by the United States and Canada, to help the other united nations to engage the enemy, and try to defeat him where he is to be found today. We cannot defend our country and save our homes and families by waiting at home for the enemy to attack us. Every country that

has stood behind its own defences in this war has sooner or later been attacked. To remain on the defensive is the surest way to bring the war to Canada. Of course, we should look to our defences; we should protect our coasts; we should strengthen our ports and our cities against attack. But we must also take our full part in the combat; we must go out to meet the enemy before he reaches our shores; we must, if we can, defeat him before he attacks us, before our cities are laid waste and before the women and children of Canada are injured or killed in our streets and our homes.

It is unfortunate that so many have come to think of Canada's war effort as aid for other countries. In reality, it is ~~nothing of the kind~~ much more than that. Every sailor, every soldier, every airman in Canada's forces, wherever they serve; every ship, every gun, every plane we manufacture, regardless of the forces that use them; the food we supply to our allies; all these, may be aid to other countries against a common enemy, but are equally a contribution to the defence of Canada. Let no one tell you that Canada is in this war to uphold any selfish cause of empire. It is not true. We are fighting to preserve our freedom and our national existence, to defend our homes and families, from an enemy drawing ever nearer. We would do well to remember that,

against the piratical ambitions of Germany and Japan alike, the one sure shield of defence is actual combat in the front line of battle, whether on land, at sea or in the air.

Here is the strongest of reasons why no excuse should remain for anyone to say that because of a restriction upon the exercise by the government of its full powers, Canada's war effort is not all it might be. Should the day come - and it may come soon - when Canada is faced with attack and we need help from the United States or Britain or any of the United Nations, how would we feel if we thought their governments were restricted in their power to aid Canada. We would do well, I think, not to permit any misunderstanding to arise in other countries as to our readiness to do our full part in the struggle we are all fighting together.

Aggression has followed aggression with such speed in so many parts of the world that no one can now predict what new areas the war may reach next year, next month or next week. ~~The~~ danger threatens us from the east and from the west. It is in the face of this peril that the government asks you to give it a free hand. ~~Surely it is not unreasonable for the government to ask you to [illegible] to use whatever means may become necessary to defend your own country wherever it is necessary to defend it.~~

D 54959

I hope that what I say tonight may resolve any doubts in your minds about the importance of your voting YES.
I hope it may also convince you of the necessity of doing all you can to see that the affirmative vote is as large as possible.

For release after delivery

51266

Keep at 6pt

April 24, 1942

D 54960

ADDRESS BROADCAST BY THE RT. HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.,
PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA

Slow

Fellow Canadians:

Since I last spoke to you, there has been much discussion of the forthcoming plebiscite over the radio, in the press, and at public meetings. This discussion has gone far to clarify the issue. It has, however, also disclosed how little, in some parts of our country, the gravity of the world situation is appreciated; and how greatly, as a consequence, people are in danger of being misled by some of those who are asking them to vote NO on Monday next.

When the plebiscite was announced, many did not understand what it was on which they were going to be asked to express an opinion. Many thought that conscription was the question to be decided. In other words, they believed that the government was placing on the people the responsibility of deciding the issue of conscription, instead of assuming that responsibility itself, and making its own recommendation to parliament.

It has now been made clear that conscription is not the issue. Let me emphasize that fact. Those who tell you that conscription is the issue are misleading you.

For release after delivery 51266 April 24, 1942

ADDRESS BROADCAST BY RT. HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, P.C.,
PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA

Fellow Canadians:

Since I last spoke to you, there has been much discussion of the forthcoming plebiscite over the radio, in the press, and at public meetings. This discussion has gone far to clarify the issue. It has, however, also disclosed how little, in some parts of our country, the gravity of the world situation is appreciated; and how greatly, as a consequence, people are in danger of being misled by some of those who are asking them to vote NO on Monday next.

When the plebiscite was announced, many did not understand what it was on which they were going to be asked to express an opinion. Many thought that conscription was the question to be decided. In other words, they believed that the government was placing on the people the responsibility of deciding the issue of conscription, instead of assuming that responsibility itself, and making its own recommendation to parliament.

It has now been made clear that conscription is not the issue. Let me emphasize that fact. Those who tell you that conscription is the issue are misleading you.

REPEAT
REPETITION

The sole purpose of the plebiscite is to obtain for the government, and for parliament, a perfectly free hand in dealing with this, as with all other questions. All you are being asked to say is whether or not you are in favour of the government's hands being perfectly free at this time of war. That is the meaning of the question to which you are being asked to reply YES or NO. If you reply YES, you will not be committing the government to conscription for service overseas; but you will be enabling the government and parliament to discuss and decide that question solely on its merits. Members of the government and members of parliament will no longer be suspected of being influenced in their judgment by political or other considerations arising out of promises or pledges which have been given in the past.

When I spoke to you on April 7th, I said that I would not be true to the trust the people of Canada had reposed in me, did I not say that I believed the situation, for all free nations, was far more critical than it had ever been. I added that Canada's position was no exception. I said then, and I wish to repeat tonight, that I have never been an alarmist. Throughout my public life, where I believed the situation required it, I have always tried to measure my words, to speak with moderation, and

D 54962

only after careful reflection. I never spoke with a fuller consciousness of the meaning and weight of my words than I did when I told you how very critical is the situation which faces the free nations today.

Nothing has surprised me more than that this statement has been called into question by some of those who are urging you to vote NO on Monday next. They accuse me of exaggerating the danger. They say that I do not really believe the enemy has any designs on Canada. They say, for example, that Mr. King knows that it is scarcely possible that the British Empire and the United States, allied with Russia and with so many other countries, could find themselves in a desperate situation.

Now that is precisely what I did say, and it is precisely what I meant to say, because I believe it to be true. I do not believe that the United Nations are going to be defeated, if each and all of them put forth their utmost effort. But I do believe it is possible for them to be defeated, unless they put forth their utmost effort. I believe it is my duty to tell you this quite frankly. There is nothing to be gained by pretending that the danger to us all is not great. Nothing could be more harmful than to encourage the

D 54963

people to believe that it is impossible for the enemy to win. Those who tell you such things refuse to face the truth.

X 2

The persons who have thus been questioning my statement have not stopped there. They have gone on to say that, even if I were right as to the danger, the enemy would not attack Canada, even if he were victorious. Why, with Russia defeated, with England at their mercy, with the whole European continent at their feet, with the immense resources of the Middle East available, with the United States exposed to their attacks, why, they ask, should the Nazis attack Canada? Looking across the Pacific, they ask, why with the whole of India, Malaya and the East Indies to possess, with the almost empty continent of Australia to occupy, why should the Japanese attempt to come and instal themselves in California, in Oregon or in British Columbia? They say that Mr. King has too good judgment to believe in these dangers; that they are, in fact, unbelievable. They say that other countries are as large and much richer, or more accessible and empty, or more desirable and easier to defend than Canada. They conclude that I am knowingly exaggerating the danger to our country.

I do not believe I am exaggerating. If I did not believe it to be true, what possible motive could I have for saying that a world encircling danger may yet jeopardize the very existence of our country.

The fact that any persons could think that Canada is not liable to attack shows how little they realize how greatly conditions have changed as a result of the war. So thought most of the peoples of Europe about their countries at the beginning of the war; so until a few months ago thought the people of the United States; so until a few weeks ago thought the peoples of Australia, New Zealand and India. None of them seemed to perceive the enemy's plan of world conquest.

When those who tell you to vote NO say that no sensible man would wish to believe such stories or yield to such terrors, they are clearly attempting to suggest that no serious danger exists. They thereby foster a false sense of security. When they say, as they have said, that one may question whether Canada could withstand invasion, if Russia, the United States and England cannot remove this danger, they are, in effect, saying that Canada should let other nations win the war for Canada. Let me ask what the fate of Canada would be

if the peoples of Russia, of England and of the United States adopted the attitude which those who thus advise you to vote NO suggest that Canada should adopt? If each of the United Nations had taken the attitude that the other nations could, without help, defeat Germany and Japan, the cause of freedom would already be lost, and Canada itself might by this time have been invaded.

When those who, in such words, tell you to vote NO, they are telling you to trust other nations to keep the enemy from our shores. They are telling you to trust the enemy to attack some other country instead of attacking Canada. At the same time, they are telling you not to trust the government of your own country to do what is necessary to defend your homes and your families.

Of published statements to which my attention has been drawn the most incredible is one which reads: "by voting NO you will protect yourselves, by voting YES you will be at the mercy of your own government". I would say that by voting "NO", you may be helping to place yourself and your country at the mercy of the enemy; whereas by voting YES, you will, I believe, be helping to protect yourself and your country from the enemy. At

D 54966

a time of war is it reasonable to trust the intentions of the enemy, rather than those of the freely elected government of your own country?

My colleagues and I have been elected to carry on the government at this time of war. If you cannot trust us to do what is right in the interest of the people, who are you going to trust? If you cannot trust the members whom you have elected to represent you in parliament to see that no step is taken which is not in your interest, and in the interest of our country, who are you going to trust? This is not an ordinary time; it is a time of war. The whole world is in a state of rapid change. At any time, the responsibilities of government are heavy enough. They are greater today than they have ever been. For my part, if I did not believe that as head of the government, I continued to enjoy the confidence of the people, who, time and again, have returned me to office, I would not wish to remain in office an hour longer.

Surely, you are not going to be influenced in your vote on Monday by parades of young boys carrying banners and shouting "Down with Conscription", when conscription is not the issue. Nor do I imagine that you will be influenced by the radio from Paris, suggesting that you

vote NO,

D 54967

vote NO, when you are well aware that its voice is the voice of Hitler. When so much is at stake in the lives and homes of everyone, surely you will wish to be guided by the best informed and wisest counsel it is possible for you to receive.

Do you think that every member of the present government would be asking you to vote YES on Monday, if we did not all honestly believe that it was in the interest of yourselves, your families and our country for you to do so? I want you to know that that is what I very firmly believe. Let no one tell you that I am half-hearted in this matter.

Let me give you some of the reasons why in my last broadcast, I said, that to those who are able to look beyond the events of today into the future, it is no longer merely the unity, but the very existence of our country which they see to be in danger.

Germany, Italy and Japan were not forced into war. They were not even drawn into war. They were themselves aggressors. They made war of their own choosing, at their own time.

Germany, Italy and Japan assumed the role of aggressor with full knowledge of the military and industrial power of the free nations, and of the extent of the

populations,

D 54968

populations, territories and resources of the British Empire, the United States, Russia, China and the empires of France and the Netherlands. When Hitler and his fellow gangsters attacked the free nations, they knew they were attacking nations immensely superior to themselves in resources and population. Their action was proof that they believed that, in the end, they would be able to conquer all the continents; and that, later on, they would divide the spoils of a conquered world among themselves.

Far from regarding resources, populations, and vast territories as sources of strength to the free nations, these were the very things that lured the gangster nations into war. These were the very means by which, in their warfare, the aggressors hoped to be sustained. These were the prizes of war for which they were prepared to make any sacrifice.

Up to the present, the enemy no doubt feels that his policy has been justified by success. Germany has conquered country after country in Europe, and has made their enslaved populations feed her own. She has compelled their great industries to contribute to her own powerful military machine. The populations and resources of a dozen countries, which less than three years ago were free, are today forced to aid further Nazi aggression.

D 54969

The territories of the conquered countries have been turned from barriers against attack, into effective bases for further conquest.

The same is true of the swift and extensive gains of Japan in the Orient. In one third of a year, Japan has acquired the physical structure of a vast overseas empire. The French Empire in Asia has become a vassal state of Germany or a dependency of Japan. The United States has lost a number of its strategic island possessions. The British Empire has been in part dismembered; and in both the Pacific and the Indian oceans its very existence is threatened as never before. The Dutch Empire in the Far East has been destroyed.

In the Orient, as in Europe, what the free nations have lost in territory, in vital war supplies, in military and naval bases and strategic strongholds, the enemy has gained. The rubber, the tin, the oil which were formerly at the disposal of the free nations now go to strengthen the war effort of Japan. The security afforded until recently to the British, the Americans, the Dutch and the other democratic nations by the possession of Hong Kong, Singapore, the Philippines and Java, these bases now afford to the Japanese. They serve also as Japanese outposts for further aggression and conquest.

The full significance of these facts, I am convinced, has never been appreciated.

There has been far too great a tendency to measure the strength of the United Nations, not in terms of what it actually is, but in terms of what it is hoped it will become. There has been too great a disposition to speak of that strength, in terms of the relative sizes of populations, and extent of resources. We should think and speak only in terms of effective fighting forces and ships, tanks, planes, guns, and other equipment and munitions of war, actually available. The whole course of the war has shown that all else may prove to be a delusion and a snare.

We must also guard against another delusion, perhaps the most fatal of all forms of deception in war-time. I refer to the comfortable doctrine that time is on our side. Time will prove to be on our side only if the enemy can be held at bay and prevented from acquiring new sources of strength.

D 54971

It is now altogether certain that Germany and Japan, plan to unite their land forces in the course of this present year. They plan also by gaining supremacy at sea to isolate this hemisphere. Once isolated, North and South America would sooner or later ~~certainly~~ be attacked both from the East and from the West. The first of these attacks might well be directed against our own country. Surely the Axis pattern of world conquest is now wholly clear. We must never forget that its aim is ultimate mastery of the entire world.

Even in the two and a half weeks since I last spoke to you, there have been still graver threats to the security of the nations with whose efforts our own are united. The sweep of aggression has been carried still further in the Pacific. British naval losses in the Indian ocean have been severe. In Burma, despite the determined efforts of British and Chinese troops, the Japanese continue to advance. The Japanese threat to India has become daily more serious. After resistance that was heroically prolonged, the gallant defenders of Bataan in the Philippines have had to retire. Signs are not lacking of the growing domination of the whole of France by Nazi Germany. In Europe and in the Middle East,

D 54972

the great lines of battle are definitely emerging. These ominous signs all emphasize the growing danger.

When we stop to consider the extent to which the Axis' plan of world conquest has already been achieved, it becomes perfectly clear that we cannot wait for time to win the victory for us. Unless every possible means is taken to hold the enemy while the free countries gather their strength, time will be on his side, not on ours. The fact that other nations have been struck, and Canada has so far been spared, should blind no one to the danger to our national existence. Too many nations that believed themselves safe, are today enslaved.

You are being told that if the danger is as great as it is said to be our men should be kept at home; that if you vote YES they will all be sent overseas to fight for some other country, and that Canada's own coasts will be left unprotected. This is the argument being used by those who tell you that Canada is not fighting for its own interests, but to protect the Imperial interests of Britain, or the interests of Communist Russia, or the interests of the United States, or the interests of some other country than our own.

54973 D

The Canadian army is in Britain for exactly the same reason as the troops of the United States are now also in the British Isles, and for exactly the same reason as the troops of the United States are in Australia. They are there to keep the enemy away from this continent and to help defeat the enemy before he becomes strong enough to defeat us. These matters, however, have nothing to do with the question at issue in the plebiscite. The government itself is well aware of the need of increased home defences. In fact, additional provision to this end has already been made. This, like all other questions of defence, will be fully weighed by the government in the light of all existing conditions and available knowledge. They are proper subjects of debate in parliament. They will not be decided by the plebiscite.

In the light of the dangers I have described; in the light of the threat to our own country, may I ask those who have been thinking of voting NO, if they have fully considered how great a responsibility they are thereby taking upon themselves.

By voting NO, as I see it, you will be saying that you understand the needs of our country, in this terrible crisis, better than they are understood by the

<u>government</u>.

D 54974

government. You will be saying that you know better than the government how Canada should be defended. You will be saying that you refuse to trust the government of your own country, and the parliament you yourselves elected, to make the right decisions for the protection of your homes and families.

The plebiscite affords a great opportunity for a demonstration of national unity. In appealing to you to vote YES, I am appealing to my fellow Canadians of all races, and all creeds, in all parts of Canada to trust one another. I am appealing to you all to demonstrate to your fellow Canadians and to the rest of the world that the unity of Canada is unbreakable. I am asking you to show that you are capable of making any sacrifice which is necessary to preserve our united national existence. Without unity, Canada cannot make her full contribution to the winning of the war, to the preservation of her own freedom, and to the restoration of freedom in the world. A free Canada can only survive in a free world.

I have sought to bring before your minds, the broad outline of the world situation as I see it in this titanic conflict between world freedom and world slavery. President Roosevelt has termed it the war of survival. And such in reality, I believe it to be. I ask you, my fellow citizens, faced with such a situation, is it in the interests of our country, whose future is irrevocably bound up with the future of the United Nations, that its government, in any particular, should be restricted in the exercise of its powers? I believe it is not.

The government and parliament should be wholly free to exercise their best judgment in dealing with every situation in the light of what is best for Canada, and for Canada's effort in the present war.

Today, the enemy is so strong that he can only be held at bay and finally defeated by the common action of all the united nations. For her own security, Canada should make it perfectly clear to the other united nations, and, above all, to the United States, that Canada is as ready to help them as we know they will be ready to help us. An overwhelming affirmative vote on Monday next will serve to make that perfectly clear.

Let us just say this. If disaster should for some reason overtake us, it would certainly be found that had the communists' ranks not been reinforced, the disaster would never have occurred. Such is the responsibility that

Today, despite the magnificence of Canada's war effort, the impression is being fostered among other nations that because of a restriction on the powers of the government, Canada's effort is not an all-out effort. This impression is quite unfounded. Nevertheless, it is working a grave injustice to our country as a whole, and to every man and woman who is making any contribution towards the winning of the war. I want that injustice to end. And so I ask you, my fellow-countrymen -- everyone of you -- to help give to our country complete freedom and strength for an utmost effort both in its own eyes, and in the eyes of the world. You can do this by voting YES on Monday next.

D 54977

Ottawa Air Training Conference

Tuesday, May 19, 1942

Opening Speech by the Prime Minister

Gentlemen:

On behalf of the Canadian Government, I desire to extend a very hearty welcome to Canada to those who have come from other countries to attend the Ottawa Air Training Conference. To all who are here as members of the Conference itself, I extend the warmest of welcomes. It is a pleasure to recognize in the personnel of the delegations so many who have been foremost in the establishment and development of air training. Their associations have been so constant and intimate during the years of the war that they will need no introduction to one another. Many of you meet here as old friends; very many are familiar figures in this capital.

The Conference is assembling at a time which, in the course of the war, may prove to be the most telling of all. On every continent and on all oceans the opposed forces are in conflict. Over continents and oceans alike, the forces in the air hold their sway, combining their strength with the strength of the armies and navies of the United Nations to ensure the ultimate triumph of freedom. In the perfecting of co-ordinated effort among the combined forces of the United Nations lies the key to victory. Taking account of the stage hostilities have now reached, as well as of the purpose of its deliberations

Ottawa Air Training Conference

Tuesday, May 19, 1942

Opening Speech by the Prime Minister

Gentlemen:

On behalf of the Canadian Government, I desire to extend a very hearty welcome to Canada to those who have come from other countries to attend the Ottawa Air Training Conference. To all who are here as members of the Conference itself, I extend the warmest of welcomes. It is a pleasure to recognize in the personnel of the delegations so many who have been foremost in the establishment and development of air training. Their associations have been so constant and intimate during the years of the war that they will need no introduction to one another. Many of you meet here as old friends; very many are familiar figures in this capital.

The Conference is assembling at a time which, in the course of the war, may prove to be the most telling of all. On every continent and on all oceans the opposed forces are in conflict. Over continents and oceans alike, the forces in the air hold their sway, combining their strength with the strength of the armies and navies of the United Nations to ensure the ultimate triumph of freedom. In the perfecting of co-ordinated effort among the combined forces of the United Nations lies the key to victory. Taking account of the stage hostilities have now reached, as well as of the purpose of its

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54978

deliberations, the Ottawa Air Training Conference is of first importance to all the nations that, on the first day of the present year, united in a pact to fight together till victory is achieved.

I should like, at the outset, to say a word as to the origin of the Conference. The proposal to hold the Conference grew out of the preliminary consideration which the Canadian Government had been giving to the terms upon which the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan should be extended when the existing agreement expires on March 31, 1943. We felt that it would be an advantage to the common cause to have the widest possible use made of the experience gained in Canada, in co-operative air training, by the nations of the British Commonwealth. It was also felt that the fuller the knowledge on the part of those engaged in air training, both in the United States and Canada, of existing conditions in our respective countries and of probable future developments the better it would be for our joint efforts. The other British nations participating in the Plan shared the view of the Canadian Government. Accordingly, during my visit to Washington in April, I discussed the proposal with Mr. Roosevelt. As to the advantages of a Conference, the President expressed himself as being in whole-hearted agreement. Mr. Roosevelt made important suggestions as to the scope of the Conference and

its agenda. The announcement that, at Canada's invitation, an Air Training Conference would be held at Ottawa was made immediately thereafter from the White House by the President and myself.

It was originally contemplated that the Conference would be confined to those of the United Nations with Air Training Programmes actually under way on the North American continent. It was realized that the North American training problems to be discussed might not be of immediate concern to the other United Nations. It was felt, however, that it would be to the general advantage to invite to the Conference representatives from all the United Nations who are actively participating in combat in the air. Today, only one month after the Conference was announced, the delegates of fourteen nations are assembled here to begin its deliberations.

It is a matter of regret to the Canadian Government, as I am sure it is to all present, that circumstances have made it impossible for the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics to be represented. The magnificent effort and achievement of the Soviet Air Force in actual combat would have ensured for its representatives the warmest of welcomes.

D 54980

It will, I am certain, not be regarded as invidious if I extend a word of special welcome to the Chinese delegation. We are proud to be associated with China in the struggle for freedom which that country waged alone for so long, and has continued so heroically. None know better than our Chinese allies how vital to ultimate triumph is supremacy in the air.

It was the same appreciation of the need for superiority in the air that brought about the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan. The negotiation of an agreement to establish a joint air training plan was begun in Canada at the very commencement of the war. The agreement establishing the Plan in Canada was reached by the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, in this city, on December 17, 1939. The Plan has now been in operation for over two years. In that time, Canada has become one of the greatest air training centres in the world. The Plan has already far exceeded its original objective. Thousands of pilots and airmen trained in its schools are engaged in combat with the enemy. They are serving in every theatre of war. The Plan has been so designed and developed that its output can be readily and speedily increased.

D 54981

The aim of the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan was stated, at the outset, to be the achievement, for the nations of the British Commonwealth, by co-operative effort, of air forces whose co-ordinated strength would be overwhelming. Since the Plan was inaugurated, the scope and, to some extent, the character of the war has changed. To-day the whole world is involved in a universal, indivisible conflict. The success of the United Nations will depend, in large part, upon the development of unified planning and of organization of all their activities directed towards the common aim of winning the war.

In many fields, the means of achieving common unified action in the prosecution of the war have already been devised. There is a unified organization for the strategic direction of the war, for common planning, for the allocation of finished munitions and of raw materials. This common organization is evidence of a growing realization that there is but one war, in which the fate of all alike is at stake.

It is not unnatural that, in the wider co-ordination of air training, Canada should take the initiative. In this field, we have already met and successfully overcome many of the problems of rapid expansion under pressure of time.

The aim of the Air Training Conference is, however, not merely the discussion of problems. It is proposed to

D 54982

explore all possible avenues of co-operation and co-ordination in the field of air training, with a view to planning the best and speediest use of all existing facilities. It is our hope that the Conference will make a definite contribution to the air strength of the United Nations.

In the joint announcement by President Roosevelt and myself, the broad purpose of the Conference was set forth in these terms:

"Plans for the Conference developed out of the recognition of the desirability of more closely co-ordinating the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan with the greatly extended Air Training Programme undertaken by the United States and others of the United Nations.

"The purpose of the meeting lies along the lines of further united military efforts. The meeting in Ottawa would extend the Air Programmes to take in the training of personnel to operate the military aircraft to the end that the most effective use will be made of all resources of personnel.

"Great progress has already been made in pooling the aeroplane production of the United Nations."

The holding at Ottawa of the present Conference is a recognition of the imperative need of co-ordinated air strength as an element, perhaps the vital element, in victory. But it is more than that. It also marks a recognition of the central position which North America has come to occupy

geographically and strategically in a world-encircling war in the air. In relation to the great areas of combat, Canada and the United States are coming to have interior lines of communication. This continent is at the very centre of a war which is all around us. In aerial warfare on a global scale, we, of the North American continent have a distinct advantage in that we are able, in the disposition of our forces, in relation either to the Atlantic or Pacific oceans, freely to cross the continent itself.

It is imperative to keep in mind that air training is directed to actual combat in the air. The ultimate purpose all have in view is the attainment of overpowering and decisive air strength. The magnificent contributions already made to that end by the United Kingdom and the United States are the pride of all who love valour and who cherish freedom.

Canada's contribution is not to be measured by the extent of our population. In numbers we are a small nation. Planning and experience during two years of war have combined with geography to make Canada, in terms of the development of air strength, a world power. These advantages of planning, experience and geography, the Canadian people are proud to have an opportunity to share.

It is in this spirit that I invite the delegations from our sister nations of the British Commonwealth, from our great neighbour the United States, from Belgium, from China,

from Czechoslovakia, from Greece, from the Netherlands, from Norway, from Poland and from Yugoslavia, to share in the deliberations of this Conference dedicated to the common cause of world freedom.

We call upon

D 54985

Air Training Conference
Government Dinner
Country Club
May 20, 1942

Pleasure of meeting personally.

It is a pleasure to my colleagues and myself, as I know it is also to His Excellency, to have the opportunity of meeting personally with the delegates to the Air Training Conference, their advisers, and others who are present this evening.

I should like to say at once that this evening's gathering is for the purpose of enabling us all to become better acquainted, affording to members of the conference a little change and relaxation in the midst of their onerous and exacting duties, and to afford as much as possible in the way of complete freedom. By this I mean that no one is to be burdened either with having to make a speech or listening to a speech.

Renewal of welcome to delegates.

I should like, however, to renew in a more immediate and personal way, the welcome to Canada and to Ottawa which was extended in a more or less formal way yesterday and, in particular, to those who have come from other countries, and to all who have come to the conference itself.

57025

Air Training Conference
Government Dinner
Country Club
May 20, 1942

Pleasure of meeting personally.

It is a pleasure to my colleagues and myself, as I know it is also to His Excellency, to have the opportunity of meeting personally with the delegates to the Air Training Conference, their advisers, and others who are present this evening.

I should like to say at once that this evening's gathering is for the purpose of enabling us all to become better acquainted, affording to members of the conference a little change and relaxation in the midst of their onerous and exacting duties, and to afford as much as possible in the way of complete freedom. By this I mean that no one is to be burdened either with having to make a speech or listening to a speech.

Renewal of welcome to delegates.

I should like, however, to renew in a more immediate and personal way, the welcome to Canada and to Ottawa which was extended in a more or less formal way yesterday and, in particular, to those who have come from other countries, and to all who have come to the conference itself.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54986

We know that your time is taken up with the work of the conference, but we hope that odd moments such as the present will afford you, in the course of your stay, to renew old associations and to make new acquaintances and friendships, and at the same time to get a few glimpses of our own capital city, which at this season of the year is particularly attractive.

I might say to Capt. Balfour and Mr. Lovett that while we have sought to base our political institutions upon those of the United Kingdom, and our parliamentary practice and procedure upon those of Westminster, it was long ago decided in the planning and developing of the Capital that we should seek to make Ottawa "the Washington of the north". In this way we think we have succeeded in having the best of two worlds.

Appreciation of their addresses.

At yesterday's meeting, I thanked the delegates from the several countries for the addresses which they made at the opening meeting of the conference. I should like, tonight, to extend to one and all very warm congratulations upon the excellence of those addresses.

D 54987

Read together they constitute a chapter of history, which in relation to facts and achievements surpass anything which has hitherto been imagined in the realm of world romance.

Achievements prophetic of ultimate victory.

I doubt if it would be possible to conceive of anything more prophetic of ultimate victory than the picture of the emergence of the new power which has done more to help to eliminate time and space as obstacles to united effort, and to bring about a unified effort on the part of all the forces that are combatting aggression and seeking the preservation, restoration, and expansion of freedom.

The story of the rise and fall of nations and of empires has in the past been told mainly in terms of land and sea power. Neither have lost their place today, but a third power - the power of the air - has arisen to supplement and to unite the strength of the other two and to increase their effectiveness manyfold.

The present Air Training Conference has enabled us to envisage the rise and the growth of that power as little else possibly could. It has given us a picture

D 54988

of the emergence of the air forces of the nations, of their heroic defence of the respective countries to which they belong, of the significance and growth of their combined effort and its extension until, literally, it has come to encompass the globe.

Three epochs in surveying man's supremacy over the world.

Surveying the story of man's supremacy over the world which has had its immediate association with the onward march and conquest of civilization, there would appear to be three great epochs. The first has its immediate association with the people's supremacy on land; the second its immediate association with the people's supremacy at sea; the third - on which we have now entered - the people's supremacy in the air. The Conference affords us a vision of how this latter supremacy is to be achieved by the United Nations.

Relation of Conference to United Nations.

Another thought is suggested by the presence of the nations represented here. It is related to the new world order that would be brought into existence as the outcome of the present war.

D 54989

As nation after nation was over run in Europe, their leaders sought the ~~maintenance~~ continuance of their political and national existence by the transfer of their governments to Great Britain. There these several nations, temporarily in exile, formed the nucleus of a group of nations united in their determination to see the freedom of their homelands restored and freedom itself given new birth throughout the world.

At Washington, on the first day of this year, a wider significance was given to this union of exiled nations. Along with the greater and lesser powers, who still possess their freedom and are fighting for its preservation, they became a part of the larger company - that of the United Nations, twenty-six in number, brought together as one in a solemn pact to fight as one until victory for freedom is achieved.

Today we have assembled in this Capital of Canada representatives of more than one-half of the nations thus united; assembled not ~~in conference~~ to frame some new constitution for the world, ~~but~~ but ~~in the perfecting of the practical~~ means by

D 54980

a crowning destruction of the enemy
which the ~~constitution~~ of that new and larger
a brotherhood more men in the hands of the
~~brotherhood~~ may ultimately be attained. In other
larger brotherhood
of free nations
words, this Conference is not merely prophetic
of victory, it is prophetic of the new order that
is to govern the world. This order will be one
universal law for the preservation of peace, and
order maintained by supremacy of power in the air.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
85		Speech Material, General Election	1940	D 54218 - D 54516	
85		Addresses delivered by Rt. Hon. W.L.M. King in the course of his visit to Western Canada	June-July 1941	D 54517 - D 54597	
85		Extract of Speeches by the Prime Minister on the Western Tour	July 1941	D 54598 - D 54649	
85		Notes on Speeches. Speeches outside Parliament	14 Jan. 1941 to 2 Oct. 1942	D 54650 - D 54822	
86		Speeches outside Parliament, Notes	4 Sept. 1941 to 20 May 1942	D 54823 - D 54990	
86		Speeches outside Parliament	5 June 1942 to 31 Dec. 1942	D 54991 - D 55112	
86		Notes of Speeches, 1943	20 Jan. 1943 to 19 Dec. 1942	D 55113 - D 55245	
86		Speeches outside Parliament 1943	19 Jan. 1943 to 31 Dec. 1943	D 55246 - D 55424	

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

Miss Z:

Speech of Sept. 10 has not been sent to me. I have included it in the index and I am enclosing Tab 6 to be affixed.

A.G.

CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

Miss Z.

D 54091

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

Miss Z:

Speech of Sept. 10 has not been sent to me. I have included it in the index and I am enclosing Tab 6 to be affixed.

A.G.

Miss Z.

CANADA

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

D 54091

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 54992

1942

(From June 5th)

Speeches - Outside Parliament
Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King
Prime Minister of Canada.

Date	Place	Subject	
June 5	Parliament Hill	Civic demonstration in honour of Pilot Officer Morin and Pilot Officer Robillard.	1.
July 4	Parliament Hill	United Nations' Day - Army Week.	2.
Aug. 12	Government House Ottawa	Government Dinner in honour of Her Majesty Queen Wilhelmina.	3.
Aug. 19	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Radio Broadcast re Manpower and a Total War Effort - National Selective Service.	4.
Sept. 3	Ottawa	Arrival in Ottawa of Royal Canadian Air Force Bomber with five R.C.A.F. personnel who, 24 hours earlier, bombed German Territory.	5.
Sept.10	Ottawa Radio Broadcast.	Third anniversary of Canada's entry into the war.	6.
Sept.23		Community Chest Appeal.	7.

D 54993

Date	Place	Subject	
Oct. 2	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Opening of series of broadcasts - "Comrades in Arms".	8.
Oct. 4	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	First anniversary of the Rt. Hon. J. Curtin's assumption of the office of Prime Minister of Australia, and in connection with the Commonwealth Loan campaign.	9.
Oct. 9	Toronto Radio Broadcast	"Labour and the War" - an address to the American Federation of Labour, 1942 Convention.	10.
Oct. 16	Montreal Radio Broadcast	Opening of the 1942 Victory Loan Campaign - Address under auspices of Montreal Rotary Club, Canadian Club, etc. "Nothing Matters Now But Victory".	11.
Oct. 24	Ottawa Parliament Hill	Wings Presentation Ceremony - Graduates of British Commonwealth Air Training Plan.	12.
Nov. 11	Memorial Chamber Ottawa	Dedication of Book of Remembrance.	13.
Nov. 11	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Third Victory Loan - Expression of thanks.	14.
Dec. 2	New York Radio Broadcast	Pilgrims of the United States Dinner.	15.
Dec. 16	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	Temperance and a Total War Effort.	16.

D 54994

Date	Place	Subject
Dec. 31	Ottawa Radio Broadcast	New Year's Eve Message to the People of Canada. 17.

~~1943~~

June 16	Ottawa, H. of C.	Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai-shek. 18.

Speech by The Prime Minister

Civic Demonstration on Parliament Hill
in honour of
Pilot Officer Morin
Pilot Officer Robillard

June 5, 1942.

I am happy to have the opportunity, on behalf of the members of the government, to join with His Worship the Mayor and the civic authorities of our Capital city in extending congratulations to Pilot Officer Morin, and Pilot Officer Robillard, in whose honour tonight's demonstration is being held on Parliament Hill.

To all citizens of Ottawa it is a source of pride that these two young men, Ottawa born and Ottawa bred, should, by their exceptional achievements, have brought so much in the way of distinction to themselves, and reflected so much credit upon the Royal Canadian Air Force to which they belong.

The record of the adventures and accomplishments of these two young Canadians of French descent makes them worthy successors of the great and brave company of explorers and pioneers to whose daring and resource we owe the discovery of our own country and its early development rom a state of savagery to that of a highly civilized land.

It is well that all the citizens of Canada and, in particular, the youth of our country, should know why it is

Address

Given by The Prime Minister

in Parliament Hill

in honour of

Pilot Officer

Pilot Officer Robillard

June 2, 1942.

I am happy to have the opportunity, on behalf of the members of the Government, to join with His Worship the Mayor and the civic authorities of our Capital City in extending congratulations to Pilot Officer Fortin, and Pilot Officer Robillard, in whose honour this public demonstration is being held on Parliament Hill.

To all citizens of Ottawa it is a source of pride that these two young men, Ottawa born and Ottawa bred, should, by their exceptional achievements, have brought so much fame and distinction to themselves, and reflected so much credit upon the Royal Canadian Air Force to which they belong.

The record of the adventures and accomplishments of these two young Canadians of French descent makes them worthy successors of the great and brave company of explorers and pioneers to whose daring and resource we owe the discovery of our own country and its early development from a state of savagery to that of a highly civilized land.

It is well that all the citizens of Canada and, in particular, the youth of our country, should know why it is

REPEAT
REPETITION

that these young men are worthy of so great an honour at the hands of their fellow citizens. Let me tell you the story in a few words:

Pilot Officer Morin received his wings in January 1941 and proceeded to England; he took part in no fewer than 32 operational flights over enemy territory, ranging from Bremen and Hamburg as far as Berlin. He took part in flights for the bombing of the Scharnhorst and the Gneisenau at Brest. On all occasions, he manifested the utmost resolution and daring. For his great courage, his exceptional skill, and his remarkable achievements, he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Medal.

Pilot Officer Robillard, when he first applied to enter the Royal Canadian Air Force, was refused on the grounds that he was 14 pounds under weight. After months of special dietary treatment, he succeeded in satisfying the medical examiners. He left for England in March 1941 and on June 1st accounted for his first enemy plane. Among his exploits I shall mention but one. In a battle over France, his Squadron Leader was shot down and forced to descend by parachute; nine German planes raked the Squadron Leader with their fire, while he was still descending helpless through the air. Robillard dived into their midst, shot down two enemy planes, and drove off the

other seven. As a result of this encounter, his plane was so damaged that he himself was also forced to come down. This happened near Lille. Over a period of six weeks, Robillard resourcefully made his way through occupied France, unoccupied France, and Spain, until he reached British soil at Gibraltar. For this signal heroism he, also, was awarded the Distinguished Flying Medal.

These are records which speak for themselves. They speak to us tonight of the glorious record - past, present and future - of the Royal Canadian Air Force, which will constitute, through time, one of the most romantic and heroic pages of Canadian history. They speak to us in a still wider way of the spirit of Canada itself.

There is, I believe, no more illuminating and inspiring history than the history of Canada. The presence of our two young French Canadian heroes remind us tonight that our history began with the long procession of discoverers, explorers, pioneers and settlers, sailors and soldiers, missionaries and traders, who came to the New Workd from Old France. Their courage and daring, heroic purpose and steadfast endurance, their record of achievement constitute the opening chapter of our marvelous story.

D 54998

The resourcefulness of the pioneer, the co-operativeness of the liberty loving individual, the daring of the hero, these are all qualities that are written large in the record of Canadian history from its earliest times down to the present day.

Our young friends, whom we are delighted to honour tonight, stand as a link between the achievements of this romantic past, to which I have referred, and the mightier achievements of the glorious future that is to be.

They are a powerful witness to the bravery, the chivalry, the determination, and the strength of the Canadian people. We delight to honour them. We delight to honour the splendid force whose highest traditions they have so magnificently upheld. In honouring them as we do, we do honour to our own country, and, above all, to those noble sons and daughters of Canada who already have given their lives for their fellowmen, or who, today, in our defence services, are placing their lives at their country's service gloriously defending its liberties at home and abroad, helping, as well, to defend and to preserve freedom itself in all quarters of the globe.

D 54999

2

Address by Prime Minister,
United Nations' Day - July 4, 1942
Army Week

Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness,
Your Majesty,
Your Worship,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

As the Mayor of Ottawa has just reminded us, the present week has, by Royal Proclamation, been chosen as Army Week. This particular day has been selected as United Nations Day.

As we gather together here, on Parliament Hill, in Army Week, and on United Nations' Day, we see in the open square before us soldiers of Canada and soldiers of the United States, side by side. Flanking the square are the flags of the 28 United Nations and the flag of Free France. The scene is resplendent and symbolic of the forces which today in all parts of the world are fighting to preserve the world's freedom.

We are assembled here to pay a special tribute to the Canadian army. We are gathered also to do honour to the valour and heroism of the fighting men and women of the United Nations, and to call to mind their privations and sacrifices, their fortitude and endurance.

6280

2

Address by Prime Minister,
United Nations' Day
Army Week - July 4, 1942

Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness,
Your Majesty,
Your Worship,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

As the Mayor of Ottawa has just reminded us, the present week has, by Royal Proclamation, been chosen as Army Week. This particular day has been selected as United Nations Day.

As we gather together here, on Parliament Hill, in Army Week, and on United Nations' Day, we see in the open square before us soldiers of Canada and soldiers of the United States, side by side. Flanking the square are the flags of the 28 United Nations and the flag of Free France. The scene is resplendent and symbolic of the forces which today in all parts of the world are fighting to preserve the world's freedom.

We are assembled here to pay a special tribute to the Canadian army. We are gathered also to do honour to the valour and heroism of the fighting men and women of the United Nations, and to call to mind their privations and sacrifices, their fortitude and endurance.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55000

By mere coincidence, this ceremony occurs on the day when our powerful and friendly neighbour, the United States of America, is celebrating the anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. No circumstance could perhaps more effectively demonstrate the common love of freedom which unites our two peoples than that we are able today to speak of this event as one which marks an important stage in the growth of democracy and liberty.

Here on a day which links Army Week in Canada with Independence Day in the United States, detachments of the American and Canadian armies are to be found side by side in front of our Houses of Parliament doing honour to the flags of the many nations that today are united in the cause of world freedom. Few expressions could be more eloquent of the determination of the new world to preserve its own freedom and to help to restore the freedom of other nations.

We are particularly pleased and especially honoured that this afternoon's ceremony should be graced by the presence of the representative of His Majesty the King, by Her Royal Highness Princess Alice, and by His Majesty the King of the Hellenes.

D 55001

His Excellency and Her Royal Higness know how greatly their presence is welcomed on all occasions, and in all parts of Canada.

I should like immediately to say to King George of Greece, on behalf of the government and the people of Canada, how greatly we welcome His Majesty's presence in Canada at this time. We are pleased indeed to have an opportunity to pay tribute to his own gallantry and to express the profound admiration and the deep sympathy we all feel for the people of Greece. We shall never forget with what bravery they resisted the invasion of their country, and with what fortitude they are bearing the martyrdom to which they have been subjected by a ruthless and barbaric foe.

May I say to Your Majesty that in the heroic defence of their own soil by the Hellenic people, we, in Canada, were quick to recognize the defence of freedom everywhere. The Canadian people have come to see that it was not alone the soil of Greece but also the soil of Canada which was being defended in that resistance as it has also been defended by the resistance of those other nations in Europe who have done what lay within their power to thwart the enemy. We shall never rest until,

by the employment of the full resources of our country, Canada has done her utmost to restore the freedom of those lands which have helped to preserve the freedom of our own.

While we recognize that no words of ours can moderate the sufferings of Greece, all Canadians are pleased that at last a way has been found for Canada to lighten those sufferings by gifts of food from our ample stores.

When Lord Athlone arrived in Canada just two years ago, I am sure His Excellency little thought that today, he would have at his side, on Parliament Hill, the King of the Hellenes and that together they would be speaking from this place to the people of Canada.

This, however, is but one of many events which serve to show how the cause of all freedom-loving nations has been united as one in the great period of history through which the world is now passing.

This unity of purpose among the united nations has significantly been illustrated for us by the establishment in Ottawa of diplomatic representatives of

many of the nations united with Canada in the present struggle. Of the United Nations, the Netherlands, China, Poland, Greece, Norway, and Yugoslavia have added their legations to those of the United States and Belgium already here before the outbreak of war. In addition, we shall shortly welcome ministers representing the Soviet Union and Czechoslovakia.

It is not only by official representation that our close relationship with the United Nations has been strengthened. Your Majesty's visit is but one notable example of those personal contacts which have helped to cement our common effort. Recently we welcomed Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands. We expect soon to welcome King Peter of Yugoslavia. The Grand Duchess of Luxembourg, and Crown Prince Olaf of Norway have honoured us with their visits, and we have been happy to have the Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands as a resident of our Capital.

The Prime Ministers of three sister nations of the British Commonwealth, Britain, Australia, and New Zealand, as well as Prime Ministers and Foreign

Ministers of many other of the united nations have been numbered among our honoured guests. Today we are specially honoured to have also as a guest of our country, the Prime Minister of Greece. I wish to extend to Mr. Tsouderos a warm word of welcome, and the best wishes of the Canadian people.

The unity of purpose among the united nations is also illustrated by the presence of Canadian fighting men in the skies and on the battlefields of the world and on all the seven seas.

Ladies and Gentlemen: I have now the honour of calling upon His Excellency the Governor General and His Majesty the King of the Hellenes to address you. In inviting the Governor General to speak to you, I am calling upon one who all his life has been a soldier. On that account, no less than in his official capacity as the representative in Canada of the King, it is particularly gratifying that, at this, the climax of Army Week in our capital city, Lord Athlone should be paying tribute to the United Nations. That His Majesty the King

of the Hellenes, as a soldier and as the head of one of the United Nations should be responding to that tribute will be no less deeply appreciated by all the people of Canada.

D 55006

Government Dinner in honour
of Her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands
Country Club
August 12, 1942

Your Majesty
Your Excellency
Your Royal Highness
Ladies and Gentlemen:

His Excellency the Governor General has just proposed the health of Her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands, which toast we have had the privilege to honour. Her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands has honoured us by proposing the health of our King. These are the only toasts to be proposed at this evening's dinner.

Before, however, we leave this table, I should like, if I might be permitted so to do, to supplement the words and sentiments expressed by His Excellency, by a few additional words of warmest welcome, appreciation and thanks to Her Majesty The Queen, who is honouring all Canada by the visit which she is paying our country at this time; and also to extend the most cordial of welcomes to Dr. van Kleffens the Minister of Foreign Affairs of The Netherlands and other members of Her Majesty's party whom we have the honour to have with us this evening.

It is a part of the order of nature that sunshine and shadow follow each other, if not in regular at least in inevitable and endless succession. It is a part of the lot of the human family on earth that its joys and sorrows seldom

Government Dinner in honour
of Her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands
Country Club
August 12, 1942

Your Majesty
Your Excellency
Your Royal Highness
Ladies and Gentlemen:

His Excellency the Governor General has just proposed the health of Her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands, which toast we have had the privilege to honour. Her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands has honoured us by proposing the health of our King. Those are the only toasts to be proposed at this evening's dinner.

Before, however, we leave this table, I should like, if I might be permitted so to do, to supplement the words and sentiments expressed by His Excellency, by a few additional words of warmest welcome, appreciation and thanks to Her Majesty The Queen, who is honouring all Canada by the visit which she is paying our country at this time; and also to extend the most cordial of welcomes to Dr. van Kleffens the Minister of Foreign Affairs of The Netherlands and other members of Her Majesty's party whom we have the honour to have with us this evening.

It is a part of the order of nature that sunshine and shadow follow each other, if not in regular at least in inevitable and endless succession. It is a part of the lot of the human family on earth that its joys and sorrows seldom

REPEAT
REPETITION

come singly but both are subtly intertwined. Of no time in the history of the world has this intermingling of joy and pain, of momentary hope and momentary despair, of gladness and of madness and of sorrow been greater than it is throughout the world today. We are passing through one of the epochs of some Divine dispensation which none of us has yet can begin to comprehend, but which, however dark its forebodings at the moment, we believe none the less will usher in some new era of light and liberty for mankind.

I venture to express these thoughts for I know they are uppermost in the minds of all present this evening. We greatly rejoice that our country has the honour of entertaining as its Royal guest the one who, longer than any other reigning sovereign has worn the Crown and held the sceptre of power. We would not, however, be true to our own feelings if we did not say to Queen Wilhelmina that we realize what it must mean to her and to her people to be separated one from the other at this tragic hour in the world's history - she in exile, her people crushed beneath the heel of a relentless and barbaric foe.

I am sure we all rejoice that Her Majesty's determination to thank other countries for their expressions of sympathy toward her own and to gain for her people the help so greatly needed in the present and the future, caused her

to risk the many vicissitudes of a flight by air across the Atlantic at a time of war, and that the world has thereby been given an example of one of the most queenly acts in recorded history. But we rejoice also in the thought that in her visit to the New World Her Majesty will have found, at this time of trial, her greatest hope and assurance of the redress of the wrongs in the Old.

And here, if I may enlarge upon this thought for a moment may I say that I trust Her Majesty may carry away from her brief visits to our country, but even more from the associations it will always have with the presence here during the past two years, of H.R.H. Princess Julianna and the little Princesses Beatrix and Irene, something of the understanding heart of the Canadian people. There is every reason why it should be understanding. There is no end to the similarities of the two great empires to which we respectively belong - the Dutch Empire and the British Empire. Both owe their existence to the intimate association their peoples have had with the sea, with their exploring and venturesome spirit and colonizing capacities. Each have been a people strong in their belief in freedom and stout in its defence. Each have been a people with deep and abiding religious convictions, fearing the decrees of God in the affairs of State as they have learned to love his attributes in all the higher relationships of life. They

are each a peace-loving people, given to the arts of peace and fond of the simple and beautiful and tender things of life. Far from perfect, in their hearts, they hate ~~what~~ is evil and seek to cleave to that which is good. There are the strongest bonds of understanding as well sympathy ~~between~~ us.

But there is something more, and if Her Majesty will allow me to be a little more personal than perhaps I ought to be, I would like to speak of another bond which, to some of us who have come to be what is spoken of as the older generation, is a very real one indeed. It is a bond which does not exist for all, and maybe it is disappearing in the changing order of things, but it is nevertheless a very real factor in many of our lives, and will continue to be an influence in the lives of generations yet unborn. We all in our childhood days knew only one sovereign. She too was our greatly beloved Queen. Her memory is one of the sacred possessions of our lives. She too came to the Throne as a young girl and her early life had become inseparable from that of her people.

There are two words, the sound of which is very sweet to the ear, and which touch a deep cord in the heart of men and women of all countries, but which have a special significance for those countries whose sons and daughters are scattered to all quarters of the globe. The one word

is "homeland" and the other "motherland". We in Canada are coming increasingly to feel that this is our homeland; the younger generation especially, and it is well that it should be so. But from the lips of parents and grandparents of many of us who are here assembled tonight, we have heard the expression "homeland" spoken of the British Isles - England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales, with all the notes of abiding affection. That may change as I have said, and our own immediate home may come to mean more and more to us and those who will follow on.

But the other word "motherland" has an even more enduring significance. While we in Canada have sprung from two races and have our respective ~~motherlands~~ homes, because of our political institutions and long association with Britain, the motherland will more and more signify, to future generations, the British Isles. I am not at all sure that the long reign of Queen Victoria did not play an all-important part in helping to endear that term to the sons of the British Isles wherever their lot may have come to be.

Well so it is with the people of the Netherlands and with their Queen of today, and with their peoples in the midst of distress in all quarters of the globe. And that is why I say: we understand; we feel; we know.

But there is something else we know and which every step of the onward march of the aggressor has helped to imprint upon our very souls, and that is that the nations who have stood in his path, who have resisted to the utmost of their strength and who are continuing to resist and to fight on land and sea and in the air, are the ones that have secured for us such freedom as we still enjoy. But for their heroic resistance nothing could have saved any portion of this globe from the world conquest which was designed and plotted years ago by the tyrants that are combined against the free peoples today. We owe a debt to the people of the Netherlands alike in Europe in the West and East Indies. It is one we are proud to acknowledge today. It is one which, as a people, we shall strive to the uttermost to repay in the years to come. In that, the peoples of this free continent are as one. Never were the bonds of sympathy and the ties that come through suffering stronger than they are today between British and Dutch people. Never were they stronger between the free men of this free world - the peoples of Canada and the United States. The high resolve of both these countries is, as is that of all the United Nations, that we may live to see the day, not merely when this war shall be brought to an end, but when that end may be a restoration of the full rights and liberties

D55012

to the peoples of the lands that today are oppressed.

And so Your Majesty, I express the hope on behalf of all the people of this country, indeed all the people of this continent whom you have so graciously honoured by your visit at this time, that in returning to take your place at the seat of government of your Ministers, in that home of freedom which is our motherland, you will return with a lighter heart than that which you bore across to this side; knowing that your visit to the continent of America has served as nothing else in this wide world could have served, to strengthen the resolution in the hearts of men and women on this side, to leave nothing undone which they can possibly do, until the suffering of your people and the pain in your own heart has been as greatly relieved as it is possible for human endeavour to aid in the accomplishment of that great end.

Radio Broadcast
August 19, 1942

D55013

Manpower and a Total War Effort

The Background

I am speaking to you on a memorable day. You have learned that, after long months of training, Canadian soldiers from Britain have been in action against the enemy. We know how eager the army overseas has been to share the actual combat with their comrades in the navy and the air force. We were proud to hear that our troops had a foremost place in today's raid on Dieppe.

The news of any action should not be allowed to destroy our sense of perspective of this world-wide conflict. We have reached one of the gravest hours in history. This is true whatever appearances there may be to the contrary at any given moment.

The Germans are still advancing into the richest areas of southern Russia. Their advance threatens to cut Soviet communications with the forces of the United Nations in Persia, or Iran as it has come to be known, and with their forces in the Middle East. The Nazi advance threatens Persia, and beyond Persia, India.

Radio Broadcast
August 19, 1942

D58013

Manpower and a Total War Effort

The Background

I am speaking to you on a memorable day. You have learned that, after long months of training, Canadian soldiers from Britain have been in action against the enemy. We know how eager the army overseas has been to share the actual combat with their comrades in the navy and the air force. We were proud to hear that our troops had a foremost place in today's raid on Dieppe.

The news of any action should not be allowed to destroy our sense of perspective of this world-wide conflict. We have reached one of the gravest hours in history. This is true whatever appearances there may be to the contrary at any given moment.

The Germans are still advancing into the richest areas of southern Russia. Their advance threatens to cut Soviet communications with the forces of the United Nations in Persia, or Iran as it has come to be known, and with their forces in the Middle East. The Nazi advance threatens Persia, and beyond Persia, India.

REPEAT
REPETITION

From the Far East, the Japanese advance westward has reached the frontiers of India. The Japanese forces in Burma are being strengthened for a drive into India itself.

It is plainer than ever that Germany and Japan are engaged in the greatest pincer movement in the whole history of warfare. Their design is to envelop the vast land mass of Russia and China by joining forces in India.

India itself is divided and threatened with disorder. All free peoples sympathize with Indian aspirations for self-government. But deeply as we may regret lost opportunities, we cannot have any sympathy with a course of conduct which places in danger the freedom of mankind. The weakening of Indian powers of resistance can only help the Axis; it cannot help India.

It is not only on land that the outlook is dark. On all the seven seas, the naval supremacy of the United Nations is gravely threatened. The Axis powers are making a stupendous effort to cut off vital supplies at the source, and to isolate North America from the Old World. Japanese landings in Alaska, and attacks already made on both coasts of our own country have brought the danger to our very doors.

The United Nations have not yet begun to win this war. The danger is not only plainer than ever, it is greater than ever. We shall gain nothing by refusing to face the gravity of the situation. It should not be the occasion for despair, but rather for grim determination. It is clearer than ever that the freedom of the world, and with it the freedom of our own continent, and our own country, can only be saved by the utmost exertions of all the United Nations.

The picture fortunately is not wholly dark. Russia and China have been gravely weakened, but their peoples [redacted] fight on with unparalleled heroism. Despite her losses, Russia has immense resources of manpower and materials, and a huge territory untouched by the enemy. In Egypt, the enemy has been halted, and held at the very moment when all there

D 55016

seemed to be lost. The Mediterranean has not been closed. Britain remains a fortress of world freedom. From the British base, offensive action has steadily increased. The nations of the British Commonwealth continue to combine their forces and to fight as one. With every week that passes, Canadian and American forces at sea, on land and in the air, are adding to the strength of the United Nations in all the theatres of war. In the Pacific severe blows have been dealt to Japanese power. The immense strength of the United States is making itself felt on all the continents in the world. Complete agreement exists among the Allied powers on the present and future plans of campaign.

The great strength of the United Nations affords us the needed courage to turn our hopes into the reality of successful action. The magnitude of the danger must increase our determination. More essential than ever to the winning of the war is the need of the most complete organization of all efforts. To this one end, Canada's contribution must be made just as comprehensive and effective as it can possibly be made. Every citizen must make his most useful individual contribution. Where this cannot be effected by voluntary methods, it will be brought about by compulsory

D 55017

The aim and the means employed by the government to direct the services of all men and women into the most needed channels are described as its manpower policy. The government's manpower policy has already touched the lives of millions of Canadians, but there still remain considerable numbers who are capable of rendering much greater service than any they have thus far performed.

The government's policy is that every man and woman capable of performing some form of war service should undertake the service for which he or she may be best qualified, and which the demands of war require. This policy will necessarily immediately affect all but the very old, the very young and the disabled among us. A total effort for total war has been the goal towards which the government has been steadily striving. While much has been achieved, we have now come to the time when, on all sides, any and every means necessary to the accomplishment of our aim must be employed. The government's policy is a positive, not a negative policy. It will be administered without fear or favour, and without regard for race, or creed, or class. It must be recognized that the security of each individual is bound up in the security of the nation as a whole. Every person must regard his services as essential to the combined effort. Moreover, all should realize that the lives of our fighting men at sea, on land and in the air depend on men for the re-inforcement of their ranks, and on unremitting toil

on the farm, in the mine, in the forest, in the mill and the factory, and on the merchant ships. Our growing consciousness of the danger will, I believe, increase the readiness of all to accept the added direction of their efforts.

Purpose of Broadcast

I have told you that the services of all are required. This includes the services of women as well as of men; the services alike of young and old; the services, as I have said, of all except the very young, the very old and the disabled. The power represented by these combined services, we speak of as "total manpower". As you see, it includes, as well, "womanpower" and the power of youth.

The government is determined, as far as it is humanly possible, to make sure that the best use is made of the services of all men and women, and that every able-bodied man undertakes some form of essential service, in the armed forces, in war production or in a vital civilian activity. Selection enforced, where need be, by positive action on the part of the State is the method employed to ensure this end. The words used to describe this process are national selective service.

I do not need to tell you that, to the total war effort which is our goal, it is not only the services of all that are essential, but what is of equal if not of greater importance, the efficient use of those services.

The efficient use of services of men and women for war purposes demands two things. It demands first that the services of all persons not needed to maintain the health

D 55020

and efficiency of the people should be employed directly for war purposes. This, in military language, is spoken of as "mobilizing" manpower. Secondly, it demands that the services of the persons who are thus "mobilized" shall be employed in the most useful manner.

The services of men and women are imperatively needed for the armed forces. All, however, cannot be employed in the armed forces. For example, it would not be possible to have a total effort if so many men were training for the navy that none were left to build ships. We could not have a total effort if so many men were taken into the army that enough were not left to make tanks and guns and shells. One could go on and give hundreds of similar examples, but others will suggest themselves to your own minds. Those whose services are needed to maintain the health and efficiency of the people, if they are doing all they can in their respective occupations, should not feel that they have no place in the war effort.

The Scope of the Problem

Parliament, as you are aware, has given the government immense powers to control and direct the total services of men and women to meet the needs of war. I propose to tell you how some of these powers have been used. I wish also to speak of a number of new measures it is intended to employ.

I think the manpower policy might be clearer to you were I to answer a number of questions which many of you have already been asking.

The first question I shall answer is: What tasks are men and women needed for in wartime? Men-- and women, too, -- must be raised for the fighting forces. And to achieve a total effort we must not only raise, but be prepared to maintain, a navy, an army and an air force as large as Canada can support in a long war.

Men and women are needed to make the machines, the munitions and weapons of war for our fighting men, and to provide their food and clothing and shelter.

Men and women are also needed to make machines and munitions of war for our partners in the war. More men and women are also needed to provide food for the people and the armies of our allies in the active fighting zones.

In wartime, as in time of peace, the people of Canada must continue to be fed, clothed and sheltered; the young must be educated; the sick and the elderly must be cared for; police and fire protection must be provided; transportation must be maintained -- a large undertaking in a widespread country. Everyone can think of other work which cannot be neglected. All civilian tasks should, of course, be cut down to the limit. But even when cut to the limit, to fulfill them requires a very large number of men and women.

It is, also, of first importance that all the demands on the services of our men and women should be kept in balance. If too many persons are allotted to one task, some other task will suffer. There are few more difficult problems than accurately to decide how many men and women should be allotted to the several tasks. To this should be added the problem of deciding what proportion of our forces, supplies, equipment, food and much else should be sent abroad and what proportion it is wise and necessary to retain here.

Administration of Manpower Policy

I come next to the question: Who administers the wartime manpower policy?

The main responsibility for administering wartime manpower policy rests with the Director of National Selective Service, Mr. Elliott Little. He is responsible to the Minister of Labour. For local administration, Employment offices of the Unemployment Insurance Commission provide a ready-made administrative machine. This machinery is being rapidly expanded.

D55023

The enlistment of men for the navy, air force and active army will continue to be carried on directly by the three Defence departments. For the immediate present, the conscription of men for military service in Canada will remain the responsibility of the Department of National War Services. It is planned, in the near future, to transfer the task of calling up men for military service to the Director of National Selective Service. In anticipation of this transfer, there will be close co-ordination between the Department of National War Services and the National Selective Service administration. This will serve to avoid undue dislocation of war industry resulting from the calling of men for military service.

In the exercise of its immense powers over the services of men and women, it is realized that the National Selective Service administration may make decisions which, if needless hardship is to be avoided, will require revision. The National War Services Boards will accordingly be retained to hear appeals from decisions of Selective Service officers.

The Use of Compulsion in Selective Service

A word now as to whether national selective service need be or should be wholly compulsory.

The purpose of National Selective Service, is, as I have said, to control and direct the services of men and women in the manner which will best serve the national interest at a time of war. The control and direction need not be wholly compulsory. In itself compulsion has little or no merit. To the many who are willing to serve there is no need for the employment of compulsion. Compulsion is necessary, however, to obtain service from those who otherwise would not be willing to serve. The application of compulsion requires the services of men to administer and enforce it. Unnecessary compulsion is a waste of time, labour and money. Voluntary methods, where they are satisfactory, represent an immense saving of what is commonly called "red-tape". In times of peace compulsion may readily be kept at a minimum: in times of war, however, its use becomes increasingly essential to an all-out effort.

Compulsory service, in other words, conscription, for the whole of Canada, over the whole of Canada, has been a part of the law of the land since 1940. This has been frequently forgotten, if not at times intentionally overlooked.

D 55025

The Basis of Selective Service

Without accurate and up-to-date information about our manpower resources, there cannot be total mobilization. It is impossible to control and direct the activities of men and women without knowing how many are available, and what their capacities are. To attempt such a task would be comparable to the attempt of a tailor to make a suit without knowing how much cloth he had. How then, you will ask, is accurate manpower information secured, and how is it kept up to date?

The national registration which was made in 1940 provided basic information which has been of great practical value. A more scientific record of Canada's industrial population has been provided by the records of the Unemployment Insurance Commission. These two sets of records have been combined in a central registry in the Department of Labour. Because of the constant shifts in population in wartime, the task of keeping the records up to date is immense. The records must be so kept if manpower is to be directed efficiently or fairly. This task is now being performed by the Department of Labour.

D 55026

Special surveys and registers of manpower, needed from time to time, will be made as required. A special registration of womanpower will be undertaken shortly. Also, in the near future, employers will be asked to report all additions to and separations from their staffs since April 1st. I would ask that all concerned co-operate with the government in providing this essential information.

Increasing Manpower Resources

The effective use of manpower has two sides. One is concerned with making the services of more persons available for war ~~work~~ service; the other with directing men and women into the most suitable forms of service.

How, it will be asked, is the total available manpower for war ~~work~~ purposes increased?

The employment of women who have not previously been employed increases the total manpower resources. Apart from the new generation of young men available each year, the total manpower for all essential needs can be increased only by increasing the employment of women. Women are now replacing men in many essential civilian occupations, in some almost entirely. Women are undertaking many of the tasks in war production. Women are also replacing men in many of the duties in the armed forces. In all cases the men replaced are being released for heavier or more hazardous duties.

D 55027

Concern has been expressed as to the effect of the employment of women on the welfare of the family. That concern is fully shared by the government. It must, however, not be forgotten that a total war effort is needed to protect everything we hold dear, including the family and family life; and that the employment of women is essential to a total war effort. We have only to think of what has happened to family life in enslaved Poland to realize what will happen to the Canadian family if this war is not won.

To help safeguard the welfare of the family, day nurseries for the care of children of working mothers are being established, in co-operation with the provincial authorities, in the two large industrial provinces. Other welfare activities are being vigorously developed in order to protect the health and well-being of women workers and their families.

The total manpower available for war work is also increased by shifting men and women from unessential civilian tasks to more essential activities.

Up to now the shifting of manpower to the armed forces or war production has been the incidental result of cutting down unessential production. The reason for the curtailment has been the need to conserve scarce materials. But the main reason now for a further cutting down of civilian activities is the need to conserve manpower for direct war needs.

D 55028

Under the conditions of total war, some industries are properly regarded as wholly non-essential. Many industries in this category have already been shifted to war production, or closed down to conserve materials. In other fields of civilian activity, a certain amount of production is essential for the maintenance of the health and efficiency of the community, upon which the entire war effort depends. Up to a point, the production of such industries is no less essential to a total war effort than the production of war industry itself. Beyond the point of meeting necessary minimum requirements, however, further production is non-essential.

The government, accordingly, has decided that [redacted] non-essential civilian activities should be curtailed or eliminated. The Wartime Prices and Trade Board, which exercises control over civilian trade and industry, has been directed to put this policy into effect by such measures as appear necessary for the purpose. Additional manpower for war [redacted] will thus be made available as rapidly as possible. Besides restricting and eventually eliminating [redacted] non-essential activity, measures will be taken to ensure that minimum essential needs are satisfied by the use of the least possible amount of manpower, materials, machinery, fuel, power and transportation. In restricting

civilian activity, the Wartime Prices and Trade Board will act in closest collaboration with the Director of National Selective Service, whose duty it will be to direct into the most useful channels the manpower released from non-essential civilian activities.

By better organization and by the development of skill, fewer men and women are required for the same task. The efficiency of the manpower and womanpower of Canada has been greatly increased by labour training in technical schools and in industrial establishments. Labour training will be continued on a growing scale.

Provision for housing, the reconditioning of the physically unfit, the maintenance of health standards, and the organization of personnel management are also being promoted by the government. All are contributing to the effective employment of Canadian manpower.

Direction of Manpower

Turning now to the direction of the services of men and women, you will probably ask: How are persons being directed into the appropriate form of war service?

Men are being compulsorily directed or conscripted for service in the army. Compulsion for military training began in 1940; and for military service in Canada in 1941. From the outset, all the men were called up who could be

D 55030

trained and equipped. Training facilities and equipment have been made increasingly available. In consequence, in recent months the number of men called up has been increased several times over.

In March last, compulsion and direction were extended to a much wider field than military service. The entry of men into a wide variety of occupations was drastically restricted. As a result, men seeking employment were automatically directed into service more immediately concerned with the war. To conserve essential manpower on the farms, employment in agriculture was stabilized.

A plan was set up to divert engineers and other technicians into direct war service. When this plan was announced, it was indicated that similar direction might later be given to the service of skilled workmen. The first step in directing the services of skilled workmen was taken in June. All industrial employment was, at that time, brought under the control of the Employment Offices. Much more complete control and direction of employment is now necessary.

Under the measures of control to be adopted shortly, apart from a few common-sense exceptions, no employer will be permitted to lay off any employee, and no employee will be permitted to quit his employment, without giving reasonable notice in writing. This notice will be called a "Notice of Separation". A copy of this notice will have to be furnished

D 55031

to the nearest employment office. No employer will be permitted to interview or engage any applicant who has not secured a permit from an employment office. Permission to seek employment may be restricted to a given locality, industry, occupation or establishment.

Control will be established over "help wanted" and "situations wanted" advertisements.

After a fixed period, unemployed persons may be required to accept any available suitable work, and persons employed less than normal full-time may be required to transfer to available, full-time, suitable work of which there is special need, or in other words, what is spoken of as work of "high labour priority".

Any employed person who is induced by a National Selective Service officer to accept a new position in which he can contribute more effectively to the prosecution of the war, will be entitled, upon the termination of such essential work, to a similar right to reinstatement in his previous position to that accorded to men in the armed forces.

An aggrieved employer, employee or trade union will have the right to appeal the decision or direction of a National Selective Service officer.

D 55032

~~To serve as the guide to local Selective Service~~ officers and Employment offices in controlling and directing manpower into the most essential forms of service, a schedule of labour priorities is being established. The schedule will not be fixed and unchangeable. It will have to be altered from time to time to meet the changing needs of war.

The schedule of labour priorities will not affect the absolute first right or priority of the navy the army and the air force to accept freely the men who volunteer for service. ~~While the army has always recognized the need of keeping key men in war industry, there will be as little interference as possible with the privilege of men to serve their country voluntarily in the armed forces.~~

The progressive application of selective service is having two effects. By the elimination of unnecessary civilian activities, luxuries and numerous comforts are disappearing. This may mean inconvenience for many and hardship for some. But it also means that the supply of manpower to fight and to make the weapons with which to fight is being kept up or increased. That is the goal of national selective service.

But enact what measures the government may, national selective service cannot succeed unless the Director and his officers receive the whole-hearted co-operation of

all the citizens of Canada. I therefore appeal to each one of you for your co-operation and support in this great national effort. Let it never be said that you favour national selective service for someone else, but that you wish to escape it for yourself.

With such time as I have had at my disposal, I have tried to bring home to you the magnitude of the danger and the gravity of the need for the utmost effort on the part of all. It cannot be said too often that the survival of freedom in the world is at stake. It cannot be stressed too strongly that the existence of our own freedom is bound up with the world's freedom. In the present war millions of lives have already been sacrificed "that freedom may not perish from the earth." At this time of the world's greatest need, I appeal to every man and woman in Canada willingly and cheerfully to accept such control and direction of his or her services as may be required in the national interest. It is the sum of individual contributions that makes up the power of the nation as a whole. No service efficiently rendered is too small to help tilt the balance toward ultimate victory. Be inspired by the belief that such self-denial as your war service may involve is essential to the preservation not only of your own freedom but of our country's freedom, and of the freedom of mankind.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication OTTAWA MORNING JOURNAL

Date SEP 3 1942

D 55084

Subject

End Flight 24 Hours After Raid

Trip Arranged To Tell Canadians What Airmen Doing

Fresh from a raid over Germany, a Royal Canadian Air Force bomber crew ended a dramatic trans-Atlantic flight early today by landing here less than 24 hours after dumping high explosives on the Nazi homeland.

The men dropped their lethal load on German targets Tuesday night, then made a bee-line for a Royal Air Force Ferry Command station somewhere in Britain, where a waiting aircraft picked them up for their ocean-spanning flight to Canada.

The five-man crew follows:

PO. J. B. Higham, D.F.C., whose father, Calib Higham, lives in Assiniboia, Sask.

Sgt. A. Loach, whose mother, Mrs. Louise Loach, lives at Islington, Ont.

Sgt. S. C. Lee, whose wife, Mrs. Alice Lee, lives at (255 Trent avenue East) Kildonan, Man., and whose father, Anthony Lee, lives in Minnedosa, Man.

Sgt. M. G. K. Sveinson, whose mother, Mrs. Margaret Sveinson, lives in Elfros, Sask.

Sgt. Donald Randolph Morrison, whose mother, Mrs. Vera Morrison, lives at (27 Courclette street), Sherbrooke, Que.

With them on the flight from Britain was Flight Lieutenant E. B. (Tim) Reid, former city editor of the Toronto Star.

Have Earned "Rest".

The crew, all of whom had completed a sufficient number of operations over enemy territory to earn a "rest" in Canada, were landed at Rockcliffe airport.

Their flight from Britain—unusual in the annals of military aviation—was arranged by the R.C.A.F. to enable them, as fighting men fresh from the warring skies of Europe, to tell the people of Canada through interviews what thousands of other Canadian airmen are doing night after night.

Almost immediately after their plane landed a press conference began at the airport, with the bomber crew relating to a large group of reporters their experiences in Tuesday night's raids over Nazi Germany, in which Saarbruecken was "Cologned" by a strong force of British and Canadian bombers.

Saarbruecken is the centre of western Germany's railway system and hub of a great coal, pig-iron and steel-producing region.

Still clad in the uniforms they wore in the Saarbruecken raid, the airmen stepped out of their big, twin-motored aircraft to be greeted by Prime Minister King, Air Minister Power, Defence Minister Ralston and ranking officials of the R.C.A.F.

As their feet touched ground for the first time in many hours of flying, Air Minister Power stepped forward with the Prime Minister, saying: "Mr. King, I have the honor to present to you five men who were over Germany Wednesday morning. They represent the youth of Canada and are a credit to the glory of our nation."

Mr. King's Welcome.

Mr. King greeted the men warmly and said he could not put into words how glad he felt to welcome them.

"We welcome you home and we welcome you with a thrill the like of which I don't think has been experienced in our country before", he said, adding that the whole people of Canada were proud of the "achievements, courage and devotion to duty" of Canadian airmen overseas.

"When you are over Germany you are very close to the hearts of your fellow-citizens in Canada", said the Prime Minister.

He added that their trip to Canada had been kept secret because "we couldn't have found a place in Canada large enough to hold all the people who would have turned out to welcome you".

While news-camera bulbs flashed over the darkened airfield and a news-reel camera whirred, Mr. King and his two Cabinet colleagues chatted with the airmen until Col. Ralston remarked, "I bet a dollar these men could use some sleep right now".

Men Seemed Weary.

The men, looking weary after their long flight, then were taken into the airport buildings where Mr. King offered them coffee, sandwiches and oranges. They sat down to eat before facing the corps of 40 newspapermen who had waited throughout the evening on the field to meet them.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication OTTAWA MORNING JOUR

Date SEP 3 1942

Subject

End Flight 24 Hours After Raid

Trip Arranged To Tell Canadians What Airmen Doing

Fresh from a raid over Germany, a Royal Canadian Air Force bomber crew ended a dramatic trans-Atlantic flight early today by landing here less than 24 hours after dumping high explosives on the Nazi homeland.

The men dropped their lethal load on German targets Tuesday night, then made a bee-line for a Royal Air Force Ferry Command station somewhere in Britain, where a waiting aircraft picked them up for their ocean-spanning flight to Canada.

The five-man crew follows:

PO. J. B. Higham, D.F.C., whose father, Calib Higham, lives in Assiniboia, Sask.

Sgt. A. Loach, whose mother, Mrs. Louise Loach, lives at Islington, Ont.

Sgt. S. C. Lee, whose wife, Mrs. Alice Lee, lives at (255 Trent avenue East) Kildonan, Man., and whose father, Anthony Lee, lives in Minnedosa, Man.

Sgt. M. G. K. Sveinson, whose mother, Mrs. Margaret Sveinson, lives in Elfros, Sask.

Sgt. Donald Randolph Morrison, whose mother, Mrs. Vera Morrison, lives at (27 Courclette street), Sherbrooke, Que.

With them on the flight from Britain was Flight Lieutenant E. B. (Tim) Reid, former city editor of the Toronto Star.

Have Earned "Rest".

The crew, all of whom had completed a sufficient number of operations over enemy territory to earn a "rest" in Canada, were landed at Rockcliffe airport.

Their flight from Britain—unusual in the annals of military aviation—was arranged by the R.C.A.F. to enable them, as fighting men fresh from the warring skies of Europe, to tell the people of Canada through interviews what thousands of other Canadian airmen are doing night after night.

Almost immediately after their plane landed a press conference began at the airport, with the bomber crew relating to a large group of reporters their experiences in Tuesday night's raids over Nazi Germany, in which Saarbruecken was "Cologned" by a strong force of British and Canadian bombers.

Saarbruecken is the centre of western Germany's railway system and hub of a great coal, pig-iron and steel-producing region.

Still clad in the uniforms they wore in the Saarbruecken raid, the airmen stepped out of their big, twin-motored aircraft to be greeted by Prime Minister King, Air Minister Power, Defence Minister Ralston and ranking officials of the R.C.A.F.

As their feet touched ground for the first time in many hours of flying, Air Minister Power stepped forward with the Prime Minister, saying: "Mr. King, I have the honor to present to you five men who were over Germany Wednesday morning. They represent the youth of Canada and are a credit to the glory of our nation."

Mr. King's Welcome.

Mr. King greeted the men warmly and said he could not put into words how glad he felt to welcome them.

"We welcome you home and we welcome you with a thrill the like of which I don't think has been experienced in our country before", he said, adding that the whole people of Canada were proud of the "achievements, courage and devotion to duty" of Canadian airmen overseas.

"When you are over Germany you are very close to the hearts of your fellow-citizens in Canada", said the Prime Minister.

He added that their trip to Canada had been kept secret because "we couldn't have found a place in Canada large enough to hold all the people who would have turned out to welcome you".

While news-camera bulbs flashed over the darkened airfield and a news-reel camera whirred, Mr. King and his two Cabinet colleagues chatted with the airmen until Col. Ralston remarked, "I bet a dollar these men could use some sleep right now".

Men Seemed Weary.

The men, looking weary after their long flight, then were taken into the airport buildings where Mr. King offered them coffee, sandwiches and oranges. They sat down to eat before facing the corps of 40 newspapermen who had waited throughout the evening on the field to meet them.

5.

REPEAT
REPETITION

(not used)

JWP/Z
1.9.42

D 55035

I am pleased to welcome you home to Canada.

It is not easy for us to realize that only the night before last you were dropping bombs on German territory and that last night you crossed the Atlantic.

I doubt if all of us here in Canada have even yet fully realized how close the danger is to our homes and families. Your quick return to Canada and what you can tell us of your experiences will give us all a more real understanding of the danger.

No doubt you feel a long way from home when you are over Germany in a raid. I ask you to remember that our hearts are with you as we read of your exploits or hear of them over the radio. I want you to know how proud we all are of what you are doing, and to ask you, when you go back to the fight, to tell your comrades in the R.C.A.F. of our pride and appreciation.

Our whole country has been stirred by the reports of the courage, and skill, and effectiveness of the Canadian fliers in this war.

We are proud that the Army was at last privileged to share with the Air Force in actual fighting against the Germans in the operation against Dieppe.

The men of Canada's free fighting services at sea, on land, and in the air are upholding the name of our country and adding new chapters of courage and daring to our history.

D 55037

CANADA AND THE WAR

THREE YEARS OF WAR

The real issue in the struggle

BROADCAST BY

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

SEPTEMBER 10, 1942

OTTAWA
EDMOND CLOUTIER
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1942

D 55038

CANADA AND THE WAR

THREE YEARS OF WAR

The real issue in the struggle

BROADCAST BY

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

SEPTEMBER 10, 1942

Today, Canada enters upon the fourth year of war. Three years ago, it was difficult for men and women anywhere to believe what was told them of the probable duration of the war. Much less were they prepared to believe that Hitler's aim was world conquest. I doubt if peoples whose countries have not been invaded even yet appreciate the magnitude of the enemy's designs. Only those who themselves have been the victims of Nazi or Japanese deception, terrorism and violence have begun to comprehend the real issue.

At the time of Britain's entry into the war, speaking of the attack upon Poland by the armed forces of Germany, I said, in a nation-wide broadcast: "The fate of a single city, the preservation of the independence of a particular nation are the occasion, not the real cause of the present conflict." Referring to Hitler's methods and aim, I added: "It is this reliance upon force, this lust for conquest, this determination to dominate throughout the world which is the real cause of the war that today threatens the freedom of mankind." Those words may have seemed extravagant at the

61699

D 55039

time they were used three years ago. I question, however, if today any intelligent person will dispute their truth. That the war today "threatens the freedom of mankind" is abundantly clear.

I should like to draw a distinction tonight, as I did three years ago, between the cause of the war, and the real *issue* in the war. The cause, as I then said, was the lust for conquest—world domination. The real issue, however, goes even deeper. More than world domination is involved. Domination need not be wholly evil. You have heard it said that the best type of ruler is a benevolent despot. To have the world controlled by benevolence, however absolute the control, might not be an unmixed blessing. But a world ruled by a tyrant, himself the incarnation of evil, would not be a blessing in any form—it would be an unmixed curse. Yet, that would be the fate of the world should the enemy triumph in the conflict between the Axis powers and the United Nations.

The Real Issue in the War

In three years of war, we have become only too familiar with the evidences of the satanic power of the enemy. Our minds have recoiled from the horrors, brutalities and atrocities which, since Poland was attacked, have been recorded day by day. They, however, are but surface indications of something deeper and more malevolent. The Nazi purpose is to destroy every belief, and to subvert every institution which, from childhood's days, men and women of the free countries of the world have been taught to reverence. Their aim is the total destruction of Christian civilization. Some time before the invasion of Poland, Hitler himself said: "Whoever lights the torch of war in Europe can wish for nothing but chaos". "Nothing but chaos!"—that represents the sum of what Nazi Germany, thus far, has contributed to the world.

I have seen nowhere a truer statement of the real issue in this war than one by Miss Audrey Alexandra Brown, a young Canadian whose name and writings are, I am sure, familiar to many of you. Miss Brown completely rejects the idea that nothing is happening now which did not happen in the dark ages, or under earlier despotisms. She defines the issue in these words: "Certainly, brutality and force are not new among men. It has always been true that, as the Psalms have it, 'the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.' Men who are little more than savages can be expected to behave as beasts. But never before in history has a nominally civilized, a nominally Christian nation deliberately made the profession, 'Evil, be thou my good'. This war is unlike all other wars, for the deformed monstrosities that sheltered in darkness have crawled out of that darkness and openly challenged the world for the possession of its soul. They no longer fight under cover, they flaunt in steel. For Germany to win this war would not mean merely a re-drawing of boundaries or a shift in sovereignty. It would mean the destruction of the free spirit of man."

D 55040

I wish those words, inscribed on parchment, might be framed and hung upon the walls of every home.

The aim of Nazi Germany and her militarist Japanese partner is not merely the conquest of territory, not even world domination in itself. The forces of evil, incarnated in the Axis powers, are seeking to possess the world's soul, and to destroy the free spirit of man. They will accomplish this evil purpose unless they themselves are totally destroyed.

The Greatness of the Cause

The consequences of this conflict no living man or woman can possibly hope to escape. As the outcome of this war, mankind will either revert to a condition of barbarity and savagery resulting from world chaos; or, by release from bondage, humanity will rise into a new order of social justice and world security. Three years of war have made the issue clear to the peoples of the Old World, in Europe and Asia alike. To each one of us in the New World the issue must become equally clear. As individuals and as nations, we must realize the need to make the utmost contribution of which we are capable to ensure the defeat of the enemy, and the ultimate triumph of a righteous cause.

I am stressing again tonight the real issue of the war for two reasons. The first is to bring home to every one just what is at stake in this world conflict. The other is to make us appreciate, at its true value, the sacrifice of human life involved in the conflict. Already many of the bravest of our land have given their lives in mortal combat against the evil forces that have been loosed upon the world. We may be sure that those who have given their lives in so great a cause have not failed of their eternal reward. It is well, however, that those who have been bereaved should appreciate the sacrifice of their loved ones at its true worth.

It was not merely to prevent the barbaric forces from beyond the waters of the Atlantic and of the Pacific from invading our shores and gaining possession of our land that young Canadians who fought at Hong Kong and at Dieppe, and in the skies over many lands, and upon the waters of many oceans, have given their lives. They have fought, and their lives have been sacrificed, that the world's soul may not be possessed by the powers of darkness; that the free spirit of man may not be destroyed; that evil, instead of good, may not be exalted in our midst for generations to come. Many of them may not have been fully conscious of how great was the cause for which they went forth to fight. I question if they thought of any call save that of duty. But something immortal had been stirring in their breasts. It impelled them to action. We think of them, one and all, as they truly are, a part of the chivalry of God.

D55041

Canada's Leadership in the New World

How, in three years of war, has Canada, as a nation, responded to the call? That is something, I am sure, of which you will expect to hear me speak tonight. In so doing, I should like you to think of Canada as a nation of the New World. Now that it is everywhere recognized that the war is a global war, a universal war, in that light alone can our contribution to the war effort of the United Nations be adequately appraised. We are told so often that so little publicity has been given to Canada's war effort, that I may be forgiven if I venture to say that, as a people, we can and should take a legitimate pride in the leadership which Canada has given to the other nations of the New World in the past three years.

Canada was the first to see the real issue and the first to make the decision to fight.

We were the first nation of the New World to support and to strengthen Britain when she alone stood between North America and a Nazi attack on this continent. The period following the disastrous campaign in the west of Europe and the collapse of France, has been described as Britain's finest hour. It will, I believe, detract nothing from Britain's honour to say that no period in the war reflects greater credit on Canada.

While most of the rest of the world expected Britain to share the fate of France, Canada sent everything we possessed, that had immediate military value, to help defend Britain from invasion. Canadian destroyers were sent to British waters, leaving our own coasts perilously exposed. Though greatly needed here, what air squadrons we had available were sent to Britain. Aircraft, required for training in Canada, were turned back in mid-Atlantic. All available small arms and ammunition were sent overseas to help fill the gap left by British losses in France. Canada's first division had been in Britain for some months. The despatch overseas of the second division was accelerated. Air training was intensified. Canada's faith in Britain's ability to hold out never wavered for a moment. The proof of it was given in action.

Just before French resistance collapsed, Canadian troops had actually landed in France, ready to go into battle. After the fall of France, ships of the Canadian navy assisted in the evacuation of British, Canadian and Polish soldiers from French territory. In these operations, the Canadian destroyer *Fraser* was lost off Bordeaux. The rescue of the survivors of the *Fraser* by the Canadian destroyer *Restigouche* was one of the most daring exploits of the evacuation.

Canada's Fighting Men in All Parts of the World

For a full year, from June 1940, to June 1941, Canada, next to Britain, was the strongest power actually at war with Nazi Germany. It was no exaggeration, when Mr. Churchill told the world

D 55042

in September 1941, that without Canada's war effort the resistance of the British Empire could not have been maintained. It should never be forgotten that if that resistance had crumbled, freedom might have perished from the earth.

In addition to what we sent to Britain in the dark months of 1940, Canadian troops were despatched to Newfoundland, the West Indies and Iceland. For more than a year, Canada was the keeper of the Western approaches to the Northern bridge of islands between North America and Europe. When, in the summer of 1941, the United States began to share that task with us, we specially welcomed their support, both because it added strength to the common cause, and because it enabled our forces to move to still more advanced positions.

Canada was the first of the nations of the New World to take part in the war in the Mediterranean and the Middle East. Engineers of the Canadian army have strengthened the defences of Gibraltar. For many months Canadian airmen, numbered now in thousands, have been serving in the Middle East. Our fighting men—soldiers at Hong Kong, and airmen in India and Ceylon—were the first organized fighting forces from the New World to serve in Asia. At Dieppe, the other day, Canadian soldiers made up five-sixths of the forces that landed on the continent of Europe. Since 1940, our airmen have had a large and steadily increasing place in the bombing of Germany and occupied Europe.

The Vastness and Nearness of the Danger

We have just been afforded a striking example of the prowess our fighting forces have attained, and of the calibre of the men themselves. Having dropped their bombs on Saarbrucken at the early hour of two o'clock on Wednesday morning of last week, the entire crew of one of the bomber planes arrived here in our capital city, at midnight of the same day. In that short interval of time, they had not only returned to their base in Britain, but had also made a brief stop at a Canadian airport near Montreal. Their average age is 23½ years. They all enlisted in the Canadian Air Force in 1940, and all went overseas during 1941. These young airmen served together in more than twenty raids over enemy territory, among the number being those on Emden and Cologne. It should be remembered that their endurance, as well as their achievements, have been paralleled by thousands of other young Canadians serving in British or Canadian squadrons.

The visit of these fighting airmen has helped to bring very near to us all, not only the young men themselves, but all of their comrades serving in the fighting forces of our country. Their visit, too, has made us increasingly conscious of the vastness and the nearness of existing danger. Distances from the battlefields of Europe and from Japanese bases in the Pacific, can no longer be reckoned by days. From now on they must be measured in hours.

D 55043

The Growth of the Armed Forces

Modern war is many-sided in its nature. It calls for many-sided planning. In the first months of war we began to organize an expeditionary force, as well as an army for the territorial defence of Canada. We planned an orderly and a rapid expansion of the Canadian Navy. We planned too, even before the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan was proposed, a speedy and vast expansion of air training. The proposal of a joint air training plan for Canada, Australia, New Zealand and the United Kingdom when made was immediately welcomed. The gigantic development soon outran what had been proposed.

A few figures may help to throw light upon the effectiveness with which the plans of 1939 have been realized during three years of war. To-day half a million volunteers are on active service in the three armed forces. To equal in numbers alone Canada's voluntary armed effort the United States would require, in proportion to its population, to have on active service, in its armed forces, six million men. In Canada more than forty thousand men, in addition, are engaged in compulsory military service for the duration of the war. Tens of thousands of Canadians are also patriotically devoting their spare time to service in the Reserve Army.

In three years of this war, without counting part-time service at all, more men are serving or have served in the Navy, Army and Air Forces of Canada than the total number who served both voluntarily and compulsorily in the whole of the last war.

The Canadian Army

Canada's expeditionary force in Britain is not simply an army corps; it is a Canadian Army. At the end of the present year it will consist of two complete corps, the second to be an armoured corps.

The progress of our expeditionary force may best be described in the words of its Commander-in-Chief. In his Christmas message of December last, General McNaughton said:—

> "From a very small beginning the Canadian army has now grown to many tens of thousands of men and women. New units and formations and reserves have come to us as quickly as ships could be found to bring them here, and as they have arrived the organization of our military headquarters, reinforcement units, hospitals, schools, repair establishments and many other needed facilities have been pressed forward; meanwhile our engineer and signal and forestry corps have made their contribution to the life and welfare of the community."

D 55044

Speaking here in Canada at the Army Trade School at Hamilton last March, General McNaughton said:—

> "I want you to know that we are operating the greatest mechanized force in the world. This is because in Canada we have progressed further along this line than has any other country . . . I go back with a feeling of great confidence in what we have behind us here in Canada."

In a message to the Canadian Seamen's Union, after his return to England, the General said:—

> "The Government and people of Canada are seeing to it that adequate reinforcements, and supplies of all natures of munitions and equipment, will be made available for Canada's army here."

You will have noticed that since the adjournment of parliament, two large contingents of reinforcements and new units have landed in Britain.

In an interview with a party of Canadian editors, as recently as August 27th, General McNaughton repeated his previous statement that transportation across the North Atlantic had been the only limiting factor.

The Royal Canadian Navy

In 1939, the Canadian navy was the smallest of our three services. The navy now has well over 400 ships in operation, and a personnel of more than 40,000 men. Naval ship production is keeping pace with the supply of trained men, and an even balance is being maintained between ships and men. A day or two ago, Mr. Alexander, First Lord of the Admiralty in the United Kingdom, said that the Royal Navy and the Royal Canadian Navy had been fighting the German U-boats with vigour and gallantry. This linking of the names of the British Navy and the Canadian Navy was a fitting recognition of the part the Canadian Navy has played in the task of convoying shipping across the North Atlantic, and in meeting the submarine menace.

The Royal Canadian Air Force

As for the Air Force, in deciding in 1939 to concentrate mainly on air training in the early stages of the war, Canada deliberately sacrificed the immediately spectacular, for slower but greater and more effective results. To-day, the results of Canadian air training are to be seen on almost every battle-front around the globe: along both our own coasts, in Newfoundland and Labrador, in Alaska, in India, in Egypt and the Middle East, in Britain, in the skies over Germany and conquered Europe, and in Russia.

D 55045

The Economic Front

On the economic front, as in the military sphere, Canada in this war has also led the way among the nations of the New World. We have led in the transformation from a peace-time to a war-time economy. We have been first in the field of supply, as arsenal, granary and shipyard. We have been foremost in war taxation and finance; in the conservation of raw materials; in efforts to prevent profiteering and inflation; in the control of the cost of living; and in the over-all employment of manpower.

From the start, we determined to make every machine and munition of war we could make, and to produce as much of everything as we could produce. Motor vehicles, tanks, and guns have been exported on a gigantic scale. We have never limited our production to the needs of our own forces. Canadian weapons and munitions are being used in Egypt, in Russia, in the Southern Pacific, and in China. The output of Canadian shipyards has become a major factor in meeting one of the most imperative of war needs. As for foodstuffs, it is literally true that after Britain was cut off from European supplies in 1940, her people and her fighting men were saved from starvation by Canadian food. Canadian wheat and flour are now being sent in large quantities to Greece and to Russia. Canadian workmen and Canadian farmers are playing their full part in Canada's war effort.

Canadian Women and the War

I should like to pay a tribute to the splendid and growing part which women are taking in the achievement of an all-out Canadian effort.

The women in the nursing services have taken, as always, the pioneer role of women in wartime service. For many months, young women in the uniforms of the Canadian Women's Army Corps, and the Women's Division of the Royal Canadian Air Force have been on active service in all parts of Canada. Some are already overseas. All are performing a variety of tasks. Before many weeks, similar duties will be undertaken by the Women's Royal Canadian Naval Service.

Equally worthy and equally essential work is being accomplished by the thousands of women in war industry. Their growing skill is adding daily to the mounting volume of machines and munitions of war issuing from Canadian factories and workshops. In factories, offices, shops and farms all over Canada, women, in increasing numbers, are doing work formerly performed by men.

D 55046

The women who are keeping together the homes and families of our country, no less than the women directly engaged in war service, are helping to preserve the civilization our enemies are seeking to destroy.

The New World's Debt to the Old World

Three years of war have revealed to the world the might of the Axis powers. The years have also revealed their plans of world conquest. Germany was to strike first; Italy next, and finally Japan. In each case, attack was unprovoked. This, it seems to me, is most significant. It would never have occurred had the Axis powers not believed that, under their combined plan, they would be able to take on and to conquer the rest of the world. Let there be no mistake, the forces of tyranny still believe they are able to encircle the globe. Building upon their conquests in the Old World, they plan to press in upon the New. If we, on this continent, have thus far escaped invasion, either by Japanese forces from across the Pacific, or by German forces from across the Atlantic, it is because of the resistance of other nations.

To the peoples of Europe and of Asia who have been overpowered and over-run, their resistance may seem to them to have been in vain. I do not believe their resistance has been in vain. Every nation that resisted the foe, however short that resistance may have been, has contributed something to his ultimate defeat. Every day gained by their resistance has afforded precious time to the countries which are still free to build up their strength.

We who are still free can never forget the debt we owe to the people of Czechoslovakia, to the Poles, to the Norwegians, to the Dutch, to the Belgians, to the resisting French, to the Yugoslavs, and to the Greeks. We know what we owe to the peoples of Britain, of China and of Russia. But for the efforts and the sacrifices of all who have resisted, we might ere this have lost the liberty we still enjoy.

The Supreme Task

However questioning we may have been in the past, there can no longer be any doubt that, from the first day of the war, whatever our motives, we have, in very truth, been fighting for our own preservation, for our own survival. The nations of the New World are not sending their forces to the Old, whether it be across the Atlantic or across the Pacific to further any imperial cause. It is to destroy a common enemy and to keep the war away from our own soil.

No one can say how long it may take to stay the aggressor. That will depend on the effort of each and every individual, in all of the United Nations. We must gather our full strength for a supreme effort. To halt the aggressor is only the first step. To

D 55047

cripple the enemy is the next. There will still remain the task of liberation. We are members one of another. It is not alone to save ourselves that we must continue to fight. Freedom must be restored to all. Those who have suffered so greatly have resisted the darkest forces of evil the world has ever known. Till these forces are totally destroyed, there can be no enduring peace.

As we dedicate our lives anew at the beginning of the fourth year of war, I quote again from Miss Audrey Alexandra Brown:

"Let us go forward with high hearts: knowing that we, too, in our measure, are wielders of the bright sword: we, too, in our measure, are the keepers of the keys: and to us also in our degree and of His Grace, God has granted the defence of the fortress of the soul of man and the gates of the Kingdom of Heaven."

file

D55048

COMMUNITY CHEST APPEAL
by
Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, M.P.,
Prime Minister of Canada

The September appeals of the Community Chests of Canada have received the endorsation of the Federal Government. To the official endorsation, I should like to add a personal word of commendation and appeal.

This year the Community Chests face difficulties greater than ever before. They have willingly yielded the month of October -- their traditional month for appeals -- to the National War Finance Committee for the forthcoming Victory Loan. They face the further obstacle of making their appeals in the very month when the first effects of the new and heavy federal income taxes will be felt.

But these taxes, while they affect the pocket-books, will not, I believe, be permitted to affect the hearts, - the generous impulses, - of the people of Canada. For the voluntary welfare agencies of this country represent the social conscience of our people - voluntarily mobilized - self-organized - to show what citizens as citizens can do to help their fellow-man.

COMMUNITY CHEST APPEAL
by
Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, M.P.,
Prime Minister of Canada

The September appeals of the Community Chests of Canada have received the endorsation of the Federal Government. To the official endorsation, I should like to add a personal word of commendation and appeal.

This year the Community Chests face difficulties greater than ever before. They have willingly yielded the month of October -- their traditional month for appeals -- to the National War Finance Committee for the forthcoming Victory Loan. They face the further obstacle of making their appeals in the very month when the first effects of the new and heavy federal income taxes will be felt.

But these taxes, while they affect the pocket-books, will not, I believe, be permitted to affect the hearts, - the generous impulses, - of the people of Canada. For the voluntary welfare agencies of this country represent the social conscience of our people - voluntarily mobilized - self-organized - to show what citizens <u>as citizens</u> can do to help their fellow-man.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55049

In the midst of war, as in the years of peace, the Community Chests and the agencies they represent will continue to merit - and, I believe, also to receive - the fullest measure of support from the Canadian people.

Ottawa, August, 1942.

For release Saturday papers.

D 55050

Opening Remarks for the United Services Feature Broadcast "Comrade in Arms", by Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King - October 2, 1942.

In three years of war, we in Canada have lived through a period of unparalleled change and of constant danger. We have watched the tide of conquest sweep from country to country, its fury extend from continent to continent. We have seen to what limits barbarity and brutality can extend.

Through all the darkness, disappointment and sorrow of these years, we have held to our principles, and to our faith. Behind our fighting strength there stands today an inflexible resolve to fight, and to keep on fighting, until the enemy has everywhere been hurled back, and his evil might destroyed.

Our confidence in this resolve is strengthened and sustained by today's announcement of 178 awards to Canadians who fought at Dieppe. You will expect me, I am sure, to make special reference to Colonel Merritt, who has been awarded the Victoria Cross, the highest reward for valour in the British Empire. Colonel Merritt would be the first to say that he was but expressing in action the spirit of Canada's fighting forces. They, one and all, have clearly seen the real issue.

For release Saturday papers.

55850

Opening Remarks for the United Services Feature Broadcast "Comrade in Arms", by Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King - October 2, 1942.

In three years of war, we in Canada have lived through a period of unparalleled change and of constant danger. We have watched the tide of conquest sweep from country to country, its fury extend from continent to continent. We have seen to what limits barbarity and brutality can extend.

Through all the darkness, disappointment and sorrow of these years, we have held to our principles, and to our faith. Behind our fighting strength there stands today an inflexible resolve to fight, and to keep on fighting, until the enemy has everywhere been hurled back, and his evil might destroyed.

Our confidence in this resolve is strengthened and sustained by today's announcement of 178 awards to Canadians who fought at Dieppe. You will expect me, I am sure, to make special reference to Colonel Merritt, who has been awarded the Victoria Cross, the highest reward for valour in the British Empire. Colonel Merritt would be the first to say that he was but expressing in action the spirit of Canada's fighting forces. They, one and all, have clearly seen the real issue.

REPEAT
REPETITION

During the years of war, our armed forces in the air, and at sea, have been in action in many parts of the world. On land, our army overseas, has continuously guarded the citadel of the world's freedom. Our soldiers have fought the enemy in Asia as well as in Europe.

From now on we shall all increasingly experience anxious hours of hopes and fears. I ask you, my fellow Canadians, who are civilians on the home front, to support with all your power, our fighting men and women wherever they serve. I ask you to make sure that no failure of ours denies to them a single need. I ask you to see that no wavering of heart or mind ever robs them of their high courage to endure to the end.

Tonight, out upon the high seas, our Canadian sailors are carrying on their ceaseless tasks. They are seeking out an enemy who lurks beneath the waters. Our soldiers, steeled with stern resolution, are impatiently awaiting the opportunity to inflict a mortal wound upon the enemy. Our airmen are destroying his numbers and his resources from the skies of many lands.

These are truths which should fill our hearts with pride. They are among the heralds of victory. Wherever Canadians fight, at sea, on land, and in the air, we salute tonight their calm courage, their firm endurance, and their noble faith. We pledge to them the utmost effort of the whole Canadian people.

For release Monday papers
(October 5, 1942) D 55052

Broadcast to Australia by the Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King,
Prime Minister of Canada - October 4, 1942.

On the occasion of the first anniversary of the Rt. Hon. J. Curtin's assumption of the office of Prime Minister of Australia and in connection with the Commonwealth Loan campaign.

I am greatly pleased to have an opportunity of speaking from Canada to the people of Australia. I am happy that the occasion should coincide with the first anniversary of the assumption of office of your present Prime Minister. I think I know something of the responsibilities of a leader of a government at a time of war. I should like, therefore, to extend to Mr. Curtin my congratulations upon so significant an anniversary.

Your High Commissioner, Sir William Glasgow, has told me that, in Australia, at the present time, a Commonwealth-wide loan campaign is in progress. Within a few days, a similar campaign will be launched in Canada. Here, as in all other aspects of war effort, our two countries, by common methods, are pursuing a common aim.

In each of our countries, the proceeds of these loans will make possible a national war effort on a scale that otherwise could not be achieved. They will make possible a greater combined effort on the part of the nations of the British Commonwealth. They will vastly strengthen the total effort of the United Nations.

For release Monday papers
(October 5, 1942)

Broadcast to Australia by the Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King,
Prime Minister of Canada - October 4, 1942.

On the occasion of the first anniversary of the Rt. Hon. J. Curtin's assumption of the office of Prime Minister of Australia and in connection with the Commonwealth Loan campaign.

I am greatly pleased to have an opportunity of speaking from Canada to the people of Australia. I am happy that the occasion should coincide with the first anniversary of the assumption of office of your present Prime Minister. I think I know something of the responsibilities of a leader of a government at a time of war. I should like, therefore, to extend to Mr. Curtin my congratulations upon so significant an anniversary.

Your High Commissioner, Sir William Glasgow, has told me that, in Australia, at the present time, a Commonwealth-wide loan campaign is in progress. Within a few days, a similar campaign will be launched in Canada. Here, as in all other aspects of war effort, our two countries, by common methods, are pursuing a common aim.

In each of our countries, the proceeds of these loans will make possible a national war effort on a scale that otherwise could not be achieved. They will make possible a greater combined effort on the part of the nations of the British Commonwealth. They will vastly strengthen the total effort of the United Nations.

REPEAT
REPETITION

The conflict today encompasses the globe. Every enemy gain prolongs the struggle. Every allied victory brings it nearer to its close. For these reasons, money cannot be too quickly or too largely subscribed.

Our war loans are essential, not only to the immediate prosecution of the war, and the ultimate attainment of victory, but equally to the achievement of a new world order.

Free men throughout the world are today united in one great partnership to preserve and to restore human freedom. In that partnership lies the one and only means of crushing the evil forces that threaten civilization. In that partnership also lies the hope of the future of mankind. Let us then continue to combine our efforts, in an ever widening circle, knowing full well that everything which free men value and cherish on this side of the grave is in peril in this war. But let us, above all, be inspired by the belief that for us who are still free, it has been given to further, for our own and future generations, the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

Not to be released before 11: A.M.
on date of delivery

D55054

Address by the Prime Minister of Canada
The Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King
to the 1942 Convention of the American Federation of Labour
Toronto, October 9, 1942

It affords me much pleasure, both personally and on behalf of the Government of Canada, to add my voice to those who have already extended to you, Mr. President, to the officers and members of the American Federation of Labour, ~~in Convention assembled~~, a warm welcome to our country.

I may perhaps be permitted to extend a word of special greeting to Mr. Green, in whom I also welcome a friend of many years standing.

We, in Canada, ~~all~~ must regret the illness which has prevented Mr. Tom Moore from sharing in ~~the~~ our welcome ~~of~~ to the American Federation of Labour ~~to our country~~. The honoured place which organized labour has come to hold in the minds of the Canadian people owes much to Mr. Moore's life-long devotion to the cause of Labour, and to his many years of leadership of the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada.

Delegates from the United States do not come to Canada as strangers. The unions federated in the American Federation of Labour are at once Canadian and American unions. The international organization of Labour on this continent is one of the outstanding examples of that unique relationship between Canada and the United States which is without parallel in the history of international relations.

REPEAT
REPETITION

I should like to speak to you today of the significance to Labour of the present war, and of the significance of Labour's part in the war.

This war, as I see it, is a conflict, on a world scale, between the forces which seek material gain and those which aim at human well-being. Neither of these opposing forces is new to us. What is new is the magnitude of the conflict, and what it serves to disclose of the powers of good and evil.

We have, before our very eyes, a panorama of world dimensions, the significance of which none can mistake. The conflict is portrayed, not by some prophetic vision, as in the days of old, but in the stern realities of our own day.

It has been truly said that the angels of Light do not preside over certain nations, and the angels of Darkness over others. In each and all, they contend for victory. We do well, however, to remember that sooner or later, nations, no less than individuals, are forced to answer the question: Whom do ye serve, God or Mammon?

We are all agreed that we are fighting this war for freedom. I doubt, however, if we yet fully understand what freedom really is. Freedom, I would define as the absence of fear. As men's fears increase, so their freedom is lost. Man is only free to the extent that he has eliminated fear.

D 55056

The Nazis owe much of their success to an understanding of this fact. But, by them, fear has been used systematically as the instrument of domination.

It was by exploiting men's fears that Hitler and his gang seized control of Germany. With one class, they used the fear of Communism; with another class, the Nazi weapon was the fear of unemployment and want; still others were brought into subjection by fear of violence to themselves, or attacks upon their families.

Once in control in Germany, the Nazis used fear to gain their ends in other countries. The fear of other classes and other races, the fear of social change, the fear of revolution, the fear of war - all these fears have been used by them to weaken the powers of resistance of other peoples. The war of nerves, in reality, is simply the exploiting of fears. Throughout this war, in the conquered countries, the use of fear has become a reign of terror.

When we see how systematically fear has been used to destroy freedom, we come to understand how great is the truth that freedom means the elimination of fear. As fear vanishes, freedom grows. This is as true of nations as of men. It has been true in all periods of history. It is true in all departments of life.

Today, our freedom, as nations and individuals, is menaced by the overpowering fear of Fascist domination.

There is ~~only~~ one way to destroy that fear. It is to destroy the powers which are striving to dominate and enslave all peoples, on all continents.

The overthrow of despotism based upon the military might of Germany and Japan is only part of the vast undertaking which the free nations of the world have still before them if true Freedom is to be attained. Until the enemy is defeated, we must bend all our energies to the elimination of the one great fear of world domination and world slavery. But this is merely a clearing of the ground on which the structure of a new order will rest.

Next to the fear of war, the greatest fear today, to most men, is the fear of unemployment. It is one of the bitter ironies of our time that full employment has been achieved only as a result of war. Men everywhere are asking the question: Why, if there is no lack of work in wartime, is work not to be had at a time when men, instead of devoting themselves to the work of destruction, might enjoy the fruits of their labour?

I believe the war is teaching us that the obstacles to full employment were not real obstacles; that a partnership of management, of workers and of the community can make useful work available, in time of peace no less than in time of war, for all who need or want to work.

When the war is won, there will be an immense task to repair the great physical destruction caused by war;

there will be a pent-up demand for all the goods and services which are increasingly denied in war-time; there will be the huge task of providing food for the starving peoples of the old world. These tasks alone will provide work for millions of men and women for many years.

But the work of repairing and restoring the ravages of war will not be enough. Fortunately, we are also learning that the only limit to our productive capacity is the limit of our resources, and our will and skill to use them to satisfy human need instead of human greed.

Before the war, we talked about the conservation of natural resources. Unhappily, we heard much less about the conservation of human resources - the lives and health and happiness of men and women and children. Today, our aim is total mobilization of resources and of manpower for the waging of total war. When the war is over, we must seek, above all else, to use our natural and material resources to conserve human resources - to promote the health and happiness of all the people. Our resources of land, of sea, of forest, and of mine, were given to man by the Creator for the preservation, and not for the destruction of life. The people of no country can be made happy, contented and prosperous except by safeguarding the lives

and welfare of the many, and by protecting from injustice and misfortune the homes of the humble in the land.

The fear of unemployment which arises where, despite a willingness to work, work is not to be had, is only one of many fears which arise out of a sense of insecurity to haunt the minds of the workers. These fears arise where, through inadequate compensation, sickness, invalidity or accident, the capacity to earn is gradually, if not wholly, lost. Fears arise where extra outlays to meet the most immediate of family needs result in extra privation. Fear is ever present at the mere thought of age being confronted with the alternative of poverty or dependence. Until these fears have been eliminated, the war for freedom will not be won.

A new world order will come into being only as the legitimate fears of mankind are removed. The old order has been based on fear, resulting in conflict, alike in industrial and in international relations. The new order must be based on faith, leading to co-operation between the parties in industry and co-operation among the nations of the world. The new order must be based on human rights; not on the rights of property, privilege, or position. The new order must be a world order. It must be governed by a universal rule of law. To bring the new order into being, we shall need a spiritual, not a material interpretation of life. In estimating human values, the new order will be concerned with men's character and personality, not with their power and position, nor with the extent of their possessions. ~~Man must~~ The souls of men must be more precious than their bodies.

The era of freedom will be achieved only as social security and human welfare become the main concern of men and nations.

It is necessary that social security and human welfare should be expressed in definite terms. It is, however, not my purpose to attempt to give a blue-print of the new order. Of the kind of objectives I have in mind, I would merely mention the following as a national minimum:- useful employment for all who are willing to work; standards of nutrition and housing, adequate to ensure the health of the whole population; social insurance against privations resulting from unemployment, from accident, from the death of the breadwinner, from ill health, and from old age.

In war, the preservation of the existence of the community is placed before the interests of individuals or groups. Here, too, is a lesson for meeting the problems of peace.

By placing the interests of the community before the interests of individuals or groups; by social control, in which government, labour and management all share, human well-being can be vastly increased.

Monopoly of control must give way to joint control in all that pertains to industrial relations. I should like to see labour-management committees in every industry in our country. I should like to see production committees in

every branch of agricultural effort. Happily the principle of the partnership of management, of workers and the community is making steady progress. Where it is tried, it is proving its worth. It is only by fully realizing and accepting this partnership that the necessities of industry can be harmonized with the hopes of humanity.

The war has shown us that the war of monopoly, of unrestricted power, is a way that leads to destruction, desolation and death. The only path of prosperity and of peace is, I believe, the path of equality, of co-operation, and of human brotherhood.

That is the victory for which alike in international and industrial relations we must fight and work. Nothing less can give us the will to accept the hardships, to make the efforts, and to bear the burdens which are ours today at the crossroads of humanity. No lesser hope will suffice to sustain our march on the highway to a better future.

I do not need to remind you of what free men have to lose in a Nazi victory. I do not need to tell an audience of workers how the Nazis, in their own country, and in the lands they have conquered, regard the rights of Labour. We all know something of what has happened to the workers in Poland, in Norway, in the Low Countries, in France, and in Central and Southern Europe.

None of us would ~~knowingly~~ willingly do anything to contribute to a Nazi victory. There is, however, a subtle danger that such might be the effect of Nazi propaganda. We begin to hear it said that the war must end in a stalemate - in some kind of compromise. This is a dangerous suggestion for the very reason that it exploits many of our deepest fears:- the fear of the hardships, burdens and sacrifices of war; the fear of the bloodshed and horrors of war, the fear of the loss of our loved ones. It is the old idea that we are not our brothers' keepers; that what happens in other continents need not be our concern. It hints at a compromise between slavery in the old world and freedom in the new.

D 55063

Those of you who are Americans have but to turn back the pages of your own history to know that such a compromise cannot endure. Compromise nearly destroyed the American union. To attempt such a compromise today would, in the end, be no less fatal to the future of the world.

Consider what it would mean. At best, it would be an armistice. Both sides would have to be prepared for a renewal of the struggle. This continent would remain an armed camp. All the burdens, all the restrictions which are accepted as a temporary necessity, would become a permanent feature of our lives. The greater part of our energies, our wealth and our resources would have to be devoted to the building up of armaments. By bitter competition, our standards of living and human well-being would gradually be dragged down to the levels which Germany and Japan are imposing on Europe and Asia.

Without the hope of a better future which now sustains us, the burden would become unbearable. In the end, it would lead to internal dissention which would play into the hands of the totalitarian conquerors, or it would lead to repression on this continent little better than domination from abroad.

There can be no compromise with the evil forces of domination. The world cannot endure half-slave and half-free.

Hitler boasts of his new order. What is the foundation on which the Nazi order is to be established? Essentially, it has one basis, and one basis only: - not equality, but inequality among men. In the Nazi system, the Germans are a master race, all other peoples are inferior to them. The mass of men are fit only to be slaves, or are considered as mere brutes. Hitler goes so far as to deny the very humanity of the coloured races.

In the Nazi system, even the so-called master race itself, is not a band of equals. It is divided sharply between leaders and led; between the glorified party and the despised masses. For the leaders, all privileges are reserved:- power, position, material advantage. The mass of men exist only to serve their masters, and to fight and die in order to impose the will of their masters on the whole world.

Nor let it not be forgotten that the "co-prosperity sphere" of Japan is essentially the same thing. The Japanese are unsurpassed in the art of imitation. What are these totalitarian systems that Germany and Japan would fasten upon the world? They are but the old order in its worst aspects; an order no longer restricted and gradually vanishing, but one to be made permanent and world-wide.

Any new order, worthy of the name, must place the emphasis on equality among men. The hope of the future is the universal recognition of our common humanity.

In speaking of the significance of Labour in the war, you who represent so vast a number of the workers of this continent would, I know, be the first to protest were I to fail to pay to your comrades in the fighting forces their due and fitting tribute. Whatever burdens and hardships may fall to your lot, or to mine, we all know that nothing can compare with the readiness to sacrifice life itself which the soldiers, sailors, airmen and merchant seamen accept as the condition of their service.

But the men in the fighting forces - the vast majority drawn from the ranks of workers - would wish me to pay every possible tribute to the men and women, without whose daily toil, their own service would be of no avail. They, above all others, are looking today to the men and women on the farms and in the fisheries who keep them fed; to the men in forest and mine whose daily toil is the foundation of industry; to the men and women in factory and workshop who fashion their weapons and make their munitions; to the men and women in transport, and in all the services of supply of a modern nation at war. In a word, the toil and skill and devotion of a vast industrial army are essential to keep the troops in the field, the ships on the sea, and the planes in the air, on all the fronts of a world-encircling struggle. Side by side with our fighters, it is to the workers that we must look, if the enemy is to be destroyed and if freedom is to prevail.

The key to victory is a partnership-unbroken and unbreakable-of the warrior and the worker. The warrior cannot fight without weapons, munitions, supplies and food produced by the worker. The worker of today cannot escape a return to serfdom save by the might of the armed forces. The freedom of the world depends upon the combined efforts of the fighting brotherhood of warriors and the producing brotherhood of workers.

At the close of the last great war, the unknown soldier became the symbol of humanity's struggle for freedom. To my mind, that symbol told but half the story. In the symbolism of the unheralded forces that are contributing so largely to victory in the present war, the hand of the unknown fighter will clasp the hand of the unknown worker. Together they will stand - the symbol of those who have fought and worked to save their fellowmen.

But symbols are not enough. They merely proclaim to the world a meaning it should take to heart. I wonder if today we fully appreciate the part the unknown soldier is playing in this war? I am perfectly certain we have not begun to comprehend the heroic service of the unknown worker, not alone at a time of war, "with a world on-looking", but at all times - from day to day, from year to year, from the dawn of manhood to the close of life.

The unknown soldier has been honoured in death because, though his identity was lost in the vastness of the numbers to which he belonged, his service and sacrifice were recognized as a main factor in the winning of the war. Most meritorious of all, to my mind, is the fact that service and sacrifice alike were accepted by him without thought of glory, but just as a part of his human lot. I doubt if all the codes and courts of chivalry have given to the world anything so noble, so heroic, as these brotherhoods of the unknown who fight and who toil without thought of personal aggrandisement, moved only by a something in their hearts which causes them to look forward to a better day.

You will find in the writings of William James an understanding and a vision of the truly heroic, which may help to sustain you all, and all of those whom you represent, in the mighty task which is yours in these days of war. His words, moreover, help to unite, in a true perspective, the sacrifices of the soldiers in the field and the patient service of all who toil. Let me give you Professor James' message in his own words:

"Not in clanging fights and desperate marches only is heroism to be looked for, but on every railway bridge and fire-proof building that is going up today. On freight trains, on the decks of vessels, in cattle yards and mines, on lumber rafts,

"among the firemen and the policemen, the demand for courage is incessant; and the supply never fails. There, every day of the year somewhere, is human nature in extremis for you. And wherever a scythe, an axe, a pick, or a shovel is wielded, you have it sweating and aching and with its powers of patient endurance racked to the utmost under the length of hours of the strain.

"As I awoke to all this unidealized heroic life around me, the scales seemed to fall from my eyes; and a wave of sympathy greater than anything I had ever before felt with the common life of common men began to fill my soul. It began to seem as if virtue with horny hands and dirty skin were the only virtue genuine and vital enough to take account of. Every other virtue poses; none is absolutely unconscious and simple, and unexpectant of decoration or recognition, like this. .....

"In God's eyes the differences of social position, of intellect, of culture, of cleanliness, of dress, which different men exhibit, ... must be so small as practically quite to vanish. ..... The exercise of the courage, patience, and kindness, must be the significant portion of the whole business; ..... At this rate, the deepest human life is everywhere, is eternal. And, if any human attributes exist only in particular individuals, they must belong to the mere trapping and decoration of the surface-show.

"Thus are men's lives levelled up as well as levelled down, -

"levelled up in their common inner meaning, levelled down in their outer gloriousness and show."

Do we not find in these words of ~~Professer~~ William James the inner meaning of the struggle through which men and nations are passing today? Will this war not determine whether we are to go on, in the future, as we have too largely in the past, ever seeking to emphasize the differences between nations and between individuals, or whether "men's lives are to be levelled up as well as levelled down - levelled up in their common inner meaning, levelled down in their outer gloriousness and show!"

sw 7 1/2

D 55070

CANADA AND THE WAR

NOTHING MATTERS NOW BUT VICTORY

An Address on the Opening of the 1942 Victory Loan Campaign

by

RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

MONTREAL, OCTOBER 16, 1942

OTTAWA
EDMOND CLOUTIER
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1942

D 55071

NOTHING MATTERS NOW BUT VICTORY

I feel much honoured to have the privilege of addressing so vast a gathering in the largest city of Canada.

Of the privations which war has brought, I have felt none more strongly than the fact that it has not been possible for me, except on rare occasions, to visit different parts of our country, and to address public meetings on the momentous problems of our day. Even the radio, with the opportunity it affords to speak to the entire country at one and the same time, does not begin to compensate for that lack of inspiration, and sense of companionship in a great cause, which comes from looking, as one speaks, into the faces of one's fellow-men.

I feel particularly honoured that my remarks, this evening, should be addressed, under the auspices of the Montreal Rotary Club, to a gathering composed of members of service clubs, members of the Canadian Club, representatives of civic organizations, and of the Victory Loan committees in and about Montreal. I am greatly pleased to be associated on this occasion with the Chairman of the National War Finance Committee, Mr. G. W. Spinney, the senior officials of the Province of Quebec National War Finance Committee, and with the leading officers and members of the Montreal Executive. To all, I should like to express my warm appreciation of the welcome so cordially extended.

The Third Victory Loan Campaign

This evening's meeting marks the opening, in this city, of the third Victory Loan campaign. It is a new departure to ask the people of Canada to subscribe so large an amount as three-quarters of a billion dollars. Never before in Canada's history has such a sum been the objective of any loan. In appealing for your support, I intend to ask you to think of how different our position is from that of the men and women of the countries of Europe and of Asia. When you realize that their fate might be ours, and that, but for their resistance, it would in all probability have been ours ere this, you will come to see how true it is that ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

It is of the deep significance of that phrase that I desire to speak to-night. There could be no more appropriate, no truer theme for the campaign than the one these words express.

64301—2

D 55072

The Example of Montreal

Let me, however, first say a word as to why it is particularly fitting that a national appeal for the support of all the people of Canada should be made in Montreal.

This city is the metropolis of our country. On this historic island dwell one-twelfth of the Canadian people. The community life of Montreal affords an example of the fruitful co-operation of the two great races whose equal partnership gave birth to our Canadian nation. You have admitted to the common citizenship of this great city, men and women from all parts of the world. The welfare and prosperity of the city depend upon an ever-deepening sense of human brotherhood. In harmonizing distinctions of race, and creed, and language, you are advancing the happiness and well-being of all your citizens.

The Victory Loan campaign is a nation-wide effort in community co-operation. As such the example of Montreal is all-important. But the example of Montreal is infinitely more significant as illustrating the unique contribution which the people of the whole of Canada can make to the cause and to the ideals of the United Nations.

In men and in materials, Canada is contributing magnificently to the common effort. On all sides, that contribution is being acknowledged. But the example of Montreal shows that Canada has also another contribution to make, one for which no other country is so well fitted as our own.

Canada's Contribution in Community Co-operation

Our nationhood is not based on the superiority of a single race, or of a single language. Canada was founded on the faith that two of the proudest races in the world, despite barriers of tongue and creed, could work together, in mutual tolerance and mutual respect, to develop a common nationality.

Into our equal partnership of English-speaking and French-speaking Canadians, we have admitted thousands who were born of other racial stocks, and who speak other tongues. They, one and all, have sought a homeland where nationality means not domination and slavery, but equality and freedom. Without the ideal of equality among men, without the vision of human brotherhood, the Canadian nation could never have come into being; without them, it cannot survive.

Germany and Japan have made of nationality an evil thing. They have made of it an instrument to destroy, not only the traditions and the culture, but the very existence of other nations. For

D 55073

each of them, its own nationality is not the servant; it is to be the master of humanity. In making nationality the servant, and not the master of humanity, Canada, even to-day, is giving to the world its greatest hope for the future.

International Significance of Canadian Unity

I appeal to-night to all Canadians fully to appreciate and to cherish our national unity. The unity of Canada is vital to the continued existence of Canada. But the unity of Canada belongs not only to Canada, it belongs to mankind. Only by extending throughout the world the ideals of mutual tolerance, of racial co-operation, and of equality among men, which form the basis of Canada's nationhood, can nationality come to serve humanity. Only as nationality serves humanity, can mankind hope to substitute co-operation for conflict, in the relations between the nations of the world.

Preservation of Freedom Requires Efforts of All

Three years ago, to preserve their own freedom, the peoples of many countries in Europe were relying upon the resistance of other countries. We, of the western hemisphere, are largely in a similar position to-day. It is only the scale of things which has changed. The New World, in the preservation of its freedom, is placing reliance not so much upon other countries, as upon other continents. But let Europe come completely under Nazi domination, and Asia under the domination of Japan, and the waters of the Atlantic and the Pacific will in no way serve to isolate the countries of North and South America. To a victorious enemy, these great oceans would prove no barrier against invasion. They could become an open way to further conquest. Once seized of this potential danger, we shall see that ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

A Fight to the Finish

Let me say quite frankly that I do not believe peoples of the New World begin to realize this appalling menace, nor, speaking relatively, how imminent it may be. Many still continue to comfort themselves with the illusion that, somehow, the war must end in a stalemate—in some kind of compromise. They seem to feel that long before the nations in Europe and in Asia have all but totally destroyed one another, these nations will have seen the wisdom of ceasing their hostilities. People who think in this way are far from understanding the Nazi mentality. They are far from understanding the spirit of the peoples of the United Nations, and their determination

D 55074

to end once and forever the menace of war. People who think or talk of compromise have not yet grasped that the Nazi doctrine of a superior race implies the subjugation and, if Nazi deeds so demand, the extermination of all other peoples. They do not realize that unless the Axis powers are completely defeated in the present conflict, world wars will be constantly recurring, and that all nations, meanwhile, will be held in servitude to the constant fear of war. Whether we like it or not, we do well to realize that this is a fight to the finish, and that upon its outcome will depend, for good or ill, the future of all countries and of all continents. Knowing the extent to which subjugation of conquered peoples have already gone, we surely have cause to feel that ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

The Balance of Forces

The immensity of the task of the United Nations is as yet far from being comprehended. We shall need not only all the strength and endurance of a combined total effort, but the clearest vision of the greatness of the cause for which we are fighting if we are to be equal to the task of achieving victory.

What are the facts? Let us face them squarely. During three years of war, aggression has followed aggression in an almost unbroken series of successes for the enemy. After three years of war nowhere has the balance been turned decisively against the enemy. In 1940, Britain held; in 1941, Russia held; at the present stage of the war, Britain is still holding; Russia is still holding; China, despite the years of her resistance, is still holding. A precarious balance is being maintained on the Atlantic, in the Middle East, and in the Pacific. Very critical battles are at the moment in progress. Others loom upon the horizon. There is, however, no sign that, as yet, the tide of war has definitely turned.

The balance now appears so even that a small margin of strength on the side of the Axis might tilt the scales to the side of disaster. A small margin of strength on the side of the United Nations might prove decisive for Victory. No effort, therefore, can be too slight to weigh in the scales of victory or defeat; no contribution too small to count.

We all know that notwithstanding the slaughter of millions and the anguish which three years of war have entailed, a great price in human suffering and human sacrifice has still to be paid if the enemy is to be defeated and freedom won. How enormous that price may be, none can say. All we really know is that the more rapidly the forces of freedom reach their full strength, the better are the chances of the enemy's defeat, and the less appalling will be the suffering and sacrifice required to win. Only the total defeat of the Axis powers can end this war, if freedom is not to perish from

D 55075

the earth. Only the ending of the war will end the continued colossal sacrifice of human life. Surely ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

Enslavement and Extermination of Men and Races

On their onward march toward world conquest, it is not alone by seizing the territories and subjugating the peoples of one country after another, that the combined forces of Germany and Japan hope to effect their totalitarian aims. To achieve their aims, they are employing methods much more sinister and diabolical than the force of arms alone.

Less than three years ago, very few, if any of us, were able to imagine most of Europe under Nazi domination, and the whole of South Eastern Asia under the domination of Japan. To-day our minds similarly refuse to entertain the scale upon which horrors, already too common, may yet be perpetrated by the Nazis and the Japanese. As the war continues, we may see that no treatment is too brutal, no atrocities are too horrible, no methods of extermination are too deadly to be employed by the Axis powers, should they come to believe that such are necessary to save themselves and to gain their ends.

The Doctrine of the Master Race

For a century or more, German leaders have preached to their people the doctrine of the master race. They have boasted of the superiority of the Germans over all other peoples. The belief in that superiority was used to justify their aspirations for universal power. Before the Nazis came into power, that superiority was not restricted to any particular aspect of life. To the Nazis, however, power means only material power, not intellectual power, nor moral or spiritual power. To them, the superiority of the master race consists in its ability to dominate by brute force.

Conscious of their own inferiority in the higher qualities, the Nazis, in order to gain ascendancy in their own land, began by crushing all that was best in the intellectual, religious and cultural life of Germany. For like reasons, in the countries they have conquered, they have marked out the intellectual and spiritual leaders of each nation for persecution or extermination. This has been done in order to destroy the national spirit, the traditions and the culture of these nations.

We know that the theory of the master race is false. It is a blasphemy against our common humanity. By seeking to destroy what is good, noble and civilized, in other races and other peoples, the Nazis hope to make it appear that this falsehood is true. If the

D 55076

other races and peoples of the world can, one by one, be brutalized, decimated and enslaved, then, the Nazis believe, they will have made of the Germans a master race.

Persecution—a Major Weapon

Persecution of everything that stands opposed to their doctrine is the method employed by the Nazis to gain and to maintain power.

From the day Hitler achieved power in Germany, the concentration camp became a symbol of Nazi domination. In the conquered countries, as in Germany itself, the unspeakable tortures of the concentration camp have been used by Hitler to end opposition to the single master race. A typical example is what occurred as recently as last July when 15,000 alien refugees in France were rounded up by the Nazis to be shipped to concentration camps in Poland. Families were broken up. Men sent to one camp, and the women to another. Children over 8 years of age to a third. The younger children were placed in orphanages.

The first attempts to destroy the mind and spirit of a whole people were made in Poland and Czechoslovakia. Norway clearly is marked out for a similar fate.

The power of the spirit is particularly detested by those who worship material power. It is, therefore, no cause for surprise that religion, above all else, should be the object of Nazi hatred. In Western Europe, considerations of policy have mitigated the Nazi hostility to Christianity, but in Poland and elsewhere in Eastern Europe, there has been a war of extermination against religion.

Starvation and Disease—Instruments of Extermination

Starvation is perhaps the commonest of all Nazi weapons of oppression. As Goering cynically asserted the other day, "if there is hunger, in no event will it be in Germany." The Nazi master race must be fed whether the rest of Europe dies of hunger.

No country has suffered as much from starvation as Poland. Greece, however, has fared little better. We know, for example, that in the eight months of last winter and spring, over three hundred thousand Greeks died of starvation. It is estimated that in Athens alone, a thousand people die of hunger every day.

The case of Greece affords a marked contrast between the aims of the Nazis and the cause for which the United Nations are fighting. Nazi Germany has snatched the food from the mouths of women and children. Canadians may well feel a little comfort from the thought that gifts of Canadian food are making possible some slight alleviation of the sufferings of the Greeks.

D 55077

Even in France, where the Nazis must still show some consideration for opinion in the unoccupied zone, the scarcity of food is acute. In once prosperous Denmark, only a fraction of the people are able to get enough to eat.

Starvation brings disease in its train. Disease has not been unwelcomed by the Nazis where its ravages have been confined to the conquered races. In the Nazi order of things, disease may well be a convenient instrument of racial extermination. It is reported that, last winter, in Warsaw alone, hundreds of victims of spotted fever were put to death by gas, to check the spread of the disease among the German occupation troops.

Where the master race fears the greater fertility of other races, wholesale extermination by starvation, disease, and even by mass murder, has been in evidence.

Enslavement, Forced Labour and Mass Murder

Subject races are not, however, marked down for extermination, where they are needed as slaves of the German war machine. Such has been the case with the industrial populations of Czechoslovakia, of Holland, of Belgium and of France. Some have been forced to labour in their own countries, others have been sent to Germany. The conscription of French workmen is but the most recent of many drafts of forced labour sent to Germany to serve the master race.

The enslavement of whole populations inevitably meets with resistance from the victims of oppression, with sabotage and even with assassination. To combat isolated, and often undetected acts of individuals, collective reprisals have become a bloody technique of Nazi savagery.

To mention only a few of the more recent crimes—

In Norway, as a reprisal for the shooting of two members of the secret police, the Gestapo burned an entire village. By this one act, 400 persons were left homeless. In addition, 18 hostages were shot.

In Holland, mass shootings of hostages were the result of a visit paid last May by Himmler, the chief of the Gestapo.

In Czechoslovakia, 100 citizens of Prague paid with their lives for the death of the Nazi Heydrich. The name of the village of Lidice has become a symbol to the world of Nazi mass murder.

In France, shootings of hostages have increased with each act which served as their excuse. From twelve, the number rose to twenty, then to forty, then into the hundreds.

In Yugoslavia, it is reported that in one region alone, 11,000 civilians were killed because the population was alleged to be aiding guerillas against the Hungarian forces of occupation.

D 55078

In Poland, it is estimated that more than a quarter of a million people were murdered by the Nazis between March and June of this very year.

A New Order of Mechanized Savagery

It should not be forgotten that all these brutalities and savageries are being committed, not as incidents in the heat of battle, or for purposes only of terrorization, but as the deliberate instrument of Hitler's racial policy. Remember, too, this is not meant to be a passing phase. Hitler boasts that the domination of the master race will last a thousand years, and will prevail over the whole world.

Turning from Europe to the Far East, we find in the so-called Japanese "co-prosperity sphere" the same pattern repeated, on an even vaster scale.

The mechanized savages of Germany and Japan seek to exalt themselves by tearing down all that humanity has attained of religion, of civilization, and of human well-being. Whether we look out to East or to West, there is ample evidence of the fate which awaits the whole of mankind should their "new order" ever come into being.

With the world threatened by so terrible a fate, we must surely see that ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

Fighting on Many Fronts

Fighting on the side of the United Nations is a fight against aggression, world conquest, and world domination. It is a fight against every form of torture and atrocity.

It is a fight against the slow death of the concentration camp.

It is a fight against starvation.

It is a fight against disease.

It is a fight against slavery.

It is a fight against the slaughter of the innocents.

It is a fight against mass murder.

It is a fight against racial extermination.

It is a fight against the destruction of culture.

It is a fight against the persecution of religion.

It is a fight for the souls as well as for the bodies of men.

Fighting on the side of the United Nations means fighting on all these fronts.

D 55079

The Meaning of Victory

I have said that ***Nothing matters now but Victory*** and, in so doing, have stressed the word, *now*. In appealing for your whole-hearted support of Canada's third victory loan, I should like also to refer very briefly to the significance of the word, *victory*.

Most people would say that victory means the defeat of the enemy. To my mind a broader and a deeper conception of victory is necessary. It is necessary, I believe, in order to give to the peoples of the United Nations, the will and the courage to accept the burdens and the sacrifices which are essential to victory. We must look beyond the mere defeat of the enemy to the world order which is to exist in the future. The peoples of Germany and Japan are sustained by the hope of world domination. Our effort will be sustained and strengthened by the hope which comes from the vision of a better world.

The war is indeed a struggle against evil. But that is only half the truth. We need, as well, a vision of the war as a positive struggle for positive good. Men who have fought in this war, and others who have borne its privations and sufferings, will never be satisfied with a return to the conditions which prevailed before 1939. The broader and deeper conception of victory will be found only in a new world order.

An Opportunity for All to Serve

All cannot serve in the armed forces or make the machines and munitions of war. But the Victory Loan campaign provides every citizen with an opportunity to share actively in the war effort of our country. It is a national call to self-forgetting service.

The association of the service clubs in this great campaign is symbolic of the cause for which we are fighting. Until the ideal of social service to which they are devoted becomes the ideal of men and of nations, there can be no lasting victory for the forces of freedom.

The Victory Loan, rightly viewed, should never be thought of as a sacrifice. It is an opportunity for service. It is an opportunity open to every citizen, however small his means, to add to the total strength of his country in war, and to contribute to international and social security when victory has been achieved.

It is in this spirit that I appeal to all my fellow Canadians to give their utmost support to the Victory Loan.

Nothing matters now but Victory!

D 55080.

Wings Presentation Ceremony

Parliament Hill, October 24, 1942

Congratulations

I have been asked to say a few words to you, young men, who are now graduates of the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, having completed your training at the Uplands Air School which we are so fortunate as to have in the near vicinity of our beautiful capital.

I am told that the graduating class numbers sixty in all - fifty-seven of whom are assembled on Parliament Hill this afternoon. I hope you will express to the three of your number who have been prevented from being present, the expression of my regret at their having been unavoidably prevented from sharing in this afternoon's ceremony on Parliament Hill. To one and all I should like to extend my warmest congratulations, first of all upon the fine record you have achieved in the course of your arduous training and upon the opportunity which is now yours to serve your own country, the countries of the United Nations, and the cause of freedom in the forefront of aerial conflict.

55080

Wings Presentation Ceremony

Parliament Hill, October 24, 1942

Congratulations

I have been asked to say a few words to you, young men, who are now graduates of the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, having completed your training at the Uplands Air School which we are so fortunate as to have in the near vicinity of our beautiful capital.

I am told that the graduating class numbers sixty in all - fifty-seven of whom are assembled on Parliament Hill this afternoon. I hope you will express to the three of your number who have been prevented from being present, the expression of my regret at their having been unavoidably prevented from sharing in this afternoon's ceremony on Parliament Hill. To one and all I should like to extend my warmest congratulations, first of all upon the fine record you have achieved in the course of your arduous training and upon the opportunity which is now yours to serve your own country, the countries of the United Nations, and the cause of freedom in the forefront of aerial conflict.

REPEAT
REPETITION

In extending these congratulations, I do so not only personally but on behalf of the people of Canada. I should like you to know that with our congratulations there are bound up feelings of the highest admiration for your decision to serve in the armed forces of Canada, your exceptional skill, your high courage and noble purpose, and to assure you that wherever the duties and fortunes of war may take you, you will have in all places and at all times the prayers, the solicitude, the affection and the gratitude of your fellow-citizens.

Reference to Americans

Of the 60 members of the graduating class, 15 are citizens of the United States who have come to Canada to receive their training and have enlisted in the R. C. A. F. All others are Canadians. May I say to our young men from across the border that their presence on Parliament Hill this afternoon not only speaks of their chivalry but stands as a symbol of the brotherly relations which, for so long, have existed between the peoples of the United States and Canada. It is also a symbol of the larger brotherhood of which the Commonwealth Air Training Plan is itself so noble an expression - a brotherhood of airmen brought together from many parts of the world to be part of that vast brotherhood of the defenders of freedom who in the air, as well as on sea and land, are defending and preserving the liberties of mankind.

The World Stage on which you are to play a part

Great as the temptation might be it is not my intention to speak to you at any length. Your own actions in dedicating your lives as you have to the great cause of human freedom express much more than could possibly be expressed in words, the contribution you are making to your country and to the cause of the world's freedom.

Perhaps, however, you will allow me to say just a word about the world stage on which your respective parts are to be played. Nothing the like of it has ever been known in the world's history. A word then as to the place, the time, and the nature of service.

As to the place: We are hearing much today of a second front, so much perhaps that we are overlooking the number of fronts on which actual fighting is taking place. There are the different fronts in Africa. There are the fronts in Asia, on the coasts and islands of the Pacific, in China, in Australia and in India. The Aleutian Islands have become another front very near to our own doors. Just when or how soon our coasts on the Atlantic and the Pacific may become scenes of actual conflict, none of us can say. It is true, however, that in almost every part of the world today there are some battlefront paths already fought over, threatening or existing. Over all these fronts graduates of the British

Empire Commonwealth Air Training Plan who fought and are fighting and you young men who are present on Parliament Hill this afternoon may find yourselves, in the very near future, in any one of them, serving also in others as well. Never was there such a scene of conflict. It is so vast as to almost defy belief. These are the geographical fronts.

Now a word as to time. And here we naturally think of the past, the present and the future. It is a long time since the superior air power of Germany enabled the German army to over-run Poland in a matter of a few days. It is a long time since superior air power of Germany paved the way for the invasion of Britain. On that battlefront the Air Force has played a heroic and memorable part. Today, happily, so far as the war in the air is concerned, the tables are being turned. Now the allied planes not only have secured dominance over the invasion coasts, they roar daily in vast fleets over Nazi occupied Europe. They strike heavy blows at Germany herself. Much would be required however to achieve victory. And Europe is but half the story. There remains the conquest by land and sea, as well as air, in the Orient before victory would be achieved. It is your particular privilege not only to be serving on the battlefront of the present, helping effectively to turn the tide toward victory, but under God's providence to be on the battlefront of the future which will bring victory itself.

So much for the fronts of place and time.

Nature of service

A word in conclusion now as to the battlefront of service, and here may I say I hope you will find your greatest inspiration. The men who are fighting in this war are fighting first of all against aggression, against world conquest, against world domination, but they are fighting on many other fronts as well. They are fighting against starvation, against disease, against slavery. They are fighting against the slaughter of women and children, against mass murder and against racial extermination. They are fighting against the destruction of civilization and all that makes life worth living. They are fighting against a system which seeks to destroy souls as well as the bodies of men. You young men who will soon be going forth into battle are fighting on all these fronts. What greater opportunity of service was ever given to man and particularly to youth.

There is no limit to the service you will be rendering your fellow-men.

The vision of service

Keep before you the vision of the greatness of the service which you are rendering, remembering in the words of the Psalms of David "so that thy youth is renewed as the eagles; that they who wait upon the Lord, ~~shall renew their strength~~".

I should also like to associate with this afternoon's ceremony the thought of another great prophet of ancient times,

Isaiah "They shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; they shall walk and not faint".

D 55086

Remarks of the Prime Minister, Mr. Mackenzie King,
in the Memorial Chamber at Ottawa
on November 11th, 1942, at 10.30 a.m.

Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

The Chamber in which we stand was built and set apart as a memorial of the service and sacrifice of Canada in the Great War 1914-1918. Its central feature is the Altar, a gift of the people of the British Isles.

On the 3rd of August, 1927, the Altar was dedicated and set apart "to receive and hold forever the Book of Remembrance that the glory of those whose names are written therein may live for all generations."

The ceremony was performed by His Royal Highness, the then Prince of Wales.

In the years that have since intervened the Book has been created. It is an object of art of surpassing beauty and interest. It is the most sacred memorial in the keeping of our nation.

We are met today to accomplish the culminating act foreshadowed by His Royal Highness' words: namely, to place the Book of Remembrance within the Altar designed to receive it.

That purpose is now to be fulfilled.

I have the honour to invite His Excellency the Governor General to dedicate the Book of Remembrance as a memorial, and as an abiding record of the 66,500 Canadians whose names it contains. The names are of those whose lives were given, in the performance of duty, in the Great War 1914-1918.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55087

Expression of thanks by the Prime Minister
for the response to Third Victory Loan
November 11, 1942.

I desire to express the government's appreciation of the splendid response of the people of Canada to the Third Victory Loan.

I wish also to express the thanks of the Government to the Chairman and Members of the National War Finance Committee, and to all who gave, and are continuing to give of their time and energies to this essential war work.

I described the Victory Loan campaign, at its opening, as a nation-wide effort in community co-operation. By our savings, by the nation-wide voluntary effort in gathering the savings together to meet the needs of war, and by the complete co-operation of communities throughout the whole country, Canada has gained a new sense of unity of purpose and of action.

I am not going to thank subscribers for having made sacrifices. When we think of our Canadian sailors and merchant seamen who are combatting enemy submarines; of our Canadian airmen who are risking their lives over Europe, the Middle East and the Far East; of our soldiers who fought at Hong Kong and on the slopes of Dieppe, and of our armed forces everywhere, awaiting the further word of command, we realize that however much of self-denial individual subscriptions may involve, no Victory Loan can truly be termed a "sacrifice".

Victory Loans and War Savings are, in reality, an opportunity for service: an opportunity to share actively in the war effort of Canada, a means of enabling those at home to add to the total strength of our country in war. It is for seizing that opportunity in the splendid manner in which you have that I desire to thank you.

The Loan just subscribed should not be regarded as the end of a campaign. It is but another battle in a continuous campaign which will not cease until the war is won. Our efforts must not be relaxed even for a day. Canadian fighting

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55088

men must be equipped, armed, fed and paid. The machines, munitions and supplies of war must be procured and transported to the scenes of action. This alone will require immense sums of money as long as the war continues. By systematically lending, much or little, day after day, week after week, and month after month, according to individual means, your savings will help materially to itensify Canada's effort and to shorten the war. In this way we, as a people, can show that we are convinced that nothing matters now but victory.

If throughout the Victory Loan campaign that conviction was strong, what must our feelings be on this Remembrance Day.

It is true that the light of a brighter day has begun to shine from the coasts of Africa upon the waters of the Mediterranean, but let no one imagine that this world conflict is nearing its close. To-day's events, as momentous as any since the commencement of the war, are but a fresh call to arms. It is a call to destroy, once and forever, and as quickly as possible, the evil forces which aim at the domination of the world. These forces seek the total destruction of every standard of right, and truth, and justice, in every land.

Young men of Canada, at this hour, all of you who have not yet enlisted, and are able to do so, should flock to the colours. Canada's armed forces need your added strength. If the Axis legions of hate and greed, which are seeking world conquest, are to be destroyed, the forces of freedom will need all the strength that the United Nations can command.

Men and women of Canada, young and old, now is the time to help all you can, in every way you can. Remember: Nothing matters now but victory.

D 55089

CANADA AND THE WAR

THE DEFENCE OF COMMON LIBERTIES

An Address to the Pilgrims of the United States

by

RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

NEW YORK, DECEMBER 2, 1942

OTTAWA
EDMOND CLOUTIER
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1942

D 55090

CANADA AND THE WAR

THE DEFENCE OF COMMON LIBERTIES

An Address to the Pilgrims of The United States

By

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

New York, December 2, 1942

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen:

May I express at once my sincere appreciation of the honour of having been invited to address The Pilgrims of the United States.

Your Society and its corresponding organization in Great Britain have as their object the promotion of the sentiment of brotherhood among the nations. More particularly, they seek the cultivation of friendly relations between citizens of the United States and those of the British Commonwealth. Had I been asked to define the principle upon which Canada has based her external relations, I could have found no clearer expression of our aims.

For this reason, I am happy to recognize in your invitation, a desire, on the part of members of The Pilgrims' Society, to give expression to the feelings of the people of the United States towards their neighbours of the North, with whom to-day they are united, as brothers in arms, in the defence of common liberties. For the recognition you have thus accorded my fellow-countrymen, I cannot thank you too warmly. By way of acknowledgment, I should like this evening to set forth a few significant facts which, I trust, may justify the appreciation you have sought to express.

You will doubtless expect me to speak of Canada's war effort. I believe it will be found not unworthy of the cause for which we fight.

67677—2

D 55091

Canada's Armed Forces

To-day, Canada has almost 600,000 men on active service in her three armed forces.

Canada has an army, in Britain, consisting of two army corps: one corps of three infantry divisions, the other of two armoured divisions. Together with ancillary troops, the army overseas numbers about 180,000 men, all volunteers. The number is being steadily increased. In the army in Canada, there are in addition some 210,000 men on active service. Some tens of thousands more are enrolled in the reserve army.

In the Navy, Canada has now a personnel of close to 50,000. The Royal Canadian Air Force has a total strength, at home and abroad, of approximately 125,000 men.

Explained in relative terms, these figures, on the basis of a population equal to that of the United States, would mean about 7,000,000 men on active service in the three armed forces; an army now overseas of over 2,000,000 men well trained and ready to strike at the enemy; over 2,500,000 men in the army on this continent; a Navy with a personnel of 600,000 men and an air force of 1,500,000.

Just before French resistance collapsed in 1940, Canadian troops had actually landed in France, ready to go into battle. After the fall of France, ships of the Canadian Navy assisted in the evacuation of British, Canadian and Polish soldiers from French territory.

The Army and the Navy

Canada's army has been in actual combat only at Hong Kong and Dieppe. For our troops in Britain, the prolonged period of waiting for action has been a real hardship. It has not been easy for them to watch the forces of the other nations of the British Commonwealth engaged in battles they were not able to share. They are proud that they have been assigned the task of guarding from attack the world's oldest citadel of freedom. Since June, 1940, they have stood at the very point where they would be the first to be hurled into a counter-stroke against an invader. They know that at any moment, they may be called upon to cross the English channel, or to fight on any other front. The Commander-in-Chief, General McNaughton, has sought to make the Canadian army in Britain, for its size, the best trained and equipped, the most highly integrated and effective striking force in the world.

The technical units of Canada's army have done their part in strengthening the defences of Britain. Special engineering detachments have done valuable service in fortifying Gibraltar. Forestry units have been at work in Scotland. More recently, to supplement Britain's civil defences, Canada organized a corps of fire-fighters, a part of which is now overseas.

D 55092

The main task of Canada's Navy has been to escort convoys across the North Atlantic. Our Navy is performing more than a full third of that vital and hazardous duty. It also has its part in anti-submarine patrol work on both coasts of this continent, and in the Caribbean. Ships of the Canadian Navy shared in the recent operations in the Aleutians. Seventeen of our corvettes helped to escort American troops to North Africa. Their crews rejoiced at the opportunity to assist in the landing of men and munitions in Morocco and Algeria. Incidentally, the convoy carried some 40,000 Canadian mechanized vehicles.

Air Training and Aerial Combat

In the early stages of the war, it was decided that Canada's air force should concentrate mainly on air training. This meant foregoing immediately spectacular achievements in favour of slower but ultimately far larger and more effective results.

The British Commonwealth Air Training Plan was entered into by Canada, the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand in 1939. The Plan is a co-operative undertaking in the training of fighting airmen. Its training centres and schools are located in all parts of the country from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Its graduates are to-day in every quarter of the globe. Because of the magnitude of the undertaking, President Roosevelt has called Canada "the Aerodrome of Democracy."

The Royal Canadian Air Force is also charged with the protection of Canadian Coasts. It assists in guarding allied shipping on the Atlantic and the Pacific. Our Air Force and our Army, as well as our Navy, are co-operating with American forces in Alaska and the Aleutians, in Labrador, Newfoundland and other islands of the Atlantic.

There are very few who even to-day begin to realize how large is the number of Canadian airmen who have been in action in the different theatres of war. Our airmen, in squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force and in the Royal Air Force, are fighting to-day on almost every front in this global war. From our Atlantic Coast, through Britain, Continental Europe, North Africa, the Middle East, India, the Far East and the Pacific, around the world to our own western shores, they share, with the other forces of the United Nations, their perils and glories wherever there is conflict in the skies.

You will be interested in knowing that in North Africa, a number of Canadian navigators, air gunners and wireless operators are serving temporarily in the United States Army Air Corps.

D 55093

Canada's War Production

So far, I have referred only to our military effort. I should like, now, to speak of Canadian war production.

It is natural that Canada should be one of the main sources of raw materials and foodstuffs for the Allies. We produce 95% of all the nickel and 40% of all the aluminum used by the United Nations. We are supplying about 200 pounds of food per annum for every man, woman and child in the United Kingdom. More remarkable is the development of Canadian production of the machines, weapons and munitions of war. The change from a peace-time to a war-time economy represents for our country an industrial revolution.

In our arms and munitions plants and shipyards, about 1,000,000 war workers are employed. In terms of comparative population this would represent a force of some 12,000,000 workers in the United States. This number takes no account of the additional hundreds of thousands of miners, lumbermen, farmers, fishermen, transport workers and others engaged in essential war service.

I might mention a few outstanding achievements of Canadian war industry.

Canada has the largest small arms plant on this continent, and one of the largest in the world. We have the second largest tank arsenal on the continent. In cargo shipbuilding, Canada occupies third place among the United Nations. The automotive industry has already produced more than 300,000 military vehicles. We produce guns of every kind from rifles and light machine guns to field artillery and naval guns. Aircraft production has risen from 40 a year, to 400 a month. In addition to smaller naval craft, our shipyards have built more than 140 corvettes and minesweepers. We are also building destroyers.

An Arsenal of the United Nations

Like the United States and the United Kingdom, Canada is an arsenal for all the United Nations. More than two-thirds of our war production is supplied to the allied forces. I have already referred to Canadian military vehicles recently landed in Northwest Africa. Almost all the mechanical transport being used by the British Eighth Army in Egypt and Libya was also made in Canada. In the present year we have supplied Russia with tanks to the value of $50,000,000 and with other war supplies to the value of another $50,000,000. Canadian clothing in considerable quantities is helping to keep the Soviet armies warm. Canadian artillery, small arms and ammunition have been supplied to China. Motorized equipment, arms and ammunition from Canada are also being used in Australia and the Southwest Pacific. Military supplies of every kind have been furnished in quantity to Britain.

D 55094

As a direct contribution to aid in the winning of the war, the parliament of Canada this year appropriated one billion dollars to pay Canadian producers for war materials and supplies needed by the fighting forces of the United Nations. These supplies were a gift freely contributed in the common cause.

Canada's industrial war production this year will be worth some $2,500,000,000. Another $800,000,000 should be added for raw materials and foodstuffs going to our allies. To you who are accustomed to astronomical figures these amounts may not seem dazzling. They are, however, comparable to a total war production in your country, for one year only, of some $40,000,000,000.

It is deeply gratifying for Canadians to know that in the present campaign in Africa, Canadian mechanized equipment has proved so trustworthy; that Canadian tanks using Canadian ammunition are in active combat on the Russian front; that in China, Canadian guns and Canadian ammunition are being employed against the Japanese; that a gun is being produced in Canada every minute of the day, seven days a week; and that the products of our soil, our mines, our shipyards and our factories are helping to wage the battle of freedom in every quarter of the globe.

The Strong Arm of a Good Neighbour

Canada's war effort could never have reached its present proportions but for the co-operation we have received from the United States from the very outset of the war.

In its initial stages, our war industry depended in large measure on your machine tools, your steel, and your coal. Air training in Canada could not have developed so rapidly without American aircraft and American petroleum products. We all remember how, after the fall of France in June, 1940, Britain stood alone in Europe —a solitary citadel of Freedom; a citadel garrisoned, however, by far too few troops, and those troops, after Dunkirk, woefully short of arms. We remember how the United States rushed weapons and munitions across the Atlantic. To help in that hour of need, Canada emptied her arsenals of their guns and ammunition. We sent to Britain all the fighting airmen and trained troops we could muster. Our few destroyers, leaving our own shores virtually unprotected, were sent to co-operate with the British Navy in European waters.

Canada was able to strip the defences of her coasts, to send her fighting ships and planes and her trained fighting men to Britain because we knew we could count on the strong arm of a good neighbour. Nor could Britain herself, in those fateful days, have hoped to weather the storm had she, too, not realized that further aid from the United States would also be hers.

D 55095

Constructive Examples of Mutual Aid

The recognition by Canada and the United States of joint interest in their common security subsequently found expression in the Ogdensburg Agreement establishing the Permanent Joint Board on Defence. A similar community of interest in war production found expression in the Hyde Park Declaration.

Only the other day, another vast achievement of Canadian-American co-operation was virtually completed. I refer, of course, to the military highway to Alaska. Confronted with a common problem of making the west coast secure, our two countries saw the necessity of a series of military airfields between the United States and Alaska as a vital strategic factor in the defence of both our countries. We also saw the need for a military highway which would connect the airfields, and itself be a supply route to Alaska. To this great enterprise, fraught with possibilities as yet untold, Canada contributed the airfields, the United States the highway.

The United States and Canada in working out their joint plans of military and economic co-operation have done much more than provide a strong defence for this continent. As our two countries have already done with the Rush-Bagot agreement, through the International Joint Commission, and in our reciprocal trade agreements, we have created a working model of international co-operation.

In an exchange of notes which took place to-day, the governments of Canada and the United States have recorded their agreement as to the major objectives of post-war international economic policy. To these objectives most of the other United Nations have also subscribed.

This agreement on general principles is only a beginning. It remains to translate its aims into definite policies. This once achieved, we shall again have afforded a constructive example of the way in which common policies can be worked out to serve mutual ends, and to meet the practical needs of mankind.

What Freedom Owes to All Who Resist

It is now wholly apparent that Britain and the United States have a common interest in the defeat of the Axis powers. It is equally clear that the common interest extends to all parts of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and to all the United Nations. We who are still free should appreciate to the full what we owe to other countries. We cannot begin to masure the debt we owe to those countries which have been invaded; and which, at a sacrifice of life, altogether unparalleled, have kept fighting on in order to preserve their freedom. Nor can we say what we also owe to those countries which have lost their freedom. If we on this continent have thus

D 55096

far escaped invasion, either by German forces from across the Atlantic, or by Japanese forces from across the Pacific, it is because of the resistance of other nations.

Who will say that the freedom of all nations might not have been lost but for the resistance of the Chinese and the Russians? Who can begin to estimate what freedom owes to the people of Czechoslovakia, to the Poles, to the Norwegians, to the Dutch, to the Belgians, to the Yugoslavs, and to the Greeks? Who can estimate the debt that freedom owes to the fighting French? Today, we pay a special tribute to the patriotism and sacrifice of the brave officers and men of the French fleet at Toulon, who have revealed anew the true spirit of France. In spirit, the people of France have always been of the company of Free Nations.

Every nation that resisted the foe, however short its resistance may have been, has contributed something to the preservation of freedom, something to the ultimate destruction of the Axis powers. Every day gained by their resistance afforded precious time to the countries that were still free to build up their strength and to combine their forces. Perhaps, by now, we have learned that it is to mutual aid we owe the liberty we still enjoy. It is not less true of nations, than of individuals, that " None of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself."

The Tasks of the United Nations

It is quite true that, in no small measure, self-defence has been the motive which has caused us to seek the defeat of the enemy in lands, and on shores, other than our own. The war is teaching us all that the things we hold in common are so much greater than the things that divide. It is helping to enforce the truth that "we are members one of another." We are learning that to preserve our common heritage we must help each other all we can, wherever the need is apparent, as soon and as much as we can.

For the nations that are still free, today's task is in large part one of self-preservation. Let no successes of the hour minimize the magnitude of that task. Only a supreme effort, on every front, can save suffering and sacrifice greater than all that has gone before.

Tomorrow's task, which is a part of today's, will be one of liberation of the countries which have lost their freedom. For the war has taught that freedom is one and indivisible. Without freedom, there can be no lasting peace; and without peace, there can be no enduring freedom. If peace and freedom are to be our portion, an end must be put, once and for all, to aggression and domination on the part of any power.

I believe it will yet be seen by the peoples of Germany, Italy and Japan that, to the countries which have broken the might of their militarist regimes, they will owe a freedom which otherwise would have been lost to them for centuries.

D 55097

Liberation once achieved, there will remain the task of restoration; and restoration, if it is to look to the future rather than to the past, means transformation as well. In that transformation, we must aim at economic freedom, not less than political freedom.

"... true freedom is to share
All the chains our brothers wear,
And, with heart and hand, to be
Earnest to make others free!"

The Real Issue

In a recent message I received from Chiang Kai-Shek, the Generalissimo of China said: "We are now fighting shoulder to shoulder against the forces of evil until victory is won. When peace comes, I trust that we shall continue to work together, then as now, in that spirit of closest co-operation for the making of a new world which will secure freedom and equality for all."

We are fighting against the forces of evil. Nothing could be truer than that. We shall have missed altogether the inner meaning of the present world conflict if we see in it merely a struggle for material gain, a lust for power, even a greed so unlimited as to be satisfied only with world domination. The Nazi purpose is something infinitely more sinister and dangerous. It is the total destruction of an order of society based on those principles on which alone the only true freedom—moral and spiritual freedom—can be attained.

There is not one of the ten commandments which Nazi Youth has not been instructed to repudiate; not one of the beatitudes in the Sermon on the Mount which they have not been taught to despise. "Evil, be thou my good" has become the Nazi creed. For Germany to win this war would mean the destruction of the free spirit of man. It is ours to keep inviolate the majesty of the human spirit. It is ours to defend the fortress of man's soul.

The New World Order

The war for freedom will not have been won when the fear of Nazi and Japanese domination has been destroyed. The era of freedom will be achieved only as human welfare and social security become the main concern of men and nations. The new order must be a *world* order. It must be governed by a universal rule of law. It must be based on *human* rights and not on the rights of property, privilege or position.

In the modern world, Nationalism is the strongest political force, Industrialism the strongest economic force. Over many years,

D 55098

in both Germany and Japan, Nationality and Industry were perverted from their true purpose which is the service of Humanity, to the false ends of material power and world domination. If men are to be truly free, both Nationality and Industry must be made to serve, not to enslave mankind.

To have Nationality and Industry serve Humanity, an end must be put to monopoly of power by any country and by any class. In both, there must be government by consent. In the State and Industry, control should be broadly representative and not narrowly autocratic. In the new order, economic freedom will be as important as political freedom.

The war has shown us that the way of monopoly, of unrestricted power, whether political or economic, is a way that leads to destruction, desolation, and death. The only path to prosperity and peace is the path of equality, of co-operation, and of human brotherhood. The hope of the future lies in the universal recognition of our common humanity.

We deplore the extension of war to all parts of the world. In the perspective of Time, this may yet prove to have been a blessing in disguise. Only in this way perhaps, could we have come to realize that the interests of mankind are one, and that the claims of Humanity are supreme.

A New World Unity

I have sought to give their meaning to the storms of human passion which have swept the oceans of the world, and arrayed nations, continents and hemispheres alike, in conflict the one against the other. It is a conflict which owes its origin to two wholly different interpretations of life, and of the purpose of life: the one, material; the other, spiritual. We have seen to what destruction and desolation the material interpretation has led.

The spiritual interpretation of life teaches us that all human life is sacred; that we are members one of another; that the things which we have in common are greater than those which divide; that each is his brother's keeper. Those great truths have been given new meaning by the war. The way of co-operation and mutual aid is not only the road to victory for the United Nations; it is also the path to freedom and equality for all.

Victory and Peace, some day, will crown the sacrifices of those who fight for freedom. When that day comes, the peoples of the British Commonwealth and the people of the United States will be found at each other's side, united more closely than ever. But they will be part of a larger company. In that company, all the Nations now united in the defence of freedom will remain united in the service of mankind.

D 55099

CANADA AND THE WAR

TEMPERANCE AND A TOTAL WAR EFFORT

BROADCAST

by

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

OTTAWA, DECEMBER 16, 1942

OTTAWA
EDMOND CLOUTIER
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1942

D 55100

CANADA AND THE WAR

TEMPERANCE AND A TOTAL WAR EFFORT

Broadcast by

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

Ottawa, December 16, 1942

From the outset of the war, the Canadian people have clearly shown that it is their desire to help in every way to make Canada's war effort as effective as possible. To every appeal, whether for fighting men, for financial assistance, for war industries, for medical supplies, for auxiliary services, for civil defence and air raid precautions, for blood donations, for voluntary rationing, for salvage and conservation, or for any of the hundreds of other ways in which the individual citizen can serve, the response of the majority of our people has been splendid.

What Each Can Do to Help

Old and young, in all walks of life, are not only willing but eager to make their contribution to the winning of the war. From all quarters of the Dominion, men and women continue to ask of the government: What can *I* do to help the war effort? Tonight, I wish, at least in one particular, to answer that question, and in so doing to make an appeal for yet another kind of personal service. Like other forms of service, this one involves a measure of self-denial, and even more, perhaps, of self-discipline. Self-denial and self-discipline, however, will be recognized as the outstanding qualities of a good soldier. From the service I have in mind no one can be debarred because of age, physical disability, lack of opportunity, or for any other reason. I refer to temperance in the use of alcoholic beverages as a contribution to a total war effort. Here is a way in which everyone in Canada can help.

68889—2

D 55101

If the military might of Germany and Japan are ultimately to be crushed, the United Nations, one and all, must definitely and urgently strive toward a total war effort. To achieve an all-out effort in Canada will demand from men and women of every province an ever-increasing measure of individual self-denial and self-discipline.

Temperance Essential to a Total Effort

Regardless of what one's attitude towards prohibition may be, temperance is something against which, at a time of war, no reasonable protest can be made. Its importance as an essential element in achieving a total war effort is supported by facts, which, in themselves, are conclusive. It is of that aspect of Canada's war effort that, on behalf of the government, I wish to speak to you tonight.

No one will deny that the excessive use of alcohol and alcoholic beverages would do more than any other single factor to make impossible a total war effort. Fortunately, the Canadian people in all their habits, are essentially a temperate people. I doubt, however, if we begin to appreciate the extent to which war itself, and the excitement and environments created by war foster dangerous inclinations and tendencies. The increased consumption of alcoholic beverages in Canada since the outbreak of war is one evidence of this. Nor do we begin to have a clear appreciation of what the increase in consumption of alcoholic beverages in wartime means in increased risk, and in loss of efficiency to the fighting and working forces of the country.

Increased Consumption of Spirits, Wine and Beer

Since the outbreak of war, there has been in our country a steady increase in the consumption of spirits, wine and beer. It is estimated that in dollar volume, the annual outlay is now practically double what it was before the war.

Let me say at once that the dollar volume is not a true index of the increased consumption. That has not been as great as many have been led to believe. Every year, taxation has been increased. Each year, therefore, a dollar spent on alcoholic beverages has purchased a smaller quantity. A truer index of the increased consumption will be found in the quantities of spirits, wine and beer made available for consumption.

In the twelve months immediately preceding the outbreak of war, the quantity of spirits, both domestic and imported, released for sale in Canada, amounted to over three and a half million proof gallons. The corresponding figure for the third year of war was nearly five million proof gallons. This figure represents an increase of 37½ per cent.

D55102

During the twelve months immediately preceding the outbreak of war, the amount of domestic wine made available for sale was just over three million gallons. In the third year of war, it was nearly four million gallons. This represents an increase of more than 25 per cent.

The most reliable available index for increase in the consumption of beer is the increase in the use of malt for brewing. In the year prior to the outbreak of war, almost 140 million pounds of malt were used. The corresponding figure for the third year of war was over 232 million pounds. This represents an increase of over 60 per cent.

Effect on Morale

I have drawn your attention to the wartime increase in the consumption of alcoholic beverages. I should like now to mention some of the effects of increased consumption on our war effort. Let me speak first, of the effect generally, upon the morale of the people.

For one cause or another, it has become necessary to impose restrictions upon the use of many commodities, including not a few of the necessities of life. It has also been necessary to restrict methods of travel to the extent of making it impossible for large numbers of persons to move about freely, and even to share the customary enjoyments of home life, the society of friends, and family reunions. To very many, real hardship is experienced in seeking to meet the obligations of their daily tasks.

When gasoline and rubber are rationed, electric power and transport facilities are becoming increasingly scarce, and manpower shortages are developing, it is difficult for people to understand their increased use for other than the most vital needs of war. At a time when nearly all of our citizens are denying themselves, or are being denied, some of the comforts and enjoyments which, in normal times, have come to be regarded as necessities, to see others spending more money than ever on alcoholic beverages is bound to occasion resentment. It tends to destroy the spirit of mutual aid, and of community co-operation, which are never more needed than at a time of war.

Unless it can be shown that the increased production, distribution and sale of alcoholic beverages has meant no loss, but a gain, to the manpower available for war service, and that the increase in consumption has meant an increase of the efficiency of those who are planning and directing the war effort of the country, and of those who are engaged actively in war service, it must be apparent that increase in the production or consumption of alcoholic beverages, instead of strengthening, is only tending to undermine the effort others are making to win the war.

D 55103

Effect on Workers

Our war effort—and not our war effort alone, but, in considerable part, the effort of the United Nations—depends on the achievements of Canadian working men and women. Their work is needed to help feed, clothe, equip and arm the Allied fighting forces. Every hour of useful work is precious.

Workers in industry are the partners in war of the fighting forces. There can be little doubt that absence from work, and inefficient work, are frequently due to intemperance. At a time when every moment counts, absenteeism among workers in essential war industries may occasion heavy loss. In this highly mechanized age, the absence of a single key man may slow up industrial processes for a large number of workers.

Industrial accidents are attributable in large measure to the same cause. Here again, the shortcoming of a single individual may affect many other lives. Recently I noted that, in one province alone, the rate of industrial accidents was equivalent to having on the casualty lists, from enemy action, an entire division *every month.*

I would not wish to imply that most industrial accidents are due to intemperance. But, certainly, temperance has never failed to reduce their number.

One thing is sure. Whether it be in the factories or workshops, in the mines or forests, in offices, or in homes, anything which impairs the efficiency of workers is almost certain to cost the lives and limbs of an increasing number of our soldiers, sailors and airmen.

Effect on Armed Forces

As to the advantages of temperance in the training of the armed forces, and of its benefits to the members of the forces themselves, there can be no doubt in the world.

The lowering of efficiency, due to the use of alcoholic beverages, is certain to slow down the progress of the recruit in training. In these days, when the utmost alertness is needed, whether on land, at sea, or in the air, such lowered efficiency is bound greatly to increase the likelihood of accidents in which others besides the offender may be involved. Just as a defect in a plane or a gun or a ship may cost men's lives: so may some carelessness or neglect in the sailor, the soldier or the airman endanger the lives of their comrades; and risk grave disaster in training, or in combat.

Then, too, failure to be temperate helps to establish habits which, later, may lead to a breakdown of morale. It is a common observation of seasoned soldiers that intemperate habits lead to reckless exposure when men are under fire, thereby occasioning needless casualties.

D 55104

Only the man who disciplines himself strictly can stand for long the terrific pace of modern war. Those who indulge themselves too frequently and too freely will break under the strain. That was true in the last war. It is still more true in this.

Other Important Considerations

If I am outspoken of the dangers of intemperance to members of our armed forces, it is because we are all especially concerned for the welfare of those who are risking their lives in the cause of freedom.

The anxiety of most parents in seeing their sons and daughters enlist does not lie only in the fear of the physical dangers they may encounter. There are many mothers and wives in Canada who have steeled themselves to the loss, if need be, of their menfolk in the service of humanity. They have the courage to face that loss. The loss they cannot face is one that would not have occurred but for some preventable error of judgment. Even more perhaps they fear a loss of character in the one they love.

If we are to do our duty by the gallant young men and women who are in training and on service, we all should do whatever lies within our power to make their course through the hazards, the perils and the temptations of a time of war, as secure as it can possibly be made.

Let it be remembered, too, that at a time of war, nearly every one is under great strain. Just when we most need to be clear-headed, in order to face the hard facts before us, there is all too frequently a very real inclination to give way to dangerous tendencies merely as an escape from realities. Under the influence of stimulants, mistakes are quickly and often irretrievably made. The best insurance against all such risks is the cultivation of *temperance in all things.*

The Diversion of Materials and Manpower

As a nation, we cannot put forth a maximum effort unless our people are prepared, through self-denial and self-discipline, to maintain the highest possible individual efficiency, and unless they are also prepared to give priority to the needs of the armed forces and of those industries which serve the war effort.

At no time has the government done other than give priority to the needs of the fighting services and of our war industries. The change from a peacetime to a wartime economy is already so vast as to constitute for Canada an industrial revolution. That change, of necessity, has had to take account of the national economy as a whole, and of the means which would serve to bring about the desired results in the manner which would be most effective in the end.

D 55105

Under the War Measures Act, the government has the widest powers to divert materials and manpower to meet wartime needs. The powers of the Department of Munitions and Supply are specifically framed to give priority in the use of materials to war production, and to the procurement of supplies for the armed forces. The Wartime Prices and Trade Board likewise has power, while safeguarding the production and distribution of essential civilian supplies, to take measures to release manpower. It then becomes the responsibility of the National Selective Service administration to allocate this manpower to meet the needs of the armed forces and war industries, and to ensure a sufficient supply of manpower for essential civilian needs.

On November 10th, the government extended the powers of the Wartime Prices and Trade Board to control all business undertakings and activities, and to curtail or eliminate specific activities. This authority has been used and will continue to be used by the Board to eliminate wasteful practices in industry. This is being done as rapidly as is consistent with an orderly absorption in essential wartime activities of the manpower so released. No useful object would be served by the arbitrary elimination of existing employment in advance of more essential demands for manpower.

What the Government Has Already Done

To restrict the traffic in alcoholic beverages, more has already been accomplished by the government than is generally realized. I have already referred to taxation and its effect in increasing prices. It is reliably estimated that over 60 per cent of the amount of retail sales of alcoholic beverages goes into the treasuries of the provinces or of the Dominion. There can be no doubt that increased prices resulting from taxation have acted as a deterrent to consumption.

The rationing of sugar has resulted in a curtailment of the production of domestic wines.

On November 1st, the entire distilling capacity of Canada was converted to the manufacture of industrial alcohol required for war industries and essential civilian needs.

On October 23rd, the Wartime Prices and Trade Board, in order to prevent a further increase in the manpower requirements of the brewing industry, issued an order limiting the supply of malt to the breweries, after November 1st, to the quantity used in the preceding twelve months. The Board, at the time, was careful to indicate that this was merely a preliminary step in the curtailment of an industry from which additional manpower would subsequently be needed for war purposes.

D 55106

Reduction in Quantities and Alcoholic Strength

By Order in Council under the War Measures Act approved by His Excellency the Governor General to-day, the government has taken further important steps to curtail substantially the distribution and consumption of alcoholic beverages as a means towards achieving a total war effort.

The Department of National Revenue has been directed to reduce the quantity of beverage alcohol, both domestically manufactured and imported, to be released from bond and made available for sale. The limitation is based on the quantities released for sale in the twelve-month period which began on November 1st, 1941. For the twelve-month period which began on November 1st of the present year, the quantity of beer is to be reduced by 10 per cent; wine by 20 per cent; and spirits by 30 per cent.

Provision has also been made for a reduction in the alcoholic content of all distilled spirits to not greater than 30 per cent under proof. This reduction in alcoholic content becomes effective as soon as stocks now packaged and ready for sale are exhausted.

The "fortification" of wine with distilled spirits is prohibited.

Prohibition of Liquor Advertising

The greatly increased consumption of alcoholic beverages is very largely a direct result of the increased purchasing power created by wartime expenditures. All the reasons for the curtailment in the production, distribution, sale and consumption of alcoholic beverages apply to liquor advertising. Advertising is clearly not necessary to promote sales, nor is it justifiable if sales and consumption are to be curtailed.

The government has, therefore, decided to prohibit the advertising of spirituous liquors, wine and beer, throughout Canada, for the duration of the war.

A period of some six weeks has been afforded within which necessary adjustments may be made. Liquor advertising will, however, not be permitted in any part of Canada after February 1st, 1943.

Appeal to Provinces to Limit Hours of Sale

A word is now necessary on the relations of the Dominion and provincial governments with respect to the production and sale of alcoholic beverages. The federal government has to do with their production and importation; the provincial governments with their sale and distribution. In other words, while the Dominion government is in a position to control the quantities of spirits, wine and

D55107

beer to be released for consumption, the regulation of the retail sales of alcoholic beverages is a matter which is determined by each province according to its judgment.

It is true that under the War Measures Act, where the demands of war so require, the Dominion has an over-riding jurisdiction in this as in other fields. The government has felt that it would not be justified in exercising this jurisdiction except in matters of actual necessity connected with the prosecution of the war. For this reason, the federal government has refrained up to the present from taking any action in this field which it was felt the provinces themselves might be expected to take.

Eight Hour Daily Limit to Sales

An examination of existing wartime needs now makes it necessary for the federal government, in addition to the measures I have announced, to appeal to the provinces for their co-operation in further restricting the sale of alcoholic beverages. It has already been found that the curtailment of hours of sale, in those provinces where the hours have been cut down, is automatically resulting in a reduction of consumption of alcoholic beverages with evident beneficial results to Canada's war effort. While each province is able to judge best of its own places of sale and hours of sale, the federal government is of the opinion that in the interest of Canada's war effort, the total number of hours to be allotted for the sale of spirits, wine and beer, in any establishment where they may be sold, should not exceed 8 hours per day.

On behalf of the federal government, I wish now publicly to appeal to the provinces to lend their co-operation in furthering our country's war effort by effecting at as early a date as may be possible this much needed restriction.

The Force of Example

For the promotion of temperance something more is necessary than a reliance upon government action. Success in this endeavour depends more than all else upon the attitude of each individual, and upon the social outlook of the community.

The appeal for temperance is, as I said at the outset, an appeal for wartime service. Temperance is essential, if the services of men and women are to be employed to the best and most useful effect according to the physical capacity and ability of each. Nothing less will assure a total effort.

Few would venture to deny the advantages of temperance in increasing the efficiency of a nation at war. Yet many hesitate to advocate its benefits and to set the necessary example. As we all know, many persons, young and old, accept stimulants merely

D 55108

because they think it is expected of them. They do not wish to occasion embarrassment to others by a refusal to take what is offered to them by way of hospitality. To most sensitive natures, it requires much more courage not to yield to some social habit, or fashion, or custom, than it does to face physical danger and peril. The highest chivalry always demands consideration of the feelings of others. A change of attitude in some things at a time of war might even be made to constitute a new code of honour.

Just as in to-day's struggle for world supremacy, new methods and weapons of war have come to replace other and less effective methods and weapons, so a total war effort has come to mean a new kind of leadership: leadership which in every town, in every social group, in every factory, in every barracks, and in every home, will set an example for others, and will give them the inspiration to follow it.

The Armour of God

At this Christmas season, and at the close of this year, in which, through the sacrifice of other lives, our own lives have been spared, shall we not resolve to do whatever lies within our power to save further sacrifice of human life, and to shorten this terrible war. The coming year can hardly fail to see all our armed forces engaged in a life and death struggle with the enemy. We may be called upon to witness the greatest ordeal through which our young country has ever been obliged to pass. To be equal to that ordeal, we must put on the whole armour of God.

December 31, 1942.

D 55109

New Year's Eve Message to the People of Canada
by
The Prime Minister, Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King.

My Fellow Canadians:

I am sure I speak for us all when I say that uppermost in our hearts tonight is a feeling of profound thankfulness that tomorrow's dawn will be so much brighter than that of a year ago.

Our feeling of thankfulness is the greater in that we know our efforts as a nation have been worthy of the cause for which we fight. As we look at what has been achieved by our armed forces, by our war industries, by our merchant marine and other agencies of transportation, by our farmers and fishermen, by our workers in the mine, the forest, the shop, the factory and the office; by the multitude of men and women, known and unknown, not forgetting the very young and the old, who have striven to do their utmost in the winning of the war, we cannot be other than impressed by the splendid contribution which Canada has made.

To one and all who have thus contributed to making Canada's war effort what it is, I should like, before the year is out, to express our country's thanks.

But, there are others who, tonight, are even more in your thoughts, as they, also, are in my own. Above all,

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

D55110

our thoughts are of the soldiers, sailors, airmen, merchant seamen and others who have given their lives in the service of their country and of the world's freedom. For what we owe to their sacrifice, no words would ever suffice. They tonight are numbered among the chivalry of God.

Our thoughts are no less with those who have been bereaved. May the expression of a nation's sympathy and pride help to bring comfort to their hearts.

Very much in our remembrance are also those who have been so long absent from their homes; those who have endured great hardship and privation, those who have suffered physical injury and impairment of health and strength; and those who, today, are in prison camps in enemy lands. In the New Year, we must strive to the utmost to lessen their anxieties and their sufferings and to bring to them release from bondage.

As the year ends, we, as a people, have, indeed, cause to be thankful that thus far our country has been spared the terrors of invasion, and its people the agonies of persecution; and that our cities and our homes have escaped destruction by enemy action. We have reason also to be grateful that, as a people, we continue to be united, and to enjoy our freedom, and that out of common dangers has grown a stronger sense of unity among the free peoples of the world.

D 55111

All that we have cause to be thankful for at the close of this old year should make us stronger than ever in our resolutions for the New Year. The light of hope on the horizon should give us fresh courage for the task which lies ahead. Let there be no mistake. That task will be much more difficult and in all probability much longer than any of us begin to realize. As we stand at the threshold of another year our grestest danger is that of being carried away by recent successes, thereby permitting our hopes and wishes to get the better of our judgment. Although conditions have certainly improved we must not lose sight of the fact that the decisive battles have yet to be fought and won. As the areas of conflict close in, the fighting will increase in intensity and in ferocity. For Canada, the coming year will see all our armed forces in action. We shall need to muster all our courage as well as all our strength. We may be called upon to pass through the greatest ordeal in our country's history.

As we enter upon the New Year, let us resolve that day by day, and month by month, as 1943 runs its course, we will do everything we can, in association with the other United Nations, to help bring this terrible war to a victorious close. As I have said, we must be prepared for heavy losses. Tremendous expenditure of human life is the almost inevitable price

D 55112

of victory. Only by doing all we can will we avoid needless sacrifice. And in this way only can we also effectively hasten the day when a new order of security, justice and peace will become increasingly the lot of our fellow men.

To one and all, at home and abroad, I extend every good wish for the New Year.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
85		Speech Material, General Election	1940	D 54218 - D 54516	
85		Addresses delivered by Rt. Hon. W.L.M. King in the course of his visit to Western Canada	June-July 1941	D 54517 - D 54597	
85		Extract of Speeches by the Prime Minister on the Western Tour	July 1941	D 54598 - D 54649	
85		Notes on Speeches. Speeches outside Parliament	14 Jan. 1941 to 2 Oct. 1942	D 54650 - D 54822	
86		Speeches outside Parliament, Notes	4 Sept. 1941 to 20 May 1942	D 54823 - D 54990	
86		Speeches outside Parliament	5 June 1942 to 31 Dec. 1942	D 54991 - D 55112	
86		Notes of Speeches, 1943	20 Jan. 1943 to 19 Dec. 1942	D 55113 - D 55245	
86		Speeches outside Parliament 1943	19 Jan. 1943 to 31 Dec. 1943	D 55246 - D 55424	

D 55113

NOTES OF SPEECHES

- 1943 -

Date	Occasion	Place	
Jan. 20.	Wedding of Flt. Lieut. Harry M. Lay, Jr., to Miss Margaret Adele Thompson.	Montreal.	I.
Mar. 20.	Presentation of film "Forever and a Day" to H. E. Governor General.	Government House, Ottawa.	2.
Mar. 20.	Introduction of Hon. Feodor Gousev, U.S.S.R. Minister, at Soviet Art Exhibition.	National Gallery, Ottawa.	3.
Mar. 31.	Rt. Hon. Anthony Eden, visit to Ottawa.	Government dinner.	4.
Apr. 1.	do.	House of Commons.	5.
May 12.	H.E.Gen. E. Penaranda, President of Bolivia - Visit to Ottawa.	Country Club.	6.
June 5.	H.E. Eduard Benes, President of Czechoslovakia Republic - Ottawa visit.	Country Club.	7.
June 16.	Madame Chiang Kai-shek, Visit to Ottawa.	Country Club.	8.
June 23.	Empire Parliamentary Association delegation.	Country Club.	9.
June 28.	United States Congress - Representatives of.	Country Club	10.
July 14.	Permanent Joint Board of Defence.	Country Club	11.
July 15.	General Henri Giraud, Co-President of French Committee of National Liberation in North Africa and Commander in Chief of French Forces - Visit to Ottawa.	Country Club.	12.

D 55114

Date	Occasion	Place	
Sept. 25.	Liberal Caucus	Ottawa	13.
Sept. 29.	Fernandez, H. E. Joaquin Fernandez - Visit to Ottawa.	Government Luncheon - Country Club.	14.
1944			
Feb. 11.	National Liberal Federation - Meeting Feb. 10-11.	Dinner - Parliamentary Restaurant.	15.
April 3.	Col. The Honourable John J. Astor.	Dinner - Mr. A. Inglis	16.
May 25.	Ottawa Welcome and Reception upon return from Britain	Chateau Laurier	17.
May 31.	Government Dinner Rt. Hon. John Curtin	Country Club	18.
June 30. July 1st	Fraser, Rt. Hon. Peter Visit to Ottawa		19.
July 11.	de Gaulle, General Charles Visit to Ottawa	Country Club	20.
Sept. 16.	Quebec Conference - Dinner for Press	Chateau Frontenac	21.
Oct. 21.	Victory Loan Luncheon -	Chateau Laurier	22.
Dec. 18.	Baron Silvercruys dinner	Belgian Embassy	23.
Dec. 19.	Major and Madame Bonneau - Dinner	French Embassy	24.

D55115

Wedding of

Flight Lieut. Harry M. Lay Jr.
to
Miss Margaret Adele Thompson .

January 20, 1943.

Regret absence of Jennie and Harry, -

in thoughts of all
(snow drift).

Home wedding - charm
day.

War and its adventures -
Alaska to Montreal.

Grandfather 1795 - married in Montreal
(bride across acean)

New world in which living.

Providence cares for those who trust
Providence -

faith greatest of qualities.

Ready to step into Harry's shoes,

left to one side again.

Mrs. Thompson.

D 55116

Bride

Home, charm, quiet reserve.

Great happiness.

Path of life - sunshine and shadow.

Many friends.

Our home enriched.

Fulfillment of hopes cherished.

55117

Notes for Brief Address
When Film "Forever and a Day"
presented to Governor General
March 20, 1943 - 12.45 p.m.

His Excellency has already expressed Canada's thanks for presentation film, depicting spirit animating Britain - Nelson's day to present.

Would like to take advantage of this opportunity add few words appreciation on behalf Canadian people on many other contributions already made to Canada's war effort by Hollywood's facous screen stars.

Hollywood actors, acresses have helped Canada:

by arduous tours from city to city
speaking in Victory Loan Campaigns
Red Cross "
Aid to Russia Fund
and in other similar ways.

For this very real contribution to war effort, government and people of Canada deeply grateful to distinguished leaders Hollywood life, so fittingly represented today by Sir Cedric and Lady Hardwicke and Mr. and Mrs. C. Aubrey Smith, for whom millions of Canadians feel both admiration and affection.

Recall that on one of these occasions had pleasure meeting Sir Cedric and Lady Hardwicke in Ottawa about a year ago.

D 55118

My best wishes to all those in
Hollywood for success future
war efforts whether for United
States, Canada, or any of the
United Nations.

All allies common cause -
all brothers-in-arms working for
common Victory.

P 55119 file

Notes for Introduction of Hon.
Feodor Gousev at Soviet Art Exhibition
National Gallery, Ottawa
March 20, 1943

All Canadians stirred by admiration for heroic resistance of Russian people

Therefore, especially interesting to see this exhibition, showing both:

resistance to aggression by Russians in past;

how educational, social, industrial development in past 25 years fitted them for amazing exploits in present war

Canada deeply gratified by closer relations with Russia -- typified by exchange of diplomatic representatives

Following Mr. Feodor Gousev's appointment as Russia's Minister to Canada, Mr. Dana Wilgress appointed Canada's first Minister to Russia. Since Mr. Wilgress has now arrived in Moscow, diplomatic relations complete

Mr. Gousev has been already introduced to people of Canada -- Ottawa

Gives me particular pleasure to introduce him to present gathering.

D 55120

March 31, 1943

Dinner at Country Club - Rt. Hon. A. Eden

Welcome to Mr. Eden and his party;

Friend of many present.

Conferences in London, Geneva;
previous visit to America.

Before public so long,
prominently well known to all.

Canada - first of the Dominions to be visited.

Thanks for accepting our invitation to visit Canada as well while on visit to United States.

Spending days here.

Opportunity of acquaintance with M.P.s

Importance of personal contact.

Nature of gathering

Representative of all branches of parliament

including His Excellency representative of the King

4 estates of the realm.

943-4

D 55121

Diplomatic representation.

Representatives of United Nation countries that have Legations or Missions in Canada.

Representatives of British Missions whom the govt. has not had a chance to entertain at a prior time.

Representatives of British Commonwealth.

Representatives of the armed services and of the permanent public service.

So much for ourselves.

A word about our guest.

Mr. Eden's career

Viewed in retrospect or in prospect or what he stands for today in relation alike to the past and to the future

One of most distinguished and outstanding public men of the world in these momentous times.

(1) To review his life in retrospect:

his political training;

his intimate association with great men of the past: Baldwin, Chamberlain, Churchill.

In British Cabinets in the past.

D 55122

Experience:

offices held;

his association with important movements in the past.

Vision: League of Nations against appeasement.

He stood like Saint George and the Dragon against dictatorship of Hitler and Mussolini.

Knowledge of countries:

Has widely travelled.

Shaping of policies:

Far reaching in history of mankind.

(2) To review his life in prospect:

influence in shaping the destinies of nations;

the making of the peace;

determining of principles underlying peace;

democratic ideals of brotherhood, of unity, of co-operation.

Opportunity of individuals - nations;

Social security.

D 55123

New order is apt to reflect character of men at the top.

The important question is - and ultimately we must realize - that it is not what we do, or know, but what we are.

Mr. Eden answers to any one of the three

Was his life really successful?

Endowed with a wealth of position;

great talents;

might have chosen the path of pleasure,

life devoted to public service;

Fearless champion of the right;

high principles.

Standards of thought & purpose

moving
Valiant
Charm

His present position:

Between this great ~~pace~~ for and new order, stands out as a man reconciling differences at a central point in determining of world's future.

Stage will be clearer of men who were prominent at beginning of war.

At his years, he may still go on for a long time.

Winston S. Churchill

March 31, 1943

D 55124

Government Dinner to Mr. Eden

Welcome to Mr. Eden and party.

Thanks for acceptance of invitation.

Recalls visit of Mr. Churchill
and other colleagues.

Speaking War Committee
Address two Houses
Broadcast.

Regret not having a larger number to
meet him.

A representative gathering - small space

I. All branches of government:

Legislative
Executive
Judicial.

2. Estates of the Realm:

Governor General;
Both Houses - Commons, Senate,
leaders of all parties;
Fourth estate - Press,
representative of Times
Inglis;
Judiciary - Chief Justice
Member Imperial Privy
Council.

D55125

Representatives Diplomatic Service.

" different parts of Empire.

Chiefs of Staff
other departments of government.

Missions from Britain.

Mayor of Ottawa.

Ottawa a centre of United Nations activities:

19 missions in all -
9 since war
2 from Dominions (new).

International Labour Office.

Visits heads of State:
Churchill
Atlee
Prime Ministers of Dominions.

Air Training Conference
different countries.

Value to be attached to personal contacts:
Geneva - League of Nations;
Terrace - re Hitler;
Garden at Downing Street.

So much for ourselves.

D 55126

All of one mind and accord.

A word as to our guest.

How greatly we admire his career.

(A) <u>The things he has done</u> -
offices he has held.

Last war - 5 years (Major)

Commons - 20 years.

Offices held:
Foreign Office
Dominions Office
Privy Seal
League of Nations
War Office

<u>Leader of the House of Commons</u>.

(B) <u>The things and persons he knows</u>:

More widely travelled.
Other Dominions.
Europe, Italy, Turkey, Russia, etc.
Inside of all political events.
Close association Prime Ministers and foreign ministers.
League of Nations - social security.
Shaping policies.

D 55127

Life in Retrospect - consider prospect.

In Prospect:

At 45, standing at the central point in greatest epoch in the world's history.

Shaping of organization of United Nations:

(I) to continue war effort;

(2) basis of peace;

(3) new order.

Determining principles underlying peace;

democratic ideals of brotherhood.

What he is.

Really important thing to realize -

not what we do, or what we know, but what we are.

Real task.

D 55128

What he is in himself .

(I) Fortune smiles -

life of ease and pleasure
vs. life of devotion to State.

(2) Relations with dictators -

St. George and the dragon.

(3) Social security -

oneness of human family.

High standards of thought and purpose.

Retained charm of youth -
absence of affectation.

New World Order.

Likely to be influenced by
characters of men at top:
action
thought
ideals.

D 55129

(1) King & Queen

Message to Churchill - British people -

Collegium

recovery.

Canada with them heart and soul,

anxious to co-operate in every way.

Approval of speech at Annapolis.

British Commonwealth a model for the United Nations.

Have developed machinery for consultation and co-operation.

Safe return to Great Britain

health and strength.

10 on from slavery to slavery
fulfilment of its vision
of freedom + justice
for mankind

JAG/Z

D 55130

Government Dinner for
Rt. Hon. Anthony EDEN, M.C., M.P.

Country Club
March 31, 1943

Pleasure at welcoming to Ottawa
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of
State for Foreign Affairs (United
Kingdom Government). Secretary of State -

Welcome also to this gathering:

the heads of diplomatic missions
accredited to Government of Canada;

the High Commissioners of the several
nations of the British Commonwealth.

Mr. Eden's long connection with foreign
affairs well known and appreciated.

"Apprenticeship" as Parliamentary
Private Secretary to Sir Austen
Chamberlain;
later Parliamentary Under-Secretary
Foreign Office;

held a number of Cabinet posts
including:

Lord Privy Seal,
Minister without Portfolio for
League of Nations affairs,
Secretary of State for War:
" " " " Dominion
Affairs,
for short period.

Secretary of State Foreign Affairs - 1938
Ambassador
Secretary of State Foreign Affairs
after Halifax to US.

D 55131

The British Commonwealth of Nations.

A. Recall the striking pronouncement of Mr. Eden a few days ago (March 26th) in speaking before the General Assembly of Maryland.

(1) The symbol of the British Commonwealth

"grown up in the thought of co-operation"

as a model for co-operation among all the United Nations;

(2) so far from weakening the voluntary association of free nations the war has strengthened the sense of unity of thought and purpose;

(3) and has developed the machinery necessary for effective consultation and co-operation.

B. Recall also Mr. Eden's assurance that the British Commonwealth of Nations

"is no static society", shrinking from change or fearful of the future.

It is capable of continuing development.

D 55132

We have already seen something of that development in

(A) Operation of Lend-Lease provisions -

now become the machinery for pooling the war effort of the United Nations -

the material equivalent of the combined strategic planning of armies, navies, air forces.

(Note: Lend-Lease is no longer a "one-way traffic").

(B) Prospect of Canada's new appropriation for Mutual Aid:

One Billion Dollars for any of the United Nations -

a proof of Canada's strength,
a gesture of Canada's faith,
a symbol of Canada's effort as

a part of the greatest work of co-operation ever undertaken in defence of freedom.

(C) Recall significance of Mr. Eden's view that

the principles of the Commonwealth are not of limited application.

D 55133

Mr. Eden's presence in Ottawa at this time an indication of the importance which he himself attaches to those principles -

Ottawa as a centre of activity for the United Nations;

amid widening diplomatic contacts:

New Offices

17 ~~9~~ Ministers
2 High Commissioners

have come to Canada for the first time since 1939.

United Nations Air Training Conference (May, 1942).

Meeting place from time to time of many joint boards.

Many heads of governments have visited Canada during wartime.

March 31, 1943

D 55134

Government dinner - Mr. Anthony Eden

Welcome to Mr. Eden and party.

Thanks for acceptance our invitation to speak.

Regret not having larger gathering.

Gathering representative of activities of government in the Capital.

Ottawa - centre of United Nations activities.

Value to be attached to personal contacts.

Contact with Mr. Eden= touch with some world event.

Personal reminiscences.

.... So much for ourselves

D 55135

A word as to <u>our guest</u>:

How greatly we admire his career:

(a) the things he has done:

army,
parliament.

offices held: leader House of Commons

(b) the things and persons he knows,

widely travelled,
inside all political events.

Life in <u>retrospect</u> and <u>prospect</u>.

At 45, standing in central point
greatest epoch in world's history.

Shaping organization United Nations
re: war effort,
peace,
new order.

Determining principles underlying
peace.

Democratic ideals and brotherhood.

Co-operation.

D 55136

(c) What he is;

really important thing
not what we do or know,
but what we are.

Eden: in himself

Devotion to State instead of life of ease and pleasure.

Relations with dictators;
St. George and the Dragon.

Social security:

the oneness of the human family.

High standards of thought and purpose.

Approval of speech at Annapolis;

British Commonwealth: a model for United Nations.

Have developed machinery for consultation and co-operation.

High standards of thought and purpose.

New world order influenced by character of men at top.

D55137

Message to Churchill and British people:

Canada with them heart and soul.

Safe return to Britain:

she may go on from strength to strength

he may go on from strength to strength.

vision freedom justice

D 55138

Government Dinner for
Rt. Hon. Anthony EDEN, M.C., M.P.
Country Club
March 31, 1943

WELCOME to Mr. Eden (Second visit
)to Canada -
(first while
)Foreign Secretary.

to his party (Strang
)Harvey
(Jebb
)Cruikshank

As an old friend of many present;

(conferences, London, Geneva)

As Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs;

a well known and greatly admired figure;

As Leader of House of Commons in United Kingdom.

Appreciation of his visit at conclusion of important conversations in U.S.A.

Opportunity for personal acquaintance personal discussion of many pressing problems.

D 55139

NATURE OF THIS GATHERING:

All elements of PARLIAMENT

Governor General (representative of H. M. The King,

Chief Justice (the Judiciary,

Ministers of the Crown,

Leaders of all parties in H. of C., Senate,

including Leaders of Opposition in both Houses,

the fourth estate - the Press (Inglis);

The Diplomatic Corps

and heads of missions in Ottawa

the United Nations

the British Commonwealth of Nations (High Commissioners);

The Public Service

Armed Forces (Chiefs of Staff)

Civil Departments (deputy heads);

D 55140

Certain British Missions

not previously entertained by Government of Canada;

Mayor of Ottawa (Stanley Lewis)

recently returned from England - has spoken appreciatively of hospitality and helpfulness of many people in Britain.

"So much for ourselves".

D 55141

OUR GUEST

standing midway (age 45)

already 20 years of parliamentary life,

9 " in Cabinet office;

planning for the future (St.George)& Dragon

vision for great causes

character as the test of purpose.

Political training

almost unbroken connection with Foreign Office since 1926 -

days of Sir Austen Chamberlain.

Official experience

Foreign Office (Parliamentary) Private Secretary, (Parliamentary) Under-Secretary, (Secretary of State.

Lord Privy Seal (League of Nations Minister for) Affairs.

Also short periods War Office Dominions Office.

Widely travelled

Important missions to Russia, Italy, Turkey, etc.

D 55142

The PROSPECT AHEAD

the making of the peace -

determining the principles
underlying peace;

opportunity for nations as well as
for individuals.

Social Security.

New Order - reflecting character of men
at the top.

Not what they do
" " " know
But what they are.

Mr. Eden's career

High endowments of talent & position
devoted to the public service,
fearless champion of the right,
guided by high principles.

The present position -

the reconciling of differences at a
central point in the determining
of the world's future;

no person commands wider admiration
or greater respect;

power of influence for good in
shaping future welfare of mankind.

D 55143

April 1, 1943

Rt. Hon. Anthony Eden

House of Commons

Welcome to House of Commons -
Ottawa and Canada.

No stranger.

Thanks for coming to spend a few days

to confer with govt,
members of both Houses.

Address to both Houses.

Broadcast.

Welcome : 3 fold :

(1) position - Foreign Secretary;

(2) his mission - purpose of -
helping in development of
framework of United Nations;

(3) personality -

highest traditions of British
public life.

1948-S

Carry back from Canada assurances of
co-operation - by Canada - in winning
of war.

Our actions speak for themselves and
of our co-operation with different
nations of the Empire.

United Nations.

D 55144

Reference to speech at Maryland.

View expressed there re British Commonweatlh pattern for United Nations.

Carries with it note of individuality complete self-government.

At the same time also unity of purpose and aim.

Carry back to Churchill and to British people and peoples of exiled govts. that Canada is with them heart and soul in the struggle for freedom.

D 55145

House of Commons

April 1, 1943

on behalf of hon members of both houses of Parliament of Canada

WELCOME to Mr. Eden - honoured visitor

to House of Commons
to Ottawa as capital
to Canada itself
and from people of Canada.

Appreciation of his visit -

following important conversations, U.S.A.,

confer with Government of Canada,

acceptance of invitation to address both Houses today

radio broadcast.

Three-fold welcome:

(1) Position as Foreign Secretary in present critical times;

also present Government Leader in House of Commons (U.K.);

visits to many countries

British Commonwealth of Nations,

association with leaders.

D 55146

(2) Present mission:

Purpose and importance,

General exchange of views,
preparing for meetings of
all United Nations on
questions of

present day co-operation

post-war planning

Virtual unanimity of view.

Conferences in Ottawa - same
problems,

no less agreement

Mr. Eden's address at Annapolis

example of British Commonwealth,

solution of United Nations
problems,

(speaking for all parts of
Commonwealth)

---

(3) Mr. Eden - what he represents in
himself,

highest and best tradition of
British public life.

NEW ORDER reflecting character of

men shaping it;

Mr. Eden-

highest standards of purpose
and thought,

bravest champion of rights
of free men,

rule of law as opposed to force.

MESSAGE TO BRITAIN

from Parliament,

from all the people of Canada;

to the King and Queen,

Mr. Churchill,

the brave people of Britain,

assurances anew that Canada is heart and soul in this struggle for world freedom and in her determination to help to maintain that struggle until victory and peace are secured.

D 55148

Visit to Ottawa

H. E. General Enrique Penaranda
President of Bolivia

May 12, 1943

D 55149

President of Bolivia

Your Excellency, President Pan-ya-randa
Sir Lyman Duff, Your Excellencies
and gentlemen.

Welcome to Capital of Canada -
President of Bolivia - distinguished party

Occasion of visit - to U.S.
Thanks for visiting Canada -
compliment to our country.

Distinguished party

Historic significance of visit:
1st President of S. American Republic

May 12 - significant day
6th anniversary - Coronation;
4th anniversary - Canadian waters
1st visit - S. American President.
Visit of Churchill and Roosevelt.

A picture of Hemispheric solidarity.

Helpful to allied cause in Europe.
Enemies
and neutral countries.

Spain + Sweden

Bolivia united in sympathy, aims and arms.

Appreciation of Bolivia as an ally.
Last war and this,
severing diplomatic relations,
resources, etc.

Appreciation of visit - closer contacts with
S. American republics.

3 Legations of Canada,
Trade and Commerce - cultural relations
Democratic ideals - ideas of freedom.

Means much to new world
Subsequent influence on old world and
old order

D55150

Word about Bolivia - old Capital
highest Capital

" " people

Take back best wishes of Canada -

for prosperity and security.

<u>Toast</u>

The Republic of Bolivia

coupled with the name of
the President

His Ex. General Enrique Penaranda
(pen-ya-randa

President and party D 55151

President of Bolivia:
H.E.Gen. Enrique Penaranda - (Pen-ya-randa

Personal bravery
Military skill in Chaco war
eventually Commander-in-Chief.

Elected President 1940
Staunch friend of Allies
invaluably helpful.

Minister of Foreign Affairs:
Dr. Thomas Manuel Elio.

Able jurist;
Held various cabinet offices;
very friendly.

Former President of Bolivia:
General David Toro.

Bolivian Ambassador to Mexico:
Senor Don Enrique Finot.

Has been Minister for Foreign Affairs,
also Bolivian representation at
Buenos Aires and at Santiago;
well known in U.S.

Senor Dr. Gabriel Gosalvez:

Able jurist;
journalist and statesman,
foremost citizen.

D 55152

Foremost Ministers Plenipotentiary:

General Felipe M. Rivera,
Senor Don Jorge Del Castillo,
Senor Don Jorge de la Barra.

Ambassador to the United States:

Luis Fernando Guachalla.

Other distinguished gentlemen.

D 55153

Dinner - Country Club

In Honour of Dr. Eduard Benes
President of Czechoslovakia

June 4, 1943

Thanks for visit to Ottawa,

for address to Members of both Houses,

" opportunities of conversation:

colleagues and self,
members of External Affairs Department.

Dr. Benes' career during last 30 years:

began academic life;

became active in politics beginning of last war;

active on behalf of Allies in the war

first with Russia against Germany and later with France " " .

Co-founder of the Republic of Czechoslovakia.

Foreign Minister at 34.

Time spent im interval seeking to erect a temple of peace.

Premier of Czechoslovakia 1921-1922

President of the Republic 1935-1938

Dinner - Country Club

In Honour of Dr. Eduard Benes
President of Czechoslovakia

June 4, 1943

Thanks for visit to Ottawa,

for address to Members of both Houses,

" opportunities of conversation:

colleagues and self,
members of External Affairs Department.

Dr. Benes' career during last 30 years:

began academic life;

became active in politics beginning of last war;

active on behalf of Allies in the war

first with Russia against Germany
and later with France " " .

Co-founder of the Republic of Czechoslovakia.

Foreign Minister at 34.

Time spent in interval seeking to erect a temple of peace.

Premier of Czechoslovakia 1921-1922

President of the Republic 1935-1938

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55154

Very actively identified with the League of Nations.

Personal acquaintance formed at that time.

Many friends in Canada - Dandurand.

Member of the Council of the League:

1923 - 1927
1933 - 1938

Signed Briand-Kellogg Pact 1928.

President of the League Assembly 1935.

(I was Vice--President of the League in 1928 and 1936.

Member of the Council in 1928).

Dr. Benes' position.

Had a clear vision of the war.

Re meeting at Munich

Saw one pillar of the temple of peace after the other pulled out.

Disappointed in France and Britain .

Choice between going to war against Germany by joining Russia with position misunderstood.

Germany probably winning and getting the rest of Europe to think she was their saviour or agreeing to partition of his own country for purpose of preserving peace.

D 55155

Protested against -

Denounced by some as a traitor.

His part in the war.

Leave for London and Chicago,
organize war,
direct plans and forces.

A wide circle of friends.

An author.

He is now interested in the winning of the war and in plans for the reconstruction of the world -

New Order.

Word about his country:

Their services to freedom.

First fighting against Germany before attack on Poland,

and then her own forces formed in Britain and her own men in our forces.

Czech squadrons protecting our ground troops at Dieppe.

Formation of government in London.

Hope country will be restored and prepared to see his hope realized -

independent country,
free Europe,
peace.

D 55156

Welcome and thanks.

A man - delight to honour -

honour for self and country.

Dr. Benes - marvellous career.

Patriot
Liberator
Prophet

Intervening period -

Temple of peace
and League of Nations
Briand-Kellogg Pact 1928.

Present war - Munich.

Government in exile.

Representation of Canada.

His country's services to freedom

to Canada.

Visit to Russia.

D 55157

Madame Chiang Kai-shek

Government Dinner
Country Club

June 16, 1943

D55158

Govt. dinner in honour of Mme Chiang
Country Club - June 16, 1943

This morning, took occasion to express to Madame Chiang, our <u>appreciation of her visit to Canada</u>,

repeat this evening, only more so.

Thanks for her profoundly illuminating and moving address to parlt.

Thanks for reference to Canada.

<u>Welcome to members of party:</u>

Dr. Kung and ~~Mrs~~. Kung -
descendants Confucius - generations.

Nature of gathering -

many nations represented - Mr. Jones of N.Z.

The very remarkable family -
father - Christian missionary.

The three sisters:
Madame Sun Yat-Sen - Founder
" Kung - (Vice-Premier of China
" Chiang Kai-shek - Generalissimo

4 Macdonald sisters:
(1) married Kipling's father,
(2) " Baldwin's "
(3) " Sir Edward Burne-Jones,
(4) " Sir Edward Poynter.

<u>Very remarkable marriage</u>
Combination of domestic happiness and public service.
"Oh we shall walk the world together
"Joined in all exercise of noble end"

Pursuits of peace - acts of war.

D 55159

Browning
Webbs
President and Mrs. Roosevelt
King and Queen

The people of China

China's part in war:

numbers slain
country speaks "I gave my life for you"

Thoughts and reflections aroused by address

significance of an ancient culture --
fine arts -- principles

Relation of past and present

Professor Norton of Harvard
"Bread of Angels"

Significance of modern culture --
practical science

contribution of American Universities

"Cast bread on waters"

Boxer indemnity

Hope for the future order of the world

in government
history of changes in China
my visit to China

Unity

life of different peoples

Hope for new world

D 55160

Renew appreciation of visit to Canada
what it meant

Address illuminating and moving
reference to Canada's part

proud to share

<u>Welcome to Madame C's. party</u>

Dr. Kung and Miss Kung--Confucious

Representative nature of our gathering:

Governor General and Princess Alice
Princess Juliana
Ministers and all parties
both Houses
Chief Justice
Diplomatic Service
Governments in exile

No community so wide and suffering

Mr. Jones of New Zealand

<u>Glad opportunity to pay tribute to Madame C.</u>

For herself
Story of her life
The Soong Sisters

A great interpreter:
a) of past to present
East to West
b) of ourselves
c) part women can play

Tribute to the Generalissimo
and two together

Joy of service, peace and war

D 55161

Very remarkable person.

Student.

Thoughts and reflections which visit has served to evoke:

1. The power of personality,
2. Joy of service

Ancient culture -
Note: Norton's "bread of angels"

Interpreter - (a great artist)

Ancient heritage - to modern
America to China,
New world to Old,

China to Canada,
Canada to China,
Canada to herself - Norton

Significant governing part women can take:

(1) Social and humanitarian progress;
(2) in war as well as in peace,
(3) in government, national and international
co-operate in industry

True proverb:
Cast bread upon waters -
U.S. Universities -
Dr. Kung - Harvard
Professor Mackenzie
Dr. Liu

Services of 2 people to nation:
Unity of China

D 55162

Browning,
Webbs,
President and Mrs. Roosevelt,
King and Queen.

Attitude towards progress.

History - Assyrian, Babylon, ~~Confucius~~ Persian,
~~Phoenecian~~, Roman Empire,

China's part in war

The Chinese people:

Numbers slain,

Country speaks

"I gave up life for you"

Over all Nations is Humanity.

Chinese Minister.

D 55163

Empire Parliamentary Association
Delegation

Government Dinner
Country Club
June 23rd, 1943.

June 23, 1943

Empire Parliamentary Association

D 55164

Welcome to delegation
on behalf of government - many old friends

At time of war--intended to destroy B.E.
source of joy and satisfaction to
meet together;

Review 4 years - increase confidence in
ultimate victory.

Glad you have come to see war effort.

Evening gathering informal -
few speeches - parliamentarians

OTTAWA - common meeting ground for
representatives:

1. all parts of Empire;

2. United Nations - all parts of world

illustration →

Canada - (war has meant)
Emergence from a nation, into a world
power.

Effect of war on Empire:
draw closer together as Commonwealth of
Nations.

(1) Pride in part taken in defence of
freedom;

1st to discern real issues -

world to be ruled by force
or freedom.

D 55165

(2) Pride in each other.

(3) Effectiveness of co-operation -

in war:

Air Training scheme,
disposition of troops;

common political institutions.

(4) Learn to trust each other -

knowing each other.

(5) Recognition of interdependence -

forces of different parts.

(6) Recognition of unity -

King and Queen.

(7) Pattern for United Nations -

co-operation with U.S.A.,
common views on democracy.

Effect on English-speaking committee -

Canada and United States
political relations
(as we are)

not change.

Italian ~~proverb~~ - tombstone:

I was well, tried to get better,
and here I am.

What we would lose if change made.

D 55166

Example to world of how nations live together:

Rush-Bagot,
International Joint Commission -

Interpreter to each other.

Contribution.

Relation with New Nation

New World Order -

Do away with divisions and beget recognition of unity:

(I) Empire
(2) English speaking
(3) United Nations.

Holmes.

World Issue -

Indivisibility of freedom

of peace

of security

of prosperity

foundation of foreign policy.

Canada and the United Nations

Different parts of Empire

Great Britain
(1939 King and Queen)

in wartime

Churchill
Attlee (2)
Eden
Lord Halifax
Col. Llewellin

Under-Secretaries

Balfour (Air)
Law (Foreign Office)

Other Ministers and various members of Parliament on other delegations.

Chiefs of Staff, and representatives of Combined Chiefs of Staff (Wash'ton)

Australia

Menzies (as P.M.)
Evatt - for

New Zealand

Fraser (P.M.)
late J.G. Coates
Frederick Jones (Defence) June '43

South Africa

Hope to have Marshal Smuts in autumn.

1943

Two conferences:

British Commonwealth Air Training Plan
Autumn 1939;

United Nations Air Training Conference,
May 1942.

United Nations D 55168 2.

Netherlands

Princess Juliana
residing in Ottawa
Queen Wilhelmina
Prince Bernhard
Dr. van Kleffens

Luxembourg

Grand Duchess of Luxembourg
and Government (Montreal)

Poland

General Sikorski (P.M.)
Count Raczynski (Foreign Minister)

Belgium

Gutt (Finance)

Norway

Visit of Crown Prince Olav of Norway
and Princess Martha
Nygaardsvold (P.M.) and Ministers

Greece

King George II
Tsouderos (P.M.) and Ministers

Yugoslavia

King Peter II
and Ministers

D 55169

Recently, visitors from

South America

the President of Bolivia (Gen. Peñaranda)

the former President of Columbia (Dr. Santos)

the Foreign Minister of Uruguay (Dr. (Dr. Guani)

Czechoslovakia

Dr. Eduard Benes (President) June '43
previously Jan Masaryk (Foreign Min.)

China

Madame Chiang Kai-shek (June '43)
Dr. T. V. Soong (Foreign Minister)

United States of America

Mrs. Roosevelt (Montreal)
- hope to have President.

Russia Ambassador Davies (to Russia)
Toronto June 22.

Representatives of ~~of~~ Congress next week to share discussions with Empire delegates.

U. S. S. R.

Russian Military Mission
Special Mission (Supply)
flew from Moscow and landed in Ottawa June 21, 1943.

D 55170

Welcome -

at least 9 men. 4 destroy Bl

Clean, Sounds Lurking Shame

Men more lost

By Surface drawing down Corporate

1st Eden more

Grade in each other

Conclusion

Effectiveness of Corporate

Underperform

Ready + Ruy Lum

Nation & other nation

Relation under US.

Influencer

Effect on Export Shaving Counter

Nation Prevent

Relation over Other Nation

Larger anchor

New world order

Underperform 1 Independent

9 Founder

Scare

Sisyphus

Prosperity

D55171

Government Dinner
in honor
of

Representatives of U.S.Congress

June 28, 1943

D55172

Govt. Dinner for Representatives of Congress - June 28, 1943

Introductory.

Special welcome to U. S. representatives

Special pleasure - at table.

Resolution of Congress.

New World Order.

Canada's increasingly helpful part - prophetic of victory and post-war possibilities.

Significance of gathering - to enemy, etc.

Removal of doubts and fears in B.E.

Canada's position as North American country -

The present and the past

Things in common greater than what divides.

Mackenzie.

Working model for United Nations and for World.

D 55173

Govt. Dinner for Representatives of Congress
June 28, 1943

Introductory - Guests at table.
goodly company - significant gathering.

Special welcome to U.S. representatives known
by name and fame - many personal friends

Senator Connally - Bloom (Lunchn. with Churchill)
Eaton - 50 years.

Same true members of British Delegation.

Special pleasure to have at table
friends from across internatl. boundary;
" " " waters of Atlantic and Pacific;

At this time - comrades in arms.

Significance of resolution of Congress -
historic significance

New World Order -
something born-not made.

Why so happy this evening -
Fulfilment of heart's desire.

Gathering small -
Remote from world events -

Conflict and publicity.

Canada's increasingly helpful part -
Gathering prophetic of early victory and
post-war possibilities:

(a) early victory - from part B.E. and U.S.
had played - close co-operation;
All debtors to each other.

U.S. War Effort.

(b) Post-war possibilities - reaching in
advance; terms of internatl. peace;
Courses of internatl. procedure;
Understood in our minds;
Inscribed in our hearts;
Fixed in our wills.
To act as one in service of mankind.

Significance of gathering -

1. Not merely good fellows;
2. Representative of Parliaments;
3. " " law-making powers;
4. Represents not government only, but opposition - both Houses - all political parties.

   Unity in diversity - things in common;

5. Gathering of democratic governments at time of war - all carrying on legislative functions.

6. Represents a gathering of people in arms against common foe - till unconditional surrender.

All most significant - to enemy;
other united nations;

Future of world -
Speaks of individual responsibility and common trust.

Removal of doubts and fears:

1. On part of U.S. to position in B.E.
2. "Ganging up" on part of Britain due to position as North American country re loosening ties.

Canada wholly independent - mind of her own.
No pressure from Britain.

Ignores great contribution continent can make to world;
present ideal relationship.

Self-denying ordinance:
International Joint Commission,
Ogdensburg Agreement - Mutual aid.
Co-operation working model to world.

55175

D

Re present and past:

What we have in common greater than what divides;

I have lasting grievance against both countries, -

Much to be thankful for to both countries.

Desire nothing more than to be helpful to both countries - and to have a country of my own.

A working model for United Nations and for the world.

D 55176

Government Dinner for
Representatives of Congress
June 28, 1943

Introductory - (composition of whole)

Wednesday evening last welcomed members
Empire Parliamentary Association
invited by Canadian Branch;
meeting in conference.

Tonight have as our guests:
Members Congress of U.S.
invited by Br.E. Assoc. to share
concluding proceedings.

Guests at table - representatives
of both groups
War Committee
Members of Public Serv.

a goodly company - a significant
gathering.

Special welcome to U.S. representatives
presence in Canada at this time;

on behalf of Empire Delegation
" " " Govt. of Canada

all well known by name and fame;
personal friends, old and deeply
valued friends.
same true of the delegation.

Special pleasure to colleagues & self to have at our table

friends from across international boundary
" " " waters of Atlantic & Pacific;

at this time - comrades in arms in defence of common liberties;

- brothers, promote international understanding, peace, good-will.

Significance of Resolution of Congress

honoured that presence due to

Resolution - expression of international friendship and good-will,

high compliment to Canada,

quite exceptional historic significance,

future historians give foremost place as working beginnings of new world order.

New World Order

must be on way before war over.

- something born, not made
created, not manufactured;
thing of spirit, bred of heart and mind;
not a matter of parchment and seals;
an attitude - way of life.

D 55178

Why so happy this evening - promise of
fulfillment of heart's desire

gathering small -
remote from magnitude of world events;

" " atmosphere of world conflict;

" " glare of world publicity.

fulfillment of heart's desire;

to be given to my country, to Canada
as part of British Commonwealth
" near neighbour of U.S.

to play increasingly helpful part
in maintaining perpetual understanding;
friendship & good-will
between 2 all-important branches of human family
for well-being of mankind.

Gathering ~~a symbol~~ prognostic of early victory and post-war possibilities.

All look forward to (a) early victory
(b) post-war possibilities; the part
to be played once armistice signed

(a) <u>early victory</u> clear from part
B.E. & U.S. have played
close co-operation

<u>all debtors to each other</u>

Br. & Dominion - 2 years of war
since
U.S. in munitions
S.W.Pacific vs. Japanese
in Africa - Germans & Italians
in Europe - in bombing of
Germany

expression of highest admiration
for U.S. achievements.

(b) <u>post-war possibilities</u>

achieved by reaching in advance
1. terms of international peace
2. courses of " procedure
and behaviour to make for
permanent peace & progress.

Not wait to end of conflict to
reduce to writing cherished
aims and ambitions,

But to have already <u>understood in
our minds</u>,

<u>indelibly inscribed in our hearts</u>,

<u>fixed in our wills</u>,

that at moment of opportunity
minds, hearts and wills will
act as one in service of man-
kind.

Significance of gathering to this end

1) Not merely good fellows - all parts of British Empire and United States

2) is representative of parliaments of British Empire and Congress

3) is representative of law making powers English speaking world
= many tongues and races

4) represents not governments only but opposition

not one House, but both
" one political party, but all
- not uniformity but unity in diversity

proclaims greater things in common than those which divide

5) a gathering of democratic governments assembles at a time of war

a war to destroy democracies

all carrying on legislative functions and war at same time.

(6) →

all this most significant

a) to enemy
b) to other United Nations
c) to future of the world

significance prophetic - also speaks of:
a) individual responsibility
b) common trust for mankind

6) represents a gathering of <u>peoples in arms</u> against common foe

pledged to fight for unconditional surrender of those who seek to dominate

<u>Removal of doubts and fears.</u>

Advantage of opportunity in presence of friends from Great Britain and U.S.

to help to further understanding and to remove misunderstanding

remove doubts and fears:

1) on part of United States
because of position in B. E.
re "ganging up" of parts of B.E.

2) on part of Britain
because a North American country
re loosening of ties with
Britain and closer political
association with U. S.

JAG/Z
24-6-43

D 55182

Government Dinner for
Members of Congress of United States
June 28, 1943.

Welcome to 4 Members of Senate
4 " " House of Representatives,

designated by a Joint Resolution of both Houses of Congress,

to come to Ottawa to join in meetings with representatives of Empire Parliamentary Association presently in Canada.

Significance of this occasion:

a great honour to Canada that the Congress of our "good neighbour" should name by special resolution 8 of its most distinguished members;

a high compliment to Canada to its Parliament and to all our guests;

that the representatives chosen to pay this visit should be representative of

both parties: (Dem. and Rep.)
many parts of U.S.A.:

Texas (2)
Georgia
Vermont
Ohio (2)
New York
New Jersey

D 55183

Many interests in the Nation

including 2 Chairmen of important Senate Committees:

(Foreign Relations - Connolly)
(Finance--George)

Chairman of House Committee on Foreign Affairs - Bloom.

Of these distinguished visitors

some are no strangers to Canada.

Representative Eaton (New Jersey)
born in Nova Scotia.

Representative Sol Bloom (New York)
long a staunch friend of Canada;
own pleasant associations with him in Washington.

For those who may be visiting Canada or

Ottawa for the first time

a very warm and cordial welcome.

D 55184

What does this meeting together suggest?

(I) Strength and virility of Parliamentary institutions,

which are in some measure an important link among all English-speaking peoples of the world.

(2) Strength and purpose of a common effort in a war for freedom and peace.

Axis efforts at world domination.

Axis attempts to destroy free institutions throughout the world.

No value in dollars and cents can ever be set on the assistance which United States gave to British nations fighting the enemy before Pearl Harbor.

(Greatly increased effort since 1941)

D 55185

(3) Strength and substance of the British Empire.

The real strength of British institutions.

Hitler sought to destroy them.

Free association of Nations -

domestic problems
external relations

in no way subordinate.

War developments have greatly added to stature of Canada's achievements:

in <u>production</u> - munitions
supplies
food;

in <u>mutual aid</u> - to Britain
to United Nations generally:

one billion dollars 1942
" " " 1943

(Canada has never accepted Lend-Lease)

in <u>humanitarian planning</u> for <u>the world after 1943</u>:

Food Conference
Relief "

D 55186

(4) Strength and variety of Canada's relations with U. S. A.

Foundations of good-will and understanding.

Rush-Bagot Agreement - 1817;
International Joint Commission - 1909;
Chiefs of Staffs conversations - 1937;
Ogdensburg Agreement - 1940;
Hyde Park Agreement - 1941.

55187

U.S. Group Named For Ottawa Parley

Washington, June 22 (CP).—Eight members of Congress will attend the meeting of the Inter-Parliamentary Union in Ottawa next week. A resolution, authorizing their attendance, passed both Houses of Congress today.

The United States delegation will be as follows: Senator Tom Connally of Texas, chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee; Senator Walter F. George of Georgia, chairman of the Senate Finance Committee; Senator Warren R. Austin of Vermont; Senator Harold H. Burton of Ohio; Congressman Sol Bloom of New Yorn, chairman of the House Committee on Foreign Affairs; Congressman Luther A. Johnson of Texas; Congressman Charles A. Eaton of New Jersey, who was born in Nova Scotia, and Congressman John M. Vorys of Ohio.

They will arrive in Ottawa at noon Saturday and leave to return to Washington on Tuesday, June 29.

55187

U.S. Group Named For Ottawa Parley

Washington, June 22 (CP).—Eight members of Congress will attend the meeting of the Inter-Parliamentary Union in Ottawa next week. A resolution, authorizing their attendance, passed both Houses of Congress today.

The United States delegation will be as follows: Senator Tom Connally of Texas, chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee; Senator Walter F. George of Georgia, chairman of the Senate Finance Committee; Senator Warren R. Austin of Vermont; Senator Harold H. Burton of Ohio; Congressman Sol Bloom of New Yorn, chairman of the House Committee on Foreign Affairs; Congressman Luther A. Johnson of Texas; Congressman Charles A. Eaton of New Jersey, who was born in Nova Scotia, and Congressman John M. Vorys of Ohio.

They will arrive in Ottawa at noon Saturday and leave to return to Washington on Tuesday, June 29.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55188

Dinner by

Hon. J. L. Ralston, M.P.,

in honor of

Permanent Joint Board of Defence

July 14, 1943

D 35189

Re: Dinner - Permanent Joint Board of Defence

Ralston's request

About parentage of Board.

An off-the-record story - by way of light refreshment - on a warm, sultry evening.

Telephone call from the President - Friday - August 16, 1940

Trip to Ogdensburg - Saturday afternoon.

Arrangements for ferry to cross.

Talk with the President

and Mr. Stimson.

Willkie's first address as Presidential candidate.

After dinner - conversation.

Sunday morning - review of the troops.

Return to car,

Luncheon.

Drafting of agreement,

typing - handing to press.

No signatures.

(This was before bases had been leased to the United States).

D 55190

Formation of Board:

Biggar, etc.
LaGuardia.

Reminds me of another incident:
Rush-Bagot Agreement -
not a treaty but self-denying
ordnance.

Re: limiting armaments, and Great Lakes.

Kept peace for 125 years.

Then Permanent Joint Board of Defence -
keep security for all time to come.

Ordnance of mutual aid.

Development of Board's work,
example of lesson which North-American
continent owes to the world.

The Battle of the Windmill.

D 55191

March, 1937: Mr. King's visit to the President at the White House.

Suggested future meetings of staff officers.

September 30, 1937 - Visit of President Roosevelt to Victoria, B.C.

January, 1938 - Staff talks - (Canada-U.S.) - regarding Pacific Coast defences held in Washington.

August 18, 1938 - President's visit to Kingston; opening of Thousand Islands Bridge at Ivy Lea. (U.S. would not stand idly by).

August 20, 1938 - Prime Minister's statement at Woodbridge, Ontario. (Canada also had obligations as a good neighbour).

November, 1938 - Prime Minister visited Washington to sign new Canada-U.S. Trade Agreement. (Discussion of common problems of defence).

Summer, 1939 - President visited Canadian waters of Atlantic coast. (Further concern with problems of coastal defence).

April, 1940 - Prime Minister visited the President at Warm Springs. ("Careful review of the whole situation").

August 16, 1940 - Announcement by President Roosevelt re conversations with British Government re naval and air bases for defence of western hemisphere (especially Panama Canal)

D 55192

In same announcement - Conversations with Canadian Govt.on defence of western hemisphere.

August 17, 1940 - Prime Minister and President met at Ogdensburg; agreement made public following afternoon. (Creation of Permanent Joint Board on Defence)

August 20, 1940 - Statement by Mr. Churchill in British H. of C. offering U.S. sites for naval and air bases in western hemisphere. ("In all this line of thought, we found ourselves in very close harmony with the Govt. of Canada").

August 22, 1940 - Announcement of appointment of Permanent Joint Board on Defence.

August 26, 1940 - First meeting of the Board, (Ottawa).

D. 55193

Franklin D. Roosevelt,
President of the United States,
of America,
The White House,
Washington, D.C.

My dear Mr. President: My colleague the Minister of National Defence is entertaining at dinner this evening the members of the Permanent Joint Board on Defence, which has been meeting in Ottawa today for the first time since its initial meeting here on August 26, 1940. Remembering our own meeting at Ogdensburg the previous week, at which the creation of the Board was determined upon, and the services of all of the members who have since served on the Board during the nearly three years since the Ogdensburg Agreement, it is with a special satisfaction and pleasure that I send to you this message of greetings and good wishes. All of the assembled company beg to share heartily in this greeting to you. Kindest personal remembrances as always.

Mackenzie King.

D55194

Government Dinner
in honor of

General Henri Giraud

July 15, 1943

D 55195

Government Dinner - General H. Giraud
Country Club, July 15, 1943

GENERAL GIRAUD

co-President of French Committee of
National Liberation in North Africa

Commander-in-Chief of French forces
in North Africa

highest ranking visitor since summer
1940;

brave Frenchman;

keeping alive military honour of
France by personal example.

Leader in rebuilding armies of France
in North Africa.

Personality embodies spirit and gale of Free-
particularly well com- Canadian in Army
GENERAL BETHOUART

head of French Military Mission in
Washington.

Commandant Bonneau

resident in Ottawa; representative
of National Committee in London
till creation of French Committee
of National Liberation in N.Africa.

Rene Ristelhueber
(former Minister of France to Canada)

Pierre Dupuy; Minister-Counsellor to
Allied governments in London.

043 - 12

P 55196

Closeness of Canada to France;

Canadians watch fighting men
outside of France
and inside France

Two forces merging in North Africa.

Men assembled at table are prophetic of complete unity of old world and new world forces that will liberate France.

Particularly welcome - Canadian troops attacking Sicily.

Example of French Committee on Liberation to other nations:

link with other allied nations.

Speaking to people of France.

Take back two messages:

1. to his compatriots
2. to our own Canadian boys assisting in liberating.

JAG/Z
15.7.43

D 55197

Gowernment Dinner
in honour of
General Henri Giraud
July 15, 1943.

Welcome to General Giraud

(I) as co-President of the French Committee of National Liberation and

Commanding Officer of French Forces in North Africa;

the highest ranking visitor from France since the painful days of summer of 1940;

(2) as a brave Frenchman with an outstanding military record; keeping alive the military honour of France by his personal example;

escaped twice from German prison camps:

(a) 1914 - escaped via Holland to England,

(b) 1942 - escaped from Saxony to Switzerland to France;
thence November 1942 by submarine to Algiers;

JAG/Z
15.7.43

D 55197

Government Dinner
in honour of
General Henri Giraud
July 15, 1943.

Welcome to General Giraud

(I) as co-President of the French Committee of National Liberation and

Commanding Officer of French Forces in North Africa;

the highest ranking visitor from France since the painful days of summer of 1940;

(2) as a brave Frenchman with an outstanding military record; keeping alive the military honour of France by his personal example;

escaped twice from German prison camps:

(a) 1914 - escaped via Holland to England,

(b) 1942 - escaped from Saxony to Switzerland to France;
thence November 1942 by submarine to Algiers;

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55198

(3) as a leader in rebuilding the armies of France in North Africa,

some parts of which fought with great gallantry in Tunisia

Welcome also to Dr. H. V. Evatt
(Attorney General and Minister for External Affairs of the Commonwealth of Australia).

Welcome also to members of party accompanying General Giraud -

especially General Emile Bethouart
(head of the French Military Mission, Washington)

Recall visit to Ottawa earlier this year.

Delighted also to have present this evening -

Commandant Gabriel Bonneau
(up to moment of creation of French National Committee represented in Canada the French National Committee in London)

D 55199

Mr. Rene Ristelhueber

(former Minister of France
to Canada)

Both of whom we respect and admire
as representatives of France.

Visit of General Giraud to Ottawa at
this time -

much appreciated by all in
Canada who honour the name
of France,

appreciated also as an augury
of the liberation and rebuilding
of France.

Closeness of Canada to France in the past;

Nearness of French interests to Canadian
hearts;

Canadians have watched with very
special interest;

the men fighting <u>outside</u> of
France,
" " " <u>inside</u> of "

Satisfaction in seeing two forces
gradually merging in North
Africa.

The real friends of France

have never doubted the strength and power of the spirit and soul of France.

General Giraud will see at this table

(a) the esteem in which France is held by Canadians of whatever race or language or faith;

(b) the harmony which pervades the relations between French-speaking and English-speaking Canadians.

Example of the French ~~National~~ National Committee of Liberation

important in terms of the liberation of other nations now occupied by the enemy;

speaking to the people of France;

rallying French citizens outside the metropolitan territory;

providing a link with other allied nations and with the strategic direction of the war for liberation.

55201

Liberal Caucus

D

25.IX.43

In opening speech, expression of surprise and disappointment that party should have found itself in a trough when, after the Quebec Conference, we should have been on the crest of the wave.

Re: C.P.R. display, Montreal.

Resentment that - after government of Ontario had done all it could to destroy myself and the administration at Ottawa, I should now be held responsible for its defeat.

Re: organization and publicity:
At outset, spoke to Herbert, etc.

organization and publicity does not mean patronage and party politics.

illustration: publicity re beer.

No expression given to any thought of resigning;

not eulogies desired
but answer to detraction, to lies;
not allow these to pass in silence.

Question of strength in years.

D 55202

Re: election

desire for another fight;

significance of the last session;

possible dissolution.

Great need for organization in the House and party discipline.

May call another Caucus.

Several members asking for recess

Re: war and men overseas:

nothing said illustrates danger to country;

resolution proposed by P.M.

25.IX.43

D 55203

Acceptance and appreciation of
suggestions by Caucus to government.

Thanks for recognition of war effort.

Importance of removing - not regulations -
but unnecessary restrictions.

Sympathy with desire to have measures
re social security,
reconstruction, and
rehabilitation carried out,

and policies for employment.

Comment on same.

D 55204

Liberal Caucus
Sept. 24, 1943.

Memorandum re restrictions: beer, etc.

Question not one of temperance or representation of churches, but of liquor problem in time of war.

Government's action - order in council of December 16, 1942 - was based on following:

During the war period, consumption of spirits in Canada had increased by 37½ %;
wine 25%, and
beer over 60%.

Note effect of this upon a total war effort,

e.g. effective alcoholic beverages on industrial efficiency; diversion of materials and man-power so largely needed for war purposes.

Action taken was exceedingly moderate.

Re: Beer

Consumption of beer during war period had, by October 31, 1942, increased by over 60%.

The order in council reduced this increased amount by only 10%. It was thus left at 44% above the pre-war level.

D 55205

Since then, the government has granted permission increased allowance for soldiers in camps.

Today allowance practically equal to amount permitted at time order in council of last year was passed.

Present position of brewers $\frac{3}{4}$

Gallup poll
H. of C.
Press

Re: Resolution

Re: England

Organization liquor interests.

Need for publicity.

Re: Drew

What happens if remove the restriction.

D 55206

29-IX-43

His Excellency Dr. Fernandez,
Foreign Minister of Chile.

Welcome to himself
personally
and as representative of Chile.

Distinguished career:
Diplomat,
parliamentarian,

wide background of experience -
Europe - South America.

Re: Country
particularly pleased,
bring together Southernmost and
Northernmost democracies.

Closer relations with South American
republics.

Helping toward hemispheric solidarity.

Chile and United Nations.

Purpose of visit:
Formal ratification of trade agreement
September, 1941,

already helpful to trade.

A word about Ministers:

Dr. Grove to Canada,

Dr. Warwick Chipman to Chile.

Signature of visit

D 55207

1944

National Liberal Federation

Dinner by Liberal M.P's
Parliamentary Restaurant
February 11, 1944.

15

11.2.44

D 55208

The Liberal Party Federal Organization

What it is - before us

Party in Country:

Party in Parliament:

How they should work

Party in country organize

(1) for ideas

(2) for elections

For ideas:

Liberal Federation (C.C.F. Manitoba, no one in power)

For elections

National organization

Provincial organization

Constituency organization.

Party in Parliament:

(1) determine policies
(Speech from Throne)

(2) translate into legislation

Machinery
Same in words

D 55209

2.

Relation of two

former should lead to latter

- leader in country because
leader in Parliament

Wishart Robertson, example.

M.P. is both of country

of parliament

Should help both

see both carried out.

This session example:

Liberal Federation meeting

Resolutions

Speech from Throne

Legislation being enacted ?

Publicity ?

Liberalism what it is

freedom

equality of opportunity

Current vs Fortheoming

D 55210

3.

In international arena

In national arena

Exemplified in Speech from Throne

main division

vs. Cons. and socialism -

emphasis on property

and organization

Libs. - emphasis on life

other is means to end.

Asquith-

Aberdeen - Christianity of

Competition vs. Mutual Aid

members one of another

bear our brother's burdens

In world

our men fighting for freedom

young lives

At home

fight for equality of opportunity

need to fight

D 55211

4.

Example Liberal policy re <u>inflation</u>

Tory attitude affects all
C.C.F " ?
Lib. " equality of class

Our <u>responsibility</u>

Liberal inheritance

Eclipse of Liberalism

strange death of in England

in Ontario - Europe ?

danger in Federal field

Liberal never changed name -

great traditions.

D 55212

Extract from letter dated Feb. 1/44
from Richard H. Babbage, Esq.

But my view is pessimistic concerning an election because I see what is going on in the way of intense organising activity in other camps. I have seen quite a lot of political organising in the Dominion over many years but nothing to approach the zeal and thoroughness which marks the C.C.F. activity nowadays.

Their method is greatly helped by the circumstance that factories are so heavily staffed. They have printed cards for each member which he signs and clubs are rapidly growing in every large plant. The organisers are young men who receive no pay for their work. They do it because they hate the bankers and the old parties which are regarded as two labels for different parts of the same money machine.

D 55213

Colonel The Hon. J. J. Astor

April 3, 1944

Always a welcome visitor to Canada
and especially in his capacity as
President of Empire Press Union.

Importance of the daily press in wartime

News of day to day developments
(no other agency to equal)

Comment on many matters of public importance.

Work of Empire Press Union in making possible many improvements in news-gathering of various parts of the Empire and Commonwealth.

Col. Astor's active interest in this work of great assistance and importance.

16.

D 55214

as member of P.C.

Welcome him also as ~~Publisher~~ Chairman of The Times (Publishing Co.)

Express appreciation of his very cordial and generous references to Canada's contribution to the fight for freedom.

Ask him to take back to Britain the assurance that Canada is in this fight to the end.

(Valuable services of Mr. Alexander Inglis as Ottawa correspondent of The Times.)

D 55215

Col. The Honourable John J. Astor

M.P. for Dover Division of Kent
since 1922.

Chairman of the Times Publishing
Company.

A.D.C. to Viceroy of India 1911-14.

Served European war 1914-18.

President of Press Club and Newspaper
Fund.

In Canada as President of Empire Press
Union.

Director of Railways and Banks.

Member of Broadcasting Committee.

" " Advisory Council.

Hospitals

Veterans Organizations

Carlton House Terrace

Hever Castle

Factual Notes – Exh Committee
Reception
May 25th – 64

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

Address of welcome & Reception

D 55216

Introductory

The occasion of tendering welcome

Action of exh Committee

A kind of mandate!

All had come well

Beginning & return home

Surprise on reaching Rockcliffe Air Port

a civic ceremonial with light.

Welcome by Mayor & others

Then Welcome Lobby:

(1) Guard of honour

(2) Representative character of those assembled

(3) address

Significance of welcome

Reference to about 8000 welcome cities.

reference to Exh Committee

PM in Canada

when Canada stands for

Present Welcome personal –

& fellow citizens

to a citizen & fellow

Personal Notes – Def Committee Meeting 25th May 44

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

Welcome Return

D 55216

Introductory

The occasion of tendering welcome

Notice of Def Committee

Kind of weather

All had some well

Keeping of return down

Surprise on reaching Rockcliffe Air Port

a daily-crowned with light.

Welcome by Mayor & others

The Welcome Lobby:

(1) Ground of honour

(2) Representative character of those

(3) address

Significance of welcome

Reference to past over 5000 Welcome chiefs

Reference to Empire Conference

PM's Canada

when Dominion should form

Present Welcome personal –

& fellow citizens

to a citizen of Ottawa

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55217

DINNER

GIVEN BY

THE PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA

IN HONOUR OF

GENERAL CHARLES DE GAULLE

AT

THE COUNTRY CLUB, OTTAWA

TUESDAY, JULY ELEVENTH

NINETEEN HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOUR

D 55218

W. J. Turnbull,
Principal Secretary to Prime Minister

Colonel H. Willis O'Connor,
Principal Aide-de-Camp to
the Governor General

J. W. Pickersgill,
Prime Minister's Office

Brigadier M. Noel,
Vice Adjutant General

Mr. Norman Robertson,
Under-Secretary of State
for External Affairs

Mr. Robert Alaterre,
Attaché, French Delegation

Vice-Admiral G. C. Jones,
Chief of the Naval Staff

Mr. Paul Martin, M.P.,
Parliamentary Assistant to
the Minister of Labour

Mr. G. Paul-Boncour,
Commercial Counsellor
French Delegation

Lt.-Col. Hon. Thomas Vien,
Speaker of the Senate

Hon. Dr. Frantisek Pavlasek,
Minister of Czechoslovakia

Hon. Humphrey Mitchell,
Minister of Labour

Commander C. H. de Levis-Mirepoix,
General de Gaulle's Military
Cabinet

Hon. N. A. McLarty,
Secretary of State of Canada

His Excellency G. Zaroubin,
Soviet Ambassador to Canada

Hon. T. A. Crerar,
Minister of Mines and Resources

Mr. G. Bonneau,
French Delegate

Entrance
from
Lounge

Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King,
Prime Minister of Canada

General Charles de Gaulle

Hon. L. S. St. Laurent,
Minister of Justice

His Excellency Baron Silvercruys,
Belgian Ambassador

Hon. J. E. Michaud,
Minister of Transport

Hon. Victor Podoski,
Minister of Poland

Hon. Angus Macdonald,
Minister of National Defence
for Naval Services

Hon. Jonkheer J. W. M.
Snouck Hurgronje,
Netherlands Minister

Rt. Hon. Malcolm MacDonald,
High Commissioner for
the United Kingdom

Maj.-Gen. Hon. L. R. LaFleche,
Minister of National War
Services

Captain Teyssot,
Aide-de-Camp to General
de Gaulle

Mr. John Bracken,
Leader of the Progressive-
Conservative Party

Mr. A. D. P. Heeney,
Clerk of the Privy Council

Major de MacMahon,
Military and Air Attaché
French Delegation

Maj.-General H. F. G. Letson,
Adjutant-General

Colonel Henry Osborne

Mr. Emmanuel d'Harcourt,
Attaché, French Delegation

Mr. D'Arcy McGreer,
Department of External
Affairs

Mr. J. Fournier,
Department of External
Affairs

Mr. P. M. Ollivier,
Joint Law Clerk,
House of Commons

Mr. Hume Wrong,
Assistant Under-Secretary of
State for External Affairs

Lt.-Commander Le Normand,
Naval Attaché, French Delegation

Lt.-Gen. J. C. Murchie,
Chief of the General Staff

Mr. M. J. Coldwell,
Co-operative Commonwealth
Federation

Mr. Andre Laguerre,
Chief of General de Gaulle's
Press Bureau

Hon. J. A. Glen,
Speaker of the House of Commons

Mr. Lewis Clark,
First Secretary,
United States Embassy

Hon. Alphonse Fournier,
Minister of Public Works

Lt.-Colonel Hartemann,
General de Gaulle's Air
General Staff

Col. the Hon. Colin Gibson,
Minister of National Revenue

His Excellency Dr. Liu Shih Shun,
Chinese Ambassador to Canada

Hon. Chief Justice T. Rinfret,
Chief Justice of Canada

General Emile Bethouart,
French Chief of Staff

H.E. Maj.-Gen. the Rt. Hon.
The Earl of Athlone,
Governor General of Canada

Mr. Gaston Palewski,
Director of General
de Gaulle's Cabinet

Senator the Hon. J. H. King,
Leader of the Government
in the Senate

His Excellency Dr. Francisco
del Rio,

Mexican Ambassador

Hon. J. G. Gardiner,
Minister of Agriculture

Lt.-Colonel De Rancourt,
Chief of General de Gaulle's
Military Staff

Hon. E. Bertrand,
Minister of Fisheries

Hon. George Depasta,
Minister of Greece

Mr. Gordon Graydon,
Leader of the Opposition

Mr. G. Raoul-Duval,
First Secretary,
French Delegation

Mr. Joseph Jean,
Parliamentary Assistant to
the Minister of Justice

Mr. Michael Dumont,
Press Relations Officer,
French Delegation

Dr. E. H. Coleman,
Under-Secretary of State

Air Vice Marshal J. A. Sully,
Acting Chief of the Air Staff

Lieutenant D. de Fossey,
Assistant to the Military
Attaché, French Delegation

Mr. F. L. C. Pereira,
Assistant Secretary to the
Governor General and Aide-de-
Camp in Waiting

Lt.-Colonel M. E. P. Garneau,
Aide-de-Camp to General
de Gaulle

W. H. Measures,
Department of External Affairs

Entrance
from
Bowling
Green

D 55218

Ottawa Welcome and Reception
Thursday - May 25, 1944

Introductory:

The occasion of tendering welcome
Motion of City Council
what it meant.

All had gone well;
Beginning of return home.

Surprise on reaching Rockcliffe airport:
A city crowned with light.
Welcome by Mayor and others.

The welcome today:

(1) Guard of honour,
(2) Representative character of those assembled,
(3) Address.

Significance of welcome:

(1) Reference to part overseas - welcome there.

Representative capacity -
Prime Minister of Canada -
What Canada stands for.

(2) Present welcome personal -
by fellow citizens
to a citizen of Ottawa.

17

D 55220

II. The kernel of citizenship

What life has taught me above all else.

What trip abroad has emphasized:

"We are members one of another".

"No man liveth unto himself,

and no nation unto itself".

III. The scope of citizenship:

An ever-widening circle

of interested and interdependent

associations and responsibilities:

(I) Citizen of community in which one lives;
(2) " " country;
(3) " " Commonwealth;
(4) " " World.

IV. A word on each - in light of impressions gained by recent trip:

Ottawa - residence in Ottawa - 44 yrs.
Dog tag No. I Pat.
Interest in Capital

Canada - place in Commonwealth:
something to give and to receive

Commonwealth - place in world.

World - world in which we live
members one of another.

 D 55221

V. Concluding paragraph in Address -

Reference to burden of War time Administration and post-war responsibilities.

Think of these in reference to our Armed Forces and Merchant Marine.

Preserving our liberties with their lives.

Pour Sortidem in Italy

Make our lives worthy of theirs.

Make our city and our country worthy of their service and sacrifice.

VI. Concluding words:

I and

Say of address and honour done ~~and~~ today.

Can think of "No legacy which I could be prouder to bequeath to the city in which I have lived, and to the country I have sought throughout my life to serve".

D 55222

Final Notes - City Council
Reception, Ottawa,
May 25, 1944

Ottawa Weldome & Reception

Introductory:

The occasion of tendering welcome

Motion of City Council

What it meant:

all had gone well
beginning of return home.

Surprise on reaching Rockcliffe airport

a city crowned with light
welcome by Mayor and others

The welcome today

1. guard of honour
2. representative character of those assembled
3. address

Significance of welcome

Reference to part overseas,
welcome there.
representative capacity
P.M. of Canada
what Canada stands for

Present welcome personal by
fellow citizens to a
citizen of Ottawa.

Government Dinner

Rt. Hon. John Curtin, Prime Minister of the Commonwealth of Australia

Country Club - Wednesday, May 31, 1944

D 55223

1) Welcome to Mr. Curtin
on his way back to Australia after meetings of Prime Ministers in London

2) Welcome to Mrs. Curtin
not always so fortunate as to have wives of distinguished leaders accompany them to Canada's capital

3) Welcome to other members of Mr. Curtin's party:

General Sir Thomas Blamey
Commander in Chief, Australian Military Forces

Sir Frederick Shedden
Secretary, Department of Defence, Commonwealth of Australia

Mr. McLaughlin
Mr. Rogers
Mr. Landau

Mr. A. S. Watt - Australian Legation, Washington

4) Ottawa has had numerous visitors on missions connected with prosecution of war --

pleasure at being able to welcome a number from Australia

Appreciate position of Australia as having been in front line of one of important battlefronts of the world

18

1944-18

D 5224

-- this war is all one war

Australian forces have already had a part on many fighting fronts;

When the European enemies have been vanquished there will be a still larger concentration of forces in the Pacific theatre, directed against the Japanese enemy

D 55225

Reflections of London meetings:

-- the spirit of the British Commonwealth in action
-- the experience of war, reflected in close and constant co-operation

must, as we hope, be continued in more peaceful times as we approach

the tremendous task of helping to rebuild a shattered world order

-- one of the great services which the British Commonwealth can render is in helping to ensure that

this new order is a world order, and that

the general organization of world security must be all-inclusive and backed by preponderant force to maintain the law of nations

-- geography has marked out for Australia, as for Canada, a part in this inclusive structure of co-operation;

-- more important than geographical considerations is the spirit of the people

reflecting, in its turn, the spirit of free institutions of government

Leadership of Mr. Curtin

in his own country assumed at a very critical moment of the war

by strength of his personal character and example has made the name of Australia important among the United Nations.

D 55226

-- wish him good luck and God-speed on his homeward journey

- - - - - - - - -

Appreciation of services to Canada of Sir William and Lady Glasgow

-- representatives splendidly devoted to representing the interests of Australia in the capital of Canada
-- greatly esteemed as residents of Ottawa

31.5.44

D 55227

Dinner, Country Club
in honour of
Rt.Hon.John Curtin
Prime Minister of Australia

Repeat about arrangements for conference
invitation to Mr. Curtin

Meeting at conference in London

Now visit of Mr. and Mrs. Curtin to Ottawa,
extend to them very warm welcome

Evening for guests from Australia
welcome to members of their party

Gen. Sir Thomas Blamey, G.B.E., K.C.B.
Commander-in-Chief
Australian Military Forces

Sir Frederick Shedden, K.C.M.G.,
Secretary,
Department of Defence

Reference to Hon. J.V.Fairbairn
Minister for Air
killed August 13, 1940

Dinner, Buckingham Palace
- Princess Elizabeth

Welcome to Prime Minister of Australia
both in representative and personal capacities

would like to speak particularly of
Australia

Indelible character of fight

in Egypt and the Western Desert,
Greece and Crete.

D 55228

Visit of Prime Minister of N.Z
Address to both Houses, June 30th /44

- - - - -

Pleasure of having Fraser as guest

Welcome on behalf of

1. people of Canada
2. All members of both Houses

Personal welcome

shared like responsibility

in war closely associated - meeting of Prime Ministers

Have looked forward to introducing to fellow parliamentarians

Churchill spoke at table, December 1941

Smuts visited Ottawa 1930
hope to be able to welcome him

Fraser's third visit to Canada
first time while Parliament in session

thanks for promise to address Houses

Interest redoubled by recent visit to battlefront in Italy

Say few words to Parliament and people of New Zealand

1944-19

19

D 55223

Government Dinner - Country Club
July 1, 1944

Dominion Day - New Zealand - Canada

77th anniversary.

Welcome - government and people:

Mr. and Mrs. Fraser
Gen. Puttick and staff.

Looked forward since March.

His Excellency
H.R.H.
Princess Juliana

Old friend - third visit - Sept. 1942

as P. M. of New Zealand.

For himself personally.

Elected Parliament 1918

17 years in Opposition.

Leader Labour Party 40 years

N. Z. since 1910.

social security
human welfare
high standards

New Zealand entry into war - 1939.

Part in many theatres: Greece
Crete
Egypt

Came from battle fronts of Italy

Visit brings back history of war

period before Pearl Harbour.

Visits from others from New Zealand:

Walter Nash - Wilson

High Commissioner - David Wilson
Mr. and Mrs. Firth

Air men - close bonds.

Long friendship - two Dominions

all drawn closer gogether -
elimination of distance.

Thanks for visit.

" " speech before both Houses

" " spirit of brotherhood

Reconstruction - mutual aid.

D 55231

Personal:

Member Independent Party, London

New Zealand since 1910 - 34 years

Wellington City Council

16 years: 1935-40 - Minister Education, Health, Marine, Police

P.M. after death of Hon. Michael Savage-

Minister of External Affairs.

At conference - addresses at meetings.

Freedom London
" Edinburgh
LL.D. Cambridge.

Assurances re war in Pacific - Japan.

D 55232

JAG/DR
6.44

Notes for Government Dinner

Rt.Hon. Peter Fraser
Prime Minister of New Zealand

Third occasion on which Canada has had honour of welcoming Mr. Fraser as P.M. of New Zealand (last occasion Sept. 1942)

changes since that date in global war against Axis tyranny

New Zealand vitally concerned in strategy of Pacific war - participation in Pacific Council, Washington

New Zealand Minister in Washington, Hon. Walter Nash -- one of the warmest friends of Canada - always delighted to see him in Ottawa

-- part of the global war

New Zealand second division fighting with great tenacity and gallantry in Italy during present year, helping to drive enemy backward towards his own fortress

-- a very brave and resolute part in the world's fight for freedom

-- a very vivid demonstration of the truth
that no nation liveth to itself
that we are all members one of another

Mr. Fraser head of a government which has attracted world-wide attention and interest because of attention to social security

and progress in many measures of human welfare

D 55233

-- a country justly proud of its standards of

public health
physical fitness
high standard of living generally

Recall official contacts with New Zealand Government:

1940 First Canadian High Commissioner to New Zealand appointed

(Dr. W. A. Riddell, one of the most senior members of the Canadian external service -- many years at Geneva and Washington)

1944 Pleasure of welcoming to Ottawa as High Commissioner for New Zealand

Hon. David Wilson, M.L.C.

-- he has already had opportunity to travel across Canada

D 55234

Rt. Hon. Peter Fraser (P.C., 1940)

born in Scotland, 1884 (= 60)

joined Independent Labour Party in London in 1908

moved to New Zealand in 1910

- - - -

held various positions in Labour Movement of New Zealand, and was

1919-23)
1933-36) member of Wellington City Council

1918 first elected to House of Representatives (Wellington Central)

1935-40 Minister of Education, Health, Marine, Police

1940 Prime Minister (after death of Rt. Hon. Michael Savage)

(1943) additionally, Minister of External Affairs and Minister to the Island Territories

- - - - - -

(In England 1941; in U.S.A. 1942)

JAG/Z D 55235
8-7-44

the Provisional Government of France has come
Algiers to visit the United States

Government Dinner - General de Gaulle

July 11, 1944.

to reveal some of the mystery
of our nation

Welcome to General de Gaulle

as foremost figure in the resistance of France against Nazi tyranny and domination;

as a symbol of resistance inside France today

where spirit of freedom which for generations animated the people of France still fights on;

as an organizer of victory for the forces of France who have served on many fronts:

Central Africa	Tunisia
Western Desert	Sicily
(Madagascar)	Italy
North Africa	

most of all as a man who was not afraid to resist at a moment when the picture looked blackest.

Welcome to members of General's party who have accompanied him from Algiers.

1944-20

20

D55236

Canada's effort and the liberation of France.

I. Canadian Corps fought in France in Great War

a part of Vimy Ridge consecrated forever as part of Canadian soil (surrounding Canadian War Memorial

2. Canadian troops (part of Ist Division) actually in France in 1940 before collapse of government.

3. Canadian Second Division formed largest part of reconnaisance in Force at Dieppe (August 19, 1942).

4. Troops of 3rd Canadian Division in spearhead of great Allied offensive landing in Normany, June 6, 1944.

5. When General de Gaulle himself landed in Normany a few weeks ago, first troops he met were Canadians.

Apart from fighting fronts

6. Canada's interest also expressed in part through

D 55237

Mutual Aid Agreement

signed at Ottawa April 14, 1944

is providing substantial volume of supplies for Fighing French
Army
Navy
and for essential civilian requirements.

7. Canadian officers in training to share in tasks of re-establishing civil government in France.

(Some areas of Normandy already liberated from enemy occupation).

D 55238

17-9-44

Notes for Dinner for Press - 16.IX.44

Hearty appreciation by myself as Prime Minister and on behalf of Government as a whole;

of services of press during Conference,

restraint and discretion;

interest in presenting fair picture of Conference proceedings so far as they can be made public.

Function of Press

to make other people talk,

not intended this evening - which is "Saturday Night"

no formal speeches, nothing "on the record".

QUEBEC - Old in Canadian history,

Battle of Plains of Abraham, 1759; (last Wednesday, September 13, 185th anniversary of Battle).

Young in terms of history as some European nations now being liberated.

21

D 55239

How much history has been written
by Quebec Conference, 1943,
" " 1944,

still remains to be seen;

some of it evident during
last 12 months;

much more before another 12 months
have gone by.

Quebec Conferences of the future -

Would hesitate to say it will become
annual event;

would be pleasant if it did
(for reasons mentioned by the
President and Mr. Churchill
this afternoon).

In any event, Canada may be expected
to be scene of future gatherings
on international scale;

Hope to have other opportunities
to welcome the press as a body;

proud of their craft
and of their importance in
present-day democracy.

Good Luck and God Speed.

22

20.x.44

Seventh
VICTORY LOAN LUNCHEON
October 21, 1944

P55240

Welcome 9 repatriated comrades in arms from 3 services: soldiers, sailors and airmen.

Congratulations to -

tribute meant for all.

Symbolism of ship launchings;

ships - bridge between New World and Old.

have saved world's freedom.

Lieut. Howe - mother and father.

Appreciation of Hollywood Victory Committee,

generous help to Canada

Victory Loans - entertainment for armed forces.

Special reference to Miss Inglis, active and indefatigable head of Committee.

D 55241

Thanks to Shirley Temple -

thanks for coming at our request.

Reference to Ilsley and War Finance Committee.

Splendid inauguration of campaign.

D 55242

23

Dinner, French Embassy, Ottawa
December 19, 1944

Appreciation to Major-Bonneau and Madame Bonneau for hospitality of this occasion

Pleasure at re-entering under such happy auspices the Embassy of France

recall pleasure of visit to the Delegate's on Bastille Day (July 14) this year;

recall also satisfaction at resumption of more normal relations between Canada and France --

Canadian Embassy in Paris
re-opened September 1944

General Vanier -- a true friend of France -- in first flight of diplomatic representatives of Allied Nations to reach Paris --

Re-opening of Embassy building in Ottawa (October 23, 1944)

Appreciation of services of Major Bonneau in Ottawa during period of great importance --

building up of Resistance Movement in France (exploits of the Maquis)

fighting in North Africa and Sicily later in France itself
(1st French Army)

Mutual aid agreement between

Canada and France
(signed at Ottawa April 14, 1944)

the liberation of France
-- the achievements of French forces
since June 6, 1944

Through all this period Major Bonneau has represented France with discernment, tact, and much personal charm

When he leaves to take up a new appointment he will carry with him the best wishes of many friends in Ottawa

D55244

DINNER :: BELGIAN EMBASSY, OTTAWA December 18, 1944

6

APPRECIATION to Baron SILVERCRUYS

at a moment when his kindnesses throughout the years of his residence in Ottawa are uppermost in minds of all present

mingled with feelings of regret that we are to lose the senior member of the Diplomatic Corps in Ottawa

but with satisfaction of knowing that early in the New Year he will assume new and important duties as Ambassador of Belgium to the United States -

a post perhaps as important as London during wartime

RECALL residence in Ottawa

presented Letter of Credence as the first MINISTER OF BELGIUM to Canada on

January 11, 1937.

From early in 1938 until the autumn of last year was doyen of the Diplomatic Corps in Ottawa, which he had seen grow from the representatives of 4 nations (just before his arrival) - United States, France, Japan, and the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom

to the present circle of 9 Embassies
9 Legations
5 High Commrs

making 23 missions in all

D 55245

During these years also OTTAWA has become a capital city renowned throughout the world;

hope that when my Diplomatic "Good Neighbor" leaves for Washington he will take with him the happiest recollections of his residence in Canada

HISTORIC LINKS bteween Canada and Belgium were much referred to when the then Legation was first opened in 1937;

have happily been recalled on many subsequent occasions, e.g. by visits of distinguished leaders of Belgium (PIERLOT, Prime Minister
SPAAK, Foreign Minister
GUTT Finance Minister
(messages from two latter over the week-end)

remembrances of Canadian valour in two wars:

In the Great War, YPRES became an immortal name; in the present war troops of the First Canadian Army helped to liberate many parts of BELGIUM

(note message received during QUEBEC Conference, 1944, from Burgomaster of BRUGES)

RELATIONS between Canada and Belgium in the future -

something more than mere words -
personal relationships established by the Ambassador - a most distinguished representative of his country and a stauch friend of Canada.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
85		Speech Material, General Election	1940	D 54218 - D 54516	
85		Addresses delivered by Rt. Hon. W.L.M. King in the course of his visit to Western Canada	June-July 1941	D 54517 - D 54597	
85		Extract of Speeches by the Prime Minister on the Western Tour	July 1941	D 54598 - D 54649	
85		Notes on Speeches. Speeches outside Parliament	14 Jan. 1941 to 2 Oct. 1942	D 54650 - D 54822	
86		Speeches outside Parliament, Notes	4 Sept. 1941 to 20 May 1942	D 54823 - D 54990	
86		Speeches outside Parliament	5 June 1942 to 31 Dec. 1942	D 54991 - D 55112	
86		Notes of Speeches, 1943	20 Jan. 1943 to 19 Dec. 1942	D 55113 - D 55245	
86		Speeches outside Parliament 1943	19 Jan. 1943 to 31 Dec. 1943	D 55246 - D 55424	

(Laurier House Copy)

D 55246

1943

Speeches - Outside Parliament
Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King
Prime Minister of Canada.

Date	Place	Subject	
Jan. 19	Montreal The Forum	"Aid to Russia" Fund - Introduction of Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt.	1.
Apr. 19	Toronto Canadian Club	Fourth Victory Loan Campaign. Opening Address.	2.
May 23	Radio	Fourth Victory Loan - Expression of appreciation of splendid response of Canadian people.	3.
May 25	Ottawa Canadian Club	Sir William Beveridge - visit to Ottawa.	4.
June 16	Ottawa House of Commons	Madame Chiang Kai-shek - Introduction of.	5.
June 22	Toronto Maple Leaf Gardens	National Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship Rally.	6.
June 28	Ottawa Country Club	Representatives of United States Congress to Empire Parliamentary Association Conference.	7.
July 10	Ottawa Radio	Sicily: Invasion of.	8.
Aug. 2	Ottawa Radio	Sicily: Invasion of "The War and Italy"	9.

Date	Place	Subject	
Aug. 21	Quebec (Radio Broadcast)	Kiska: Occupation by American and Canadian forces.	10.
Aug. 25	Ottawa Parliament Hill	Welcome to President Roosevelt.	11.
Sept. 8	Ottawa (Radio Broadcast)	Italy: Unconditional surrender of.	12.
Sept.10	Ottawa (Radio Broadcast)	Four Years of War	13.
Sept.27	Ottawa (Chateau Laurier)	National Liberal Federation Meeting.	14.
Oct. 26	New York Hotel Pennsylvania (delivered through Brooke Claxton, M.P.)	Thirtieth National Trade Convention.	15.
Nov. 14	Ottawa (Radio Broadcast)	Fifth Victory Loan - expression of thanks.	16.
Dec. 4	Ottawa (Radio Broadcast)	The Battle Against Inflation.	17.
Dec. 25	Broadcast	Christmas message to Canada's armed forces in the Mediterranean area.	18.
Dec. 31	Ottawa (Radio Broadcast)	Canada's New Year's Message.	19.

Return to Jaq

D 55248

AID TO RUSSIA CAMPAIGN

Montreal -- January 19, 1943

Remarks by the Prime Minister of Canada
Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King

In Introducing Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt

Mr. Chairman, Mrs. Roosevelt, Mr. Minister, Mr. Premier,
Mr. Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen:

The City of Montreal has been especially honoured today in having as its guest Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt. Tonight, all Canada is pleased to share the privilege of hearing Mrs. Roosevelt's words to this vast gathering. Our honoured guest has come to appeal for Aid to Russia. The people of Russia are passing through as terrible an ordeal as any people have ever been called upon to suffer. All the United Nations will be heartened when they are reminded anew tomorrow morning that Canada and the United States are continuing to aid the civil populations of the Soviet Union, no less than its armed forces.

Pause

A welcome to this largest of our cities has already been extended to you, Mrs. Roosevelt, by His Worship the Mayor and members of the Corporation of Montreal. And you have been welcomed to this old province by the Premier of Quebec. How delighted all are by your presence here, you have heard, and are able to see for yourself.

AID TO RUSSIA CAMPAIGN

Montreal -- January 19, 1943

Remarks by the Prime Minister of Canada
Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King

In Introducing Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt

Mr. Chairman, Mrs. Roosevelt, Mr. Minister, Mr. Premier, Mr. Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen:

The City of Montreal has been especially honoured today in having as its guest Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt. Tonight, all Canada is pleased to share the privilege of hearing Mrs. Roosevelt's words to this vast gathering. Our honoured guest has come to appeal for Aid to Russia. The people of Russia are passing through as terrible an ordeal as any people have ever been called upon to suffer. All the United Nations will be heartened when they are reminded anew tomorrow morning that Canada and the United States are continuing to aid the civil populations of the Soviet Union, no less than its armed forces.

A welcome to this largest of our cities has already been extended to you, Mrs. Roosevelt, by His Worship the Mayor and members of the Corporation of Montreal. And you have been welcomed to this old province by the Premier of Quebec. How delighted all are by your presence here, you have heard, and are able to see for yourself.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55249

Before leaving Ottawa, I received from His Excellency the Governor General, a letter which extends a further welcome. The letter is addressed to myself, and is as follows:

Government House,
Ottawa.

18th January, 1943.

My dear Prime Minister,

Princess Alice and I are so sorry that owing to a previous engagement of long standing, we are unable to be present at the great gathering in Montreal in support of the Aid to Russia Fund, and to welcome Mrs. Roosevelt.

Every day there is good news of the magnificent achievements of our Russian Allies in smashing the resistance of our common enemy, and at this momentous juncture in the history of the war, and indeed of mankind, the appeal to send all possible aid to the Russians should stir the heart of every Canadian.

Will you kindly welcome Mrs. Roosevelt on our behalf and assure her that the doors of our house are always open to her and the President.

We hope that in the not distant future they will give us the pleasure and the honour of being our guests.

Yours very sincerely,

(Sgd) Athlone.

The Right Honourable
W. L. Mackenzie King, P.C., M.P.,
Prime Minister of Canada, Ottawa.

There is one more welcome which I have the honour to extend to you. It is a welcome on behalf of all the people of Canada. In this welcome, there are none who join more heartily than my colleagues in the government and myself.

There are many reasons why the people of Canada are pleased to have an opportunity of extending the warmest of welcomes to you, ~~Mrs. Roosevelt~~; of expressing their pleasure at your presence in our country tonight; and of thanking you, in particular, for lending your powerful support in Canada's "Aid to Russia" campaign. Some of these reasons it may not be difficult for you to surmise. Others you might be too modest to admit.

Before, however, I speak of the pleasure it gives us to welcome you to Canada, may I say a word about the "Aid to Russia" campaign? Although the campaign has the warm support of the Government, it has not official character. It is a nation-wide tribute by the people themselves to a gallant ally. It has been organized and is being supported by Canadians without regard to race, class or creed. Contribut~~ions~~ are actuated solely by a spirit of human brotherhood and ~~their~~ admiration for human fortitude.

Particularly gratifying is the support given the campaign by Canadian churches. Their leaders have unitedly extended their patronage to its appeal. The campaign is one of many manifestations of the unity of the spirit and purpose of the whole Canadian people. It bears witness to the way in which national unity can come to serve the larger needs of humanity.

In this great war, we of the United Nations are all debtors one of another. We need the help of Russia, and Russia needs our help.

To help Russia maintain her magnificent military effort, it has been the duty of the Allied governments to see that ~~her own~~ Russian industrial production is supplemented by the factories and the workshops of Britain, the United States and Canada. We are proud that we have been able to make the contribution we have. But, the civilian population, no less than the armed forces of Russia, need all the help that can be given. In addition to military supplies, the people of Russia are in the greatest need of medical supplies, food, clothing and other necessaries to help relieve their terrible sufferings.

D 55252

The story of their sufferings is but partly told in the staggering figures of Russia's losses on the field of battle. To begin to understand the situation at all, we need to think of the thousands upon thousands of families - old men, old women, young mothers and little children - driven from their burning homes by barbaric invaders, who have killed, or are seeking to kill the men folk to whom they look for sustenance and support. We need to think of a people, scantily clothed, severely rationed as to food, with nothing but wood for fuel, fighting famine and disease, as well as the most ruthless enemy; and all this in the midst of weather much colder than most of us in Canada have ever been called upon to face. It should not be hard for us in Canada to appreciate how much the sufferings of war can be intensified by the extreme cold of the Russian winter.

In the new world which airpower is making, Russia, next to the United States, is becoming our nearest neighbour. She is just over our northern horizon beyond the pole. The Arctic wastes, so long an impenetrable barrier between us, are now coming to join us closer together. As we become neighbours, we desire more than ever to become, also, the most helpful of friends. "A friend in need, is a friend indeed." This is as true of Nations, as it is of individuals.

D 55253

But, let me return to our immediate neighbour to the South, and refer more particularly to our guest of this evening.

You, Mrs. Roosevelt, will, I know, not be surprised when I say that, first and foremost, your visit speaks to us of the White House at Washington, and of the two good friends who, at all times, Canada has had in the persons of the President and yourself.

Long before Washington began to assert its official claims, that friendship had a very close association with Canada through Campobello, in New Brunswick, where, over many years, you and Mr. Roosevelt had your summer residence.

Tonight, however, our thoughts are of sterner times. We all remember how, in the dark days of 1940, you, Mrs. Roosevelt, not less than the President, courageously showed yourself an outspoken and staunch friend of the British people, and of all the peoples of the British Commonwealth. No one will need to be reminded of how, since the entry of the United States into the war, you have further cemented the friendship between Britain and America by your travels, your actions, your writings, and your speeches.

Mrs. Roosevelt's services to the cause of freedom far transcend the bounds of nationality. The active sympathy with human need and human suffering, which she has shown in a thousand ways in her own country, ~~have~~ has never stopped at its borders. She has always shown a deep concern for the welfare of men and women everywhere. The breadth of her interests ~~are~~ is as wide as the cause for which we fight. She has been a strong supporter of the rights of Labour, a fearless advocate of women's rights, a bold champion of racial equality. She is keenly interested in the welfare of youth, in all forms of social service, and in the best means of effecting social security. Her interest in the armed forces is that of a mother, all of whose sons are on active service.

What ~~all~~ Many who know her well have never failed to admire in Mrs. Roosevelt is the manner in which she has used her high position to make known the unknown among the people of her land; to reveal to others virtues and talents that dwell in obscurity; to arouse and to assert a social conscience which brings with it a true sense of human brotherhood. This aim of a wider opportunity for all she has had not less for nations than for individuals. It is a part of her larger vision of the future well-being of mankind.

Madam President, I have very great pleasure in introducing to you Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt, who will now address you.

Possessing so broad and deep a sympathy with the sufferings of humanity, no one could be better fitted to speak to us on this occasion.

Ladies and gentlemen, I have very great pleasure in introducing to you, Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt, who will now address you.

D 55256

CANADA AND THE WAR

CANADA'S FIGHTING MEN

An Address on the Opening
of the Fourth Victory Loan Campaign

by

RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

TORONTO, APRIL 19, 1943

OTTAWA
EDMOND CLOUTIER
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1943

D 55257

CANADA AND THE WAR

CANADA'S FIGHTING MEN

An Address before the Canadian Club of Toronto

by

RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

Toronto, April 19, 1943

May I express to you, Mr. President, and to other officers and members of the Canadian Club of Toronto, my warm appreciation of the invitations so kindly extended to me from time to time. I am especially pleased that the occasion to address the Club's members has presented itself at the opening of Canada's Fourth Victory Loan campaign. I am not less grateful that the opportunity to make an appeal to my fellow-citizens throughout the Dominion should be afforded in the city which, for me, holds so much in the way of personal association.

An Urgent and Compelling Appeal

The Victory Loan has become a symbol of private determination and public duty—a symbol which reflects the strength and vigour of the Canadian people. The Victory Loan is a most essential part of Canada's war effort.

78129—1½

D 55258

There has never been a time in Canada's history when an appeal for a Victory Loan was more urgent or more compelling. The appeal is urgent, because we are nearer than ever to the days of supreme effort. It is compelling, because it concerns so immediately the lives of Canada's fighting men.

It is of Canada's fighting men that I should like to speak particularly to-day. I wish to emphasize what we owe to them.

From Nationhood to World Power

As we stand at the threshold of this Fourth Victory Loan campaign, and view Canada's war effort from the vantage ground of the years of war, we are able to see our effort in its true proportions, to see it in its relation to the war effort of the other United Nations, and in its relation to common objectives. But that is not all. We can see how greatly, within the compass of the United Nations, Canada's status as a nation has broadened. We gain a larger vision of our country's opportunities and responsibilities. We see Canada now emerging from mere nationhood to the position of a world power.

In this pause of a moment, we obtain another, a still more significant vision. It is as if all Canada, having striven steadily onward and upward, under continually increasing burdens, for nearly four years, had been brought suddenly to realize that the summit has not yet been reached; and that if everything thus far accomplished is not to fail of ultimate achievement, a great new effort—a supreme effort—is now necessary.

Growth of Canada's War Effort

Our war effort as a whole has been carefully planned and organized. Our military forces, our war production and our essential services, have been kept in balance. We have sought to make our national effort, a maximum effort.

Our forces, three and a half years ago, were limited in numbers, in equipment, and in training. We have steadily expanded our forces. They have been provided with the best equipment. Training has been continous, and is constantly being improved. We have developed many new kinds of war production. We have combined our effort harmoniously and efficiently with the efforts of our allies. Canadian forces and Canadian supplies have become a telling part of the total strength of the United Nations.

D 55259

British Commonwealth Air Training Plan

There could be no finer illustration of the spirit of co-operation, characteristic of our whole war effort, than the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan. Nor has greater foresight been shown in any strategic aspect of war planning than has been revealed by this vast project. The Agreement, establishing the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, was signed on December 17, 1939. On the same day, the first contingent of Canada's army landed in Britain.

The rapidity of the organization, and the scale of development of the Air Training Plan, have far exceeded the expectations of all who shared the responsibility of bringing it into being. A year ago, President Roosevelt said the training plan had made of Canada "the Aerodrome of Democracy". In his recent address to both Houses of our Parliament, Mr. Anthony Eden said: "If Canada had done nothing else in this war, her predominant share in the Commonwealth Air Training scheme would insure for her an enduring place in the roll of fame".

The vast development of the Air Training Plan is an assurance that Canada will continue to contribute trained fighting airmen to sustain the offensives against Germany, Italy, and Japan, until the fate of all three is sealed.

The Royal Canadian Air Force

The Royal Canadian Air Force, in addition to its administration of the training plan, has, from the outset, patrolled and protected the approaches to our coasts. Long-range aircraft, manned by Canadians, are employed in growing numbers in protecting escorted ships across the sea lanes of the Atlantic.

Since 1940, our Air Force has shared increasingly in action against the enemy wherever he may be found. Canadian airmen have been operating, on this continent, from Newfoundland to Alaska and the Aleutians; in the Far East, in India and Ceylon; in the Middle East, in Palestine, Egypt and Libya. From Malta and the African coasts, they have been operating over Italy and the waters of the Mediterranean. Growing numbers of Canadian squadrons, based in Britain, have ranged far and wide over Germany and enemy-occupied Europe. I could give no more graphic picture of the extent to which Canada's war effort has become part of a world-wide conflict. Canada, to-day, is the fourth greatest military air power among the United Nations.

D 55260

The Royal Canadian Navy

The Canadian Navy, like the Canadian Air Force, has developed phenomenally. Its spirit, its organization, and its training, like those of the Air Force, have all stressed the need of smooth and effective co-operation with allied forces. Through more than three long and bitter years, whether on destroyers, corvettes, minesweepers, patrol vessels, sub-chasers, or other craft, men of the Royal Canadian Navy, in ever-growing numbers, have helped to hold the sea lanes open.

In recent months, our Navy has been sharing nearly half the burden of convoy duty on the North Atlantic sea routes. This is very arduous and very dangerous work. It is being carried on through every kind of weather and with unceasing vigil. Units of Canada's Navy have also operated in other theatres of war. On the Pacific Ocean, and in the waters of the Mediterranean, our ships and men have been in action against the foe.

When our present programme of Naval expansion is completed a year hence, the personnel of Canada's Navy will approximately equal in numbers the personnel of the British Navy shortly before the outbreak of war.

The Merchant Marine

Closely associated with our Navy is Canada's merchant marine. In this service also there has been immense expansion. Our merchant seamen operate the ships in the convoys. Theirs are the ships that transport across the seas the food, the guns, the tanks, the planes, and other munitions of war produced in Canada. Their rugged endurance of the stormy life of the sea and all its wartime dangers is equalled only by their constant resolution to bring these precious cargoes to their destination. Our merchant seamen are making a noble contribution to this world-wide fight for freedom.

The Canadian Army

The Canadian Army, like the Canadian Air Force and the Canadian Navy, has been built up and developed in close co-operation with the British forces, and more recently with those of other of our Allies.

After Dunkirk, the First Canadian Division was one of very few divisions in Britain equipped to fight. It was the presence there of our First Division, and the arrival of our Second Division, which, later in the year, made it possible for the British Government to send

D 55261

reinforcements to Egypt. These reinforcements, with other troops from Britain, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and India, saved the Middle East. New units, formations and reserves have gone forward from Canada to Britain as quickly and as continuously as ships could be found to carry them. The First Canadian Army Corps, formed at Christmas 1940, has now grown into an army of two corps with an appropriate proportion of armoured formations. General McNaughton has said that the Army he commands is, for its size, "the most highly mechanized force in the world".

Training and Strategy

In all the varied aspects of modern war, the officers and men of Canada's Army have undergone unending training. Our Army has brought its training—individually by units, and collectively as a striking force—to a perfection perhaps never exceeded. That training has been hard, a training resembling as closely as possible the conditions of actual warfare. All the while, at the heart of the world's greatest citadel of freedom, Canada's Army has stood guard. It has been constantly in readiness to repel the invader. It has been a means of holding in Western Europe, and of withholding from Russia and Africa, German forces many times its size.

There have been several periods of intense activity, when battle against the enemy seemed imminent. In the spring of 1940, a part of the First Division was all ready to set out for Norway. Our troops were prepared to go to France before Dunkirk. Some detachments actually landed in France after Dunkirk. In 1941, there was the expedition to Spitzbergen, in the Arctic. In 1942, there was Dieppe.

If our forces overseas have remained so largely, and for so long, within the British Isles, if Canadian formations have not been broken up for service in other theatres, this has been due entirely to the considered judgment and advice of those concerned with the strategical direction of the war. It has not been because of any restriction imposed by the government of Canada. War strategy must be planned as a whole. With respect to the operations of Canadian troops, our government, since the outbreak of war, has taken but one position. It is that Canadian forces, in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war.

Service at Home and Abroad

From a very small beginning, the strength of the Canadian Active Army has now grown to more than 435,000 men, of which

D55262

number over 190,000 are in Britain. A few thousands more are serving outside Canada in this hemisphere. Of the more than 240,000 soldiers in Canada, over 180,000 have volunteered for service anywhere in the world.

Units of our army are manning coastal and anti-aircraft defences in Canada and providing mobile reserves in the coastal regions. Many thousands more are in training. Throughout the war, units of the Canadian Army have served in many parts of the Western Hemisphere. From Canada's east coast, they reached out to Newfoundland, to Labrador, and to Iceland. Canadian forces have served in Bermuda, in Jamaica, and in the Caribbean area. Still others are co-operating with United States forces in Alaska.

For over a year, Canadian tunnellers were stationed at Gibraltar. To gain first-hand battle experience, officers and non-commissioned officers of the Canadian Army in Britain have been attached to and are fighting as part of the British First Army in North Africa.

Units of Canada's Army have also served in the Far East. In recounting the actions which have made of Canada's defence against aggression a memorable part of the world-wide fight for freedom, sufficient recognition has never been given to the Canadian expedition which in the autumn of 1941, sailed for Hong Kong. Nor has adequate honour been done its heroic part in the defence of that distant island fortress.

When, in the great silence which will follow the defeat of Germany and Japan, the thoughts of the world revert to the days when these mighty powers were challenged, no episodes of chivalry or daring will shine forth more brightly than those which tell of the Canadians at Hong Kong and Dieppe.

Canada a Vast Arsenal

War-making is not merely a task for the armed forces. Obviously, for Canada, the military effort, however great, can only be a part of a total effort. To effect a total effort our national economy has been transformed. Canada has become a vast arsenal. In three years, our industrial output has been doubled. In volume of war production, our country is fourth among the United Nations.

From the beginning of the war, we planned to produce far more supplies than were required for Canada's forces. In foodstuffs, in munitions, in weapons, in aircraft, and in ships, we have sought to produce to the limit of our capacity.

D 55263

Under our policy of mutual aid, we are doing everything we can to make sure that our munitions and supplies are available in the theatres of war where they are most needed. In sending supplies to other United Nations, we are in reality helping to defend our own country. We are supplying munitions of war to Russia and China, to Australia and New Zealand, as well as to Britain and the United States. We are supplying these munitions to fight for these countries, to fight for Canada, to fight for freedom, to shorten the war, and to save human lives.

Canada's Armed Forces as a Whole

In round numbers, the total strength of our armed forces is over 700,000. Naval personnel numbers, in men, over 55,000; air force personnel about 200,000; and army personnel over 435,000. In addition, there are 22,000 women serving in the uniforms of the three armed services. These numbers do not include many tens of thousands of men giving part time service in the Reserve Army.

Our war strategy is based on the principle that wherever the enemy can be successfully engaged, Canada's interests are being advanced, and world freedom preserved.

We have not neglected our particular responsibility for the local defence of our homeland and of nearby areas. But we have clearly recognized that, so long as the enemy is undefeated anywhere, Canada will not be secure.

Canadian airmen have fought over almost every battle area around the globe. Canadian sailors have served on every ocean. Canadian soldiers have seen action on all three continents of the Old World. By their deeds, our fighting men have shown that the Canadian people understand there are no real frontiers in this world war, except the frontier between freedom and servitude.

Canada's Supreme Hour

The supreme hour for Canada will come when, along with the combined forces of the Allied powers, all our forces in the air, at sea, and on land, are attacking as one, in a mighty effort to batter down the ramparts of Prussian power, and to slay the dragon of Nazi brutality in its native lair. It is to hasten the day of this final attack, and to give to our fighting men all the support that we can possibly give, that the government appeals to-day to men and women in all

D 55264

parts of Canada to make to the Fourth Victory Loan the largest response that Canada has made to any appeal, at any time.

The Supreme Task of the War

I wish I were in a position to tell you when the days of supreme effort will come. I wish much more it were possible to foretell the day of victory. These, no one in this world can foresee. I may be able, however, to help you form your own estimate.

Existing situations may continue favourable. They may change rapidly. It is well, therefore, that we should be prepared for the invasion of Europe at any time. But conditions may change in unexpected ways. It is well, therefore, that we should also be prepared to wait. Through some unpredictable event, all our present calculations may be set at naught. We may be found to have been too hopeful. Moreover, we must never lose sight of the fact that the Allied powers are at war with Japan, as well as with Germany and Italy. Major battles may be fought at any moment in any quarter of the globe.

Those who count upon recent Allied successes as an assurance of an early defeat of the Axis powers should recall the ebb and flow of battle over the past three years. Within that time what most people imagined would be a European war has become a conflict of hemispheres. Of the present situation, the most one can say is that, in the Orient and the Occident alike, the sweep appears to be narrowing. Against this contraction in the areas of conflict, we must offset the intensity of the fighting.

Of the defeat of Italy in this war there can be no doubt whatever. Her colonial empire has already been torn to shreds. Her troops, used by the Germans so largely to meet the onslaught of opposing forces, and to cover their own retreats, have been slain or captured by the hundreds of thousands; her shores daily face the prospect of invasion. The defeat of Japan is remote, but nonetheless a certainty once Germany is defeated. To destroy the military might of the German war machine remains for the Allied powers the supreme task of the war. That task can be finally accomplished only on German soil.

The Invasion of Europe

It is not for me, nor indeed for anyone else, to hint at Allied strategy, much less to disclose to the enemy its essential aspects.

D55265

There are, however, some secrets, even military secrets, which are open secrets. The invasion of the continent of Europe by the combined Allied forces is one. The unconditional surrender of German forces on German soil is another. There is to be no other surrender. When the hour of supreme effort comes, each of the contending forces will know it is the end, and that one of them must yield or die. That hour will also decide whether civilization itself is to live or die. All that has gone before, all that is now taking place, is leading up to that hour.

As I think of the ordeal through which our country will be called upon to pass in the days of supreme effort, I wish I were able to express to you the thoughts that will be required to sustain the hearts of us all. I can but say, quoting from words of inspiration with which you are already familiar:

> "Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you."

Rather, let us rejoice that it has been given to us to be partakers of the spirit of those—the flower of our land—who, to save mankind, proudly have gathered

"rank on rank to war
"As who had heard God's message from afar."

Difficulties of Invasion

In contemplating the conquest of Germany, we must keep in mind the way in which Nazi power has reached out in Europe. Little more than three years ago, the might of the Prussian war machine was held within the confines of a single country. It now controls a continent. The German stronghold has expanded into a European fortress. For the materials of war, and for food, Germany is able to draw upon a storehouse which comprises many countries. Nazi brutality continues to terrorize and to enslave conquered millions, to force their labour, and to exploit their resources.

Invasion from the sea is many times more difficult than invasion of adjacent lands. Before the Allied powers attempt invasion across the Mediterranean, the English channel, or the North Sea, or from the waters of the Atlantic, we will have to be very certain of being able to land forces and equipment, and to hold the bridgehead. It

D 55266

would be no help to ourselves, to Russia or China, or to any other of the Allied powers to have landing forces annihilated. Once forces have landed, they will be dependent on supplies and reinforcements which can be brought to them only across or over the sea.

We must also expect that, once bridgeheads are established, the tide of battle will ebb and flow. Because in Europe the enemy has strengthened the outer ramparts of his stronghold, it will be very difficult to reach German soil. There may be long periods of fighting in the occupied countries. This makes clear why, up to the present, all military authorities have insisted that, before a full-scale offensive is launched, there must be no lack of ships for the transport of troops and supplies; no lack of landing craft; no lack of aircraft to cover the advance of land operations; no menace at sea capable of cutting off the needed reinforcements and supplies.

The Submarine Menace

I need not remind you that at all times the North Atlantic sea lanes are a vital artery of supplies to the United Nations, especially to Britain and to Russia. If the war is to be won, the sea lanes must be kept open. If they were to be cut, the reserves of supplies in the British Isles would soon wither away. The whole tremendous armoury which has been concentrated in the citadel of Britain might very rapidly deteriorate, and its striking power be dissipated.

The Battle of the Atlantic, though hidden largely from view, is fiercer than ever. The submarine has become the deadliest weapon at Hitler's command. His U-boats have been concentrating in mid-Atlantic, along the shipping routes from Canada and the United States to Britain and the Mediterranean. Their numbers are larger than ever. Like wolves, they hunt in packs. Their aim is to sever the ocean lines of communication between the New World and the Old. The successful control of this menace is a necessary prelude to any successful invasion of the continent of Europe. Now, as never before, the bridge of ships across the North Atlantic must be maintained.

Lessons from the North African Campaign

In viewing the larger picture of the invasion of Europe, we may be helped to a truer perspective by what we already have seen in the invasion of North Africa.

D 55267

I am sure it will come as a surprise to you to recall that it is almost half a year since American and British forces landed at Casablanca and Algiers. At that time, many thought the end of the African campaign would be a matter of a few weeks. Instead, it has taken months. The difficulties of securing and maintaining lines of communication, of bringing up the necessary supplies and reinforcements, proved greater than were anticipated. Imagine, however, what the consequences would have been had the Allied forces met formidable or prolonged opposition. Imagine the situation if, at any stage, they had been cut off from needed reinforcements and supplies.

To the enemy, the landing in North Africa of American and British forces was a complete surprise. There can be no element of surprise in the attempted invasion of Europe, except for the places and moments of attack. From the beginning of the war, the enemy has been taking every conceivable precaution to meet invasion from any quarter. German forces can be moved from almost any part of Europe to almost any other part with lightning rapidity. No worse fate could befall an invading force than to find itself opposed by German divisions so vastly superior in numbers that it could not hold its ground. For it and for the enemy this would be the North African situation in reverse.

Need for the Most Complete Preparation

You will agree, I am sure, that this greatest of all tasks must be approached with the utmost foresight, that it will require the most complete preparation. It is the duty of all concerned to see that sound judgment is not impaired by impatience, that nothing that can possibly be foreseen is left to chance. Invasion when it comes must be fortified with as full knowledge, as it is possible to obtain in advance, of every factor that will count for life or death in the balances that to-day are deciding the fate of the world.

We are anxious to see the end of the war. But we are most of all concerned that it shall end in victory. The mighty venture in which our own men are destined to play a decisive role should be made as certain of success as anything in war can be made. That it may be made certain of success, that it may be crowned with victory, is shown by the North African campaign. The battle for Tunisia is in all our minds. No one will say that General Montgomery is lacking in swift decision, or that he ever hesitated to engage in perilous action when the possible gain was worth the risk. But his advance, while daring, has also been cautious. He has

D 55268

never allowed himself to be tempted or hurried into premature action. He has refused to move until every last preparation has been complete. Each time Montgomery has given the word to advance, it has been a signal of victory.

The Supreme Effort

I have attempted to give a more or less impressionist survey of Canada's war effort, as we are able to view its proportions to-day, from the vantage ground of the years of war. I have attempted also to give some impression of the magnitude of the task that still confronts the United Nations. I have referred to an impression still more vivid. It is a consciousness that we have not yet reached the summit of our endeavours. It is a realization that, if everything thus far accomplished is not to prove to have been in vain, a great new effort—a supreme effort—is now necessary.

Canada's Fighting Men

Of one thing we may be assured. In every effort, our fighting men will not fail us. Let us make very sure we do not fail them. Let them see how completely their country is behind them. For us at home, in Canada, it is not enough to be proud of their achievements. We must not permit the pride which all Canada feels in their gallant exploits to blind us to what their efforts cost in human life, in suffering and privation, and in anguish of heart and mind. They are prepared to give their all. Let them see that we are prepared to do the same.

Let us not forget the continued patience and endurance of our fighting men. Let us not forget that some of them have been separated from homes and loved ones for nearly four years. Let us remember that many already have made the supreme sacrifice; that many have been severely wounded, or crippled for life; that many are imprisoned in enemy camps. Let us remember that, day by day, and night by night, our fighting men are risking their lives, that not one of them knows what the morrow may bring.

Let us realize that the success of their supreme effort is bound up in what we do for them. Everything we do now, this very month, will save many lives and will count for victory at an earlier day.

D 55269

A War for Men's Minds and Souls

Our own interest as a nation, and every consideration of justice towards the wronged and the oppressed are bound up in this titanic struggle.

We cannot too often remind ourselves that the present war is different from any war in the past. It is different in scale. It is the first war which, in an accurate geographical sense, is really a world war. Moreover, it is a war which is being fought at one and the same time, in the air, on land and at sea. It is different from other wars in the nature and use of the forces employed. It is a war, as Mr. Churchill has said, of machines, of science, and of psychology.

But this war is different from other wars in yet other and more important respects. It is different in its purpose, and in its possibilities. It is a war not only in the material realm. It is a war for the control of men's minds and of men's souls. It is a war that will affect not only our own generation. It will leave its imprint on every subsequent age of humanity. It is a war that will shape the moral destiny of the world.

D 55270 File

REMARKS BY THE PRIME MINISTER IN CONNECTION WITH VICTORY LOAN BROADCAST -- Sunday, 7.30 p.m., May 23rd, 1943

I am pleased to have this opportunity to express the Government's appreciation of the splendid response of the Canadian people to the appeal for the Fourth Victory Loan. The very large objective of $1,100,000,000 has been greatly exceeded. What is even more significant is that the objective ~~of $500,000,000~~ for the general canvass and payroll subscriptions was also exceeded.

That fact in itself is a magnificent demonstration of the patriotism of the men and women of Canada, ~~and~~ an equally emphatic evidence of national unity of purpose in firm support of Canada's fighting men in the campaigns which must be undertaken before victory can be achieved.

I should like to express the government's thanks to the chairman of the national war finance committee, Mr. G. W. Spinney, and to the thousands of devoted Canadians in national, provincial and local organizations without whose untiring efforts the loan could not have succeeded. I am sure the Canadian people generally wish to share in this expression of appreciation of the services of the men and women of our country and of those from other lands who have given of their talents, time and energies to this phase of Canada's war effort. Speaking for the government, may I also express appreciation of the contribution to the success of the

campaign

REMARKS BY THE PRIME MINISTER IN CONNECTION WITH VICTORY

LOAN BROADCAST -- Sunday, 7.30 p.m., May 23rd, 1943

I am pleased to have this opportunity to express the Government's appreciation of the splendid response of the Canadian people to the appeal for the Fourth Victory Loan. The very large objective of $1,100,000,000 has been greatly exceeded. What is even more significant is that the objective of $500,000,000 for the general canvass and payroll subscriptions was also exceeded.

That fact in itself is a magnificent demonstration of the patriotism of the men and women of Canada, and an equally emphatic evidence of national unity of purpose in firm support of Canada's fighting men in the campaigns which must be undertaken before victory can be achieved.

I should like to express the Government's thanks to the chairman of the national war finance committee, Mr. G. W. Spinney, and to the thousands of devoted Canadians in national, provincial and local organizations without whose untiring efforts the loan could not have succeeded. I am sure the Canadian people generally wish to share in this expression of appreciation of the services of the men and women of our country and of those from other lands who have given of their talents, time and energies to this phase of Canada's war effort. Speaking for the government, may I also express appreciation of the contribution to the success of the

campaign

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55271

campaign made by members of Parliament of all parties in their own constituencies and elsewhere.

I feel that I am justified in extending warm congratulations to the Minister of Finance, whose efforts on behalf of the loan have been indefatigable. Mr. Ilsley is entitled to the sense of deep satisfaction which he must be experiencing as a result of its overwhelming success. The confidence he expressed in the Canadian people in setting the high objective of the Fourth victory loan has been more than fulfilled.

In expressing appreciation of the support and determination of the people of Canada, there is one word I should like to add. The completeness of the victory in North Africa is causing some persons who ought to know better, to say that the major issue in the war in Europe has been decided, and that we may look for the end of the war this year. Significant as is the North African victory, I am sure that in Europe the heaviest fighting still lies ahead. Further decisive battles have still to be fought and won. We have not reached the moment of supreme ordeal. The way in which the Canadian people have responded to the victory loan shows that they have not allowed any false optimism concerning an early victory to weaken their will. We know it would be fatal to let one victory destroy our sense of proportion. The victory in Africa has only touched the

<u>fringes of axis power;</u>

55272

fringes of axis power; the assault on Europe has not yet begun. There remains as well the task of defeating Japan. This, clearly, is not a time for relaxing, but a time for redoubling our efforts. It is a time for strengthening our hearts and minds for the tremendous exertions which will still be required to bring the cause of freedom to the hour of victory.

D 55273

THE CANADIAN CLUB, OTTAWA

May 25, 1943

THE RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, Prime Minister of Canada

Mr. Mayor,
Mr. President,
Sir William Beveridge,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

I should like to thank His Worship the Mayor for having given me an opportunity today to say a word to this great gathering. Unfortunately, I was away from Ottawa at the time Sir William Beveridge arrived; otherwise, I should have greatly welcomed the opportunity to be the first Ottawa citizen to meet him at the station - to be ahead of my friend the Mayor for once.

However, I should like to take this opportunity of expressing a word of thanks and grateful appreciation to Sir William for his kindness and, may I add, forethought and foresight, in undertaking on his tour on this side of the Atlantic to include the Capital of Canada and other of our cities in the course of his visit. We appreciate exceedingly the opportunity of meeting in person one who has through many years, but never so greatly as at the present time, influenced the thoughts of men and women, not in one country only, but in all parts of the world; and I should like to say to him, on behalf of the Government and Parliament,

THE CANADIAN CLUB, OTTAWA

May 25, 1943

THE RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, Prime Minister of Canada

Mr. Mayor,
Mr. President,
Sir William Beveridge,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

I should like to thank His Worship the Mayor for having given me an opportunity today to say a word to this great gathering. Unfortunately, I was away from Ottawa at the time Sir William Beveridge arrived; otherwise, I should have greatly welcomed the opportunity to be the first Ottawa citizen to meet him at the station - to be ahead of my friend the Mayor for once.

However, I should like to take this opportunity of expressing a word of thanks and grateful appreciation to Sir William for his kindness and, may I add, forethought and foresight, in undertaking on his tour on this side of the Atlantic to include the Capital of Canada and other of our cities in the course of his visit. We appreciate exceedingly the opportunity of meeting in person one who has through many years, but never so greatly as at the present time, influenced the thoughts of men and women, not in one country only, but in all parts of the world; and I should like to say to him, on behalf of the Government and Parliament,

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55274

how grateful we are to him for having, during his stay here, met with more than one of our parliamentary committees. And, may I say on behalf of the country, how much we feel we owe to him for the addresses which he is delivering in different parts of Canada, to one of which all present have been privileged to listen this afternoon.

Sir William yesterday, in the few words I had an opportunity of exchanging with him, spoke of his own efforts in the same modest way as he has done today, and expressed a little amazement at the reception which his report had received. He has referred to that again this afternoon. Well, it may be a source of surprise to one so modest as Sir William that the report which he has produced should be received as it has been in different countries, but those who have followed his life and his life-work from its beginning, will not be surprised that one who has been so closely in touch with human problems from his earliest days, who has been so great a scholar and has kept in many exceptional relationships the closest of contact at all times with the problems of the people, should at this stage of his career - which up to this time has been a truly great one, and which we hope will run on for many years - see in the reception of his report the fruition of his efforts to the extent being witnessed at the present time.

D 55275

I have a feeling of very close association with Sir William in one particular which I am going to mention. In my college days there was no one whose name I had ever heard of, or whose writings I had ever read, who influenced me in my thought quite as much as Arnold Toynbee. Arnold Toynbee, as you know, was a student at Oxford who interested himself in the lot of the working classes in Whitechapel and began social work among the working men there. Subsequently, as a memorial to him, Toynbee Hall was established, which has become, as all present know, one of the great social settlements in London. Well, Sir William Beveridge is one of the group of men who were also inspired by Arnold Toynbee. Sir William, in the early part of his career, was Vice-Warden of Toynbee Hall and lived among the working men and women of that particular area of London. There you have, it seems to me, in the form of its early beginnings, an association with the problems of the day which at this time have come to occupy a large place in the public's mind and which have found a solution in part in Sir William's efforts.

Not only was he connected with Toynbee Hall, but, as many here know, Sir William was a Director of the London School of Economics for many years, and in that position had again perhaps the most intimate contact that a scholar could have with those who were interested in industrial and social questions. I am pleased to be able to tell Sir William that

D 55276

in the winter of 1900-01, while travelling abroad on a scholarship from Harvard University, I was enrolled as a student at the London School.

At the present time he is in Canada and in the United States, in part, at the instance of the Rockefeller Foundation of New York - another organization which has to do with seeking to further the well-being of mankind throughout the world. I feel pleased today to be able to say to Sir William that I had an association of two or three years with the same Foundation. I feel sure that the opportunity which is being afforded him today by the Foundation to spread his gospel of social insurance and social security will be included among the great services which that great philanthropic corporation has been able to render human well-being in many parts of the world.

Sir William today is Master of University College at Oxford. I wonder if there could be a finer association than that of the head of a University in that old city of Oxford with its traditions, its high and ancient culture, its purposes of leadership being so intimately associated with the attempted solution of those problems which are most difficult of all in the world to solve at the present time.

D 55277

And now, if I am not taking up too much time, I should like to quote to Sir William and to the ladies and gentlemen present, one passage from Arnold Toynbee's writings, which I hope I am still able sufficiently to recall, and which seems to me to give expression to the story of Sir William's inner life and effort. Toynbee, thinking over the social problems of his day, and puzzling greatly that they should exist when, as he so strongly believed, there was a Providence that cared for all men, used these particular words:

"For the spirit of God dwells not here and not there, not in this sect or that, but in the whole people. When we behold the desolation, the sin, the deformity of the world, how can we believe it? Nevertheless, God is there. An ancient Italian city is built upon a mountain torrent, and those who ascend the encircling hills hear the voice of the torrent above the hum and traffic of the streets. So it is with those who pause a moment to listen in the midst of the world -- they hear, above the din and uproar of human life, the voice of the stream of God flowing from beneath the eternal throne."

That is the message, I think, which Sir William has brought to us all here today - namely, that above the din and uproar of human life there is flowing from an eternal source the solution of the problems that are frustrating the minds of men and women today. And few, if any, greater prophets,

or greater disciples of that great cause are there to be found in any parts of the world today than the gentleman whom we have the privilege of honouring at this time.

Mr. Mayor, with your kind permission, I should like also to say how delighted we in Ottawa are that we should have had, at this time, when Sir William Beveridge was in the Capital, the presence of so many of those who are the heads of the cities and other municipalities of our Dominion. I should like to say to those who are present, members of the Federation of Mayors and Municipalities of Canada, that if this occasion had afforded nothing more than the opportunity of giving to all of us who are interested in affairs of government the assurance that our duties are interrelated, and that these great problems of social security cannot be solved by any one government, by any one province, by any one of the municipalities, but can find their true solution only in co-operative effort on the part of us all - that great message which Sir William has given to us today - I say it would have been well worth while to have had the gathering which we have had of these two great organizations.

And, may I extend a word of special appreciation to our friends who are here from the United States.

D 55279

Sir William, on his part, will, I think, be deeply impressed by what he will witness in the course of his stay, both in the United States and in Canada, of how complete is the friendship that exists between our two peoples. He will find, I think, in going about the streets of cities in Canada or the United States, difficulty at times in being perfectly sure that he is picking out a citizen of one country rather than a citizen of the neighbouring country, whether in conversation or by way of personal appearance.

When one thinks of it, if, a few days ago, Sir William had not left Washington just when he did, he and Mr. MacDonald, the High Commissioner from Great Britain, and my humble self as the representative of the Canadian people at that time - the three of us - might have gathered together in Washington and have met there with the highest representatives of the United States and the United Kingdom to discover - what? To discover that by whatever name we called ourselves, either politically or nationally, at heart we were all concerned with the same problems, that we were all seeking to meet them in the best way possible.

In that of itself, we all may feel a great sense of social security, Sir William, in regard to the post-war effort, in that we know that great freedom-loving peoples, the people of Britain, the people of the United States, the people of the

D 55279-1

several Dominions constituting the British Commonwealth of Nations - all these peoples are of one heart and purpose in their endeavours to improve the condition of mankind when this great and terrible war is at an end. We have in this fact an assurance of their faith, and we have in the words and wisdom of Sir William a guide to help us all.

D 55280

(Canadian Club, Ottawa,
May 25, 1943.)

THE RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister of Canada):

Mr. Mayor, Mr. President, Sir William Beveridge, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I should like to thank His Worship the Mayor for having given me an opportunity today to say a word to this great gathering. Unfortunately, I was away from Ottawa at the time Sir William Beveridge arrived; otherwise I should have greatly welcomed the opportunity to be the first Ottawa citizen to meet him at the station---to be ahead of my friend the Mayor for once. (Laughter.)

However, I should like to take this opportunity of expressing a word of thanks and grateful appreciation to Sir William for his kindness, and, may I add, forethought and foresight in undertaking on his tour on this side of the Atlantic to include the capital of Canada and other of our cities in the course of his visit. (Applause.) We appreciate exceedingly the opportunity of meeting in person one who has through many years, but never so greatly as at the present time, influenced the thoughts of men and women, not in one country only, but in all parts of the world; and I should like to say to him, on behalf of the Government and Parliament, how grateful we are to him for having during his stay here met with more than one of our parliamentary committees. And may I say on behalf of the country how much we feel we owe to him for the

D 55281

addresses which he is delivering in different parts of Canada, to one of which all present have been privileged to listen this afternoon.

Sir William yesterday, in the few words I had an opportunity of exchanging with him, spoke of his own efforts in the same modest way as he has done today, and expressed a little amazement at the reception which his report had received. He has referred to that again this afternoon. Well, it may be a source of surprise to one so modest as Sir William that the report which he has produced should be received as it has been in different countries, but those who have followed his life and his life work from its beginning will not be surprised that one who has been so closely in touch with human problems from his earliest days, who has been so great a scholar and has kept in many exceptional relationships the closest of contact at all times with the problems of the people, should at this stage of his career---which up to this time has been a truly great one, and which we hope will run on for many years---see in the reception of his report the fruition of his efforts to the extent being witnessed at the present time.

I have a feeling of very close association with Sir William in one particular which I am going to mention. In my college days there was no one whose name I had ever heard of, or whose writings I had ever read, who influenced me in my thought quite as much as Arnold Toynbee. Arnold Toynbee, as you know, was a student at Oxford who interested himself in the lot of the working classes in Whitechapel and began social work among the working men there.

Subsequently, as a memorial to him, Toynbee Hall was established, which has become, as all present know, one of the great social settlements in London. Well, Sir William Beveridge is one of the group of men who were also inspired by Arnold Toynbee. Sir William, in the early part of his career, was Vice-Warden of Toynbee Hall and lived among the working men and women of that particular area of London. There you have, it seems to me, in the form of its early beginnings, an association with the problems of the day which at this time have come to occupy a large place in the public's mind and which have found a solution in part in Sir William's efforts.

Not only was he connected with Toynbee Hall, but, as many here know, Sir William was a director of the London School of Economics for many years, and in that position had again perhaps the most intimate contact that a scholar could have with those who were interested in industrial and social questions. I am pleased to be able to tell Sir William that in the winter of 1900-01, while travelling abroad on a scholarship from Harvard University, I was enrolled as a student at the London School.

At the present time he is in Canada and in the United States, in part, at the instance of the Rockefeller Foundation of New York---another organization which has to do with seeking to further the well-being of mankind throughout the world. I feel pleased today to be able also to say to Sir William that I had an association of two or three years with the same Foundation. I feel sure that the opportunity which is being

D 55283

afforded him today by the Foundation to spread his gospel of social insurance and social security will be included among the great services which that great philanthropic corporation has been able to render human well-being in many parts of the world.

Sir William today is Master of University College at Oxford. I wonder if there could be a finer association than that of the head of a university in that old city of Oxford, with its traditions, its high and ancient culture, its purposes of leadership being so intimately associated with the attempted solution of those problems which are most difficult of all in the world to solve at the present time.

And now, if I am not taking up too much time, I should like to quote to Sir William and to the ladies and gentlemen present one passage from Arnold Toynbee's writings, which I hope I am still able sufficiently to recall, and which seems to me to give expression to the story of Sir William's inner life and effort. Toynbee, thinking over the social problems of his day, and puzzling greatly that they should exist when, as he so strongly believed, there was a Providence that cared for all men, used these particular words:

> "For the spirit of God dwells not here and not there, not in this sect or that, but in the whole people. When we behold the desolation, the sin, the deformity of the world, how can we believe it? Nevertheless, God is there. An ancient Italian city is built upon a mountain

D 55284

torrent, and those who ascend the encircling hills hear the voice of the torrent above the hum and traffic of the streets. So it is with those who pause a moment to listen in the midst of the world--- they hear, above the din and uproar of human life, the voice of the stream of God flowing from beneath the eternal throne."

That is the message, I think, which Sir William has brought to us all here today---Namely, that above the din and uproar of human life there is flowing from an eternal source the solution of the problems that are frustrating the minds of men and women today. And few, if any, greater prophets, or greater disciples of that great cause are there to be found in any parts of the world today than the gentleman whom we have the privilege of honouring at this time. (Applause.)

Mr. Mayor, with your kind permission, I should like also to say how delighted we in Ottawa are that we should have had, at this time when Sir William Beveridge was in the capital, the presence of so many of those who are the heads of the cities and other municipalities of our Dominion. I should like to say to those who are present, members of the Federation of Mayors and Municipalities of Canada, that if this occasion had afforded nothing more than the opportunity of giving to all of us who are interested in affairs of government the assurance that our duties are interrelated, and that these great problems

of social security cannot be solved by any one government, by any one province, by any one of the municipalities, but can find their true solution only in co-operative effort on the part of us all---that great message which Sir William has given to us today---I say it would have been well worth while to have had the gathering which we have had of these two great organizations.

And may I extend a word of special appreciation to our friends who are here from the United States. (Applause.)

Sir William, on his part, will, I think, be deeply impressed by what he will witness in the course of his stay, both in the United States and in Canada, of how complete is the friendship that exists between our two peoples. He will find, I think, in going about the streets of cities in Canada or the United States, difficulty at times in being perfectly sure that he is picking out a citizen of one country rather than a citizen of the neighbouring country, whether in conversation or by way of personal appearance.

When one thinks of it, if, a few days ago, Sir William had not left Washington just when he did, he, and Mr. MacDonald, the High Commissioner from Great Britain, and my humble self as the representative of the Canadian people at that time---the three of us---might have gathered together in Washington and have met there with the highest representatives of the United States and the United Kingdom to discover---what? To

D. 55286

discover that by whatever name we called ourselves, either politically or nationally, at heart we were all concerned with the same problems, that we were all seeking to meet them in the best way possible. (Applause.)

In that of itself, we all may feel a great sense of social security, Sir William, in regard to the post-war effort, in that we know that great freedom-loving peoples, the people of Britain, the people of the United States, the people of the several Dominions constituting the British Commonwealth of Nations---all these peoples are of one heart and purpose in their endeavours to improve the condition of mankind when this great and terrible war is at an end. We have in this fact an assurance of their faith, and we have in the words and wisdom of Sir William a guide to help us all. (Loud applause.)

The meeting closed with the singing of the National Anthem.

Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai-shek
House of Commons, June 16, 1943.

Return to Jan D55287

Mr. Speaker of the Senate,
Mr. Speaker of the House of Commons,
Honourable members of both Houses of Parliament:

Our country is honoured today by the presence in its Capital of a gracious lady who is one of the great personages of the world.

5.

To Madame Chiang Kai-shek, I extend the sincerest of welcomes on behalf of the government, the parliament and the people of Canada. We welcome Madame Chiang for what she is in herself. We welcome her as the devoted wife of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, the great leader of the Republic of China. And we welcome her as the interpreter of the needs and the virtues of the patient and heroic people of China, the first great power to resist axis aggression.

I should like to thank Madame Chiang anew for having promised, some little time ago, to visit Canada before her return to China; and for having consented, while in Ottawa, to address the members of Canada's Parliament from the floor of its House of Commons. Madame Chiang was obliged to postpone her return to her homeland for some weeks in order that her health might permit her to fulfil the promise she had made. We are deeply conscious of her kindness in so doing.

Madame Chiang speaks today, as it has been given to few individuals in all history to speak. She speaks

for the struggles and sufferings

Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai-shek
House of Commons, June 16, 1943.

Mr. Speaker of the Senate,
Mr. Speaker of the House of Commons,
Honourable members of both Houses of Parliament:

Our country is honoured today by the presence in its Capital of a gracious lady who is one of the great personages of the world.

To Madame Chiang Kai-shek, I extend the sincerest of welcomes on behalf of the government, the parliament and the people of Canada. We welcome Madame Chiang for what she is in herself. We welcome her as the devoted wife of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, the great leader of the Republic of China. And we welcome her as the interpreter of the needs and the virtues of the patient and heroic people of China, the first great power to resist axis aggression.

I should like to thank Madame Chiang anew for having promised, some little time ago, to visit Canada before her return to China; and for having consented, while in Ottawa, to address the members of Canada's Parliament from the floor of its House of Commons. Madame Chiang was obliged to postpone her return to her homeland for some weeks in order that her health might permit her to fulfil the promise she had made. We are deeply conscious of her kindness in so doing.

Madame Chiang speaks today, as it has been given to few individuals in all history to speak. She speaks

for the struggles

REPEAT
REPETITION

for the struggles and sufferings, and equally for the highest aspirations of an ancient race, and for an immemorial culture. Combining with dignity and grace, great spiritual courage, she stands in our midst fully mindful of the toil and sacrifice which, over many cruel years, she has shared with China's valiant defenders. No recital of the noble qualities of her mind and heart could add to the respect and admiration with which we receive her in our halls of parliament today.

The inspired leadership of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and his brilliant wife personifies the spirit of China's fight for freedom - freedom not alone from aggression but from all the forces of evil. Moreover it is freedom not for China alone, but freedom which, through understanding and mutual-aid among men and nations, will further the well-being of mankind throughout the world. Generalissimo and Madame Chiang Kai-shek voice and exemplify the spirit which animates the defenders of freedom everywhere.

We would ask you, Madame Chiang, to carry to the Generalissimo, the expression of our high regard for him, and the assurance that the people of Canada have unreservedly joined with the people of China in putting forth their utmost effort to destroy the evil forces that now seek to dominate the world.

D 55289

We should like you to tell the men and women of China how unbounded is our admiration of their unswerving fortitude. // Their uncomplaining courage has not been surpassed in the annals of human resistance. // Canada, in common with all the United Nations, is increasingly conscious of the debt that freedom owes to the unconquerable spirit of China.

We are proud, today, to recall, that within the expanding circle of the United Nations, Canada and China, through the exchange of Ministers, have strengthened the ties of friendship between our two countries.

It is the earnest hope of all Canadians, Madame Chiang, that to you and to the Generalissimo may be granted the health and Divine guidance which will enable you together to continue your magnificent work for the unity of your own country, and the liberation of all its people.

Our prayers are joined with yours that the day may not be far distant when China, wholly free, may take her rightful place among the free nations of the world.

Retained
& Pr

D 55290

CANADIAN-SOVIET FRIENDSHIP COUNCIL RALLY

Toronto, June 22, 1943

~~Introduction of the Honourable Joseph E. Davies by~~ address by

Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada.

Two years ago today, the world learned with amazement of the invasion of Russia by Germany. No one needs to be told how terribly the Russian people have suffered in these past two years, or what qualities of heroism and endurance they have displayed. What needs to be stressed is the effective part which Russian resistance has had in the frustration of Germany's aims of world conquest.

In this global war, we of the United Nations are all debtors one of another. The resistance of allied nations on the continent of Europe, the prolonged resistance of Britain, supported by Canada and other nations of the Commonwealth, gained for Russia two precious years in which to strengthen her defences. In turn, the marvellous resistance of the Russians relieved Britain of the weight of the Nazi attack. It also gave time to the nations of the British Commonwealth, and to the United States, to prepare for offensive action against the enemy. Indeed,

CANADIAN-SOVIET FRIENDSHIP COUNCIL RALLY

Toronto, June 22, 1943

Introduction of the Honourable Joseph E. Davies by Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada.

Two years ago today, the world learned with amazement of the invasion of Russia by Germany. No one needs to be told how terribly the Russian people have suffered in these past two years, or what qualities of heroism and endurance they have displayed. What needs to be stressed is the effective part which Russian resistance has had in the frustration of Germany's aims of world conquest.

In this global war, we of the United Nations are all debtors one of another. The resistance of allied nations on the continent of Europe, the prolonged resistance of Britain, supported by Canada and other nations of the Commonwealth, gained for Russia two precious years in which to strengthen her defences. In turn, the marvellous resistance of the Russians relieved Britain of the weight of the Nazi attack. It also gave time to the nations of the British Commonwealth, and to the United States, to prepare for offensive action against the enemy. Indeed,

REPEAT
REPETITION

the importance of Russia's resistance has been so great that we hardly dare ask ourselves what might have happened if, instead of standing firm, the Russians had yielded, or had been overborne. Hitler and his Nazi legions, rich in oil and conquered territories, would then have been free to work their evil will in the West, at the very time the treacherous Japanese were making their attacks in the Pacific. Without doubt, this was what the Axis powers believed they would accomplish. Their plans were made accordingly.

Because we, on this continent, have been spared the horrors of invasion, it is difficult for us to envisage the sufferings and losses of the Russian people. The story of their sacrifices does not begin to be told by their losses on the field of battle, staggering as the figures are. It is estimated that Russia's dead in this war - soldiers and civilians - men and women and children - total over ten millions. It is almost as if the whole of Canada's population had been wiped out in the past two years. Between three and four times that number were obliged to flee from their homes, leaving behind them all they had built through years of toil and hardship. In addition to those who have died and the homeless ones who have trekked to distant parts of the Soviet Union, there are about twenty million people still suffering

D 55292

people still suffering under the Nazi occupation. From the occupied districts, the Nazis have deported over two millions to perform slave labour in Germany. For many of those who remain, existence is worse than death. They are being systematically overworked, starved and tortured.

A recognition of the debt owed to Russia by all the allied nations, combined with sympathy for the Russian people in their sufferings, led to the organization in Canada some months ago, of the Aid-to-Russia campaign.

The splendid response to this campaign revealed how deep had become the feelings of sympathy and admiration of the people of Canada for the Russian people. The men and women who organized and administered that campaign have been inspired by the response to their efforts, to undertake the foundation of a National Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship.

Like the "Aid to Russia" campaign, the new venture has no official character. Its underlying purpose - the promoting of understanding and friendship between the peoples of the two countries - has, however, the warm support of the government. The Council is being organized and will be supported by Canadians who are united by a spirit of human brotherhood and an admiration for human fortitude.

[illegible] Dr. [illegible]

It is particularly appropriate that the National Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship should be established on the second anniversary of the attack on Russia by Nazi Germany. In a moment, I shall tell you why it is especially fitting that the speaker at this meeting should be the Honourable Joseph E. Davies, former United States Ambassador to the Soviet Union.

The Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship is not being established only for the duration of the war. It aims at building up and maintaining lasting good-will and friendship between the people of Canada and the people of Soviet Russia. Apart altogether from our comradeship in arms, there are many reasons why friendship between our two countries should be particularly close.

A combination of geography and aviation has made Canada and Russia near neighbours. We have only to look at the top of the globe - or at the new aerial maps - to see that Russia and Canada are Arctic powers. Our frontiers meet at the North Pole. Through its possession of Alaska, the United States is also an Arctic power and a link between Canada and the Soviet Union. Our two countries, moreover, are vast in space. In many ways, they are similar in climate and in resources. We have like problems of transport, of development and of adaptation to new northern environments. On scientific and technical levels, we have much to learn from each other. We can greatly help each other in the solution of many problems.

Canada and the Soviet Union

D 55294

Canada and the Soviet Union are also alike in being countries of many races. Both of us have made great progress in the development of communities in which peoples of diverse racial origins have found the way to live together in harmony. I doubt if a greater contribution can be made to the cause of enduring peace than by the development, throughout the world, of a spirit of harmony among peoples of different racial origins. Canada and the Soviet Union are both helping to achieve that spirit. By our mutual friendship, we can contribute to its diffusion throughout the world. Ignorance and prejudice are the worst of all foes. They are responsible for most of the enmities between classes and races, and of the hatreds between individuals and nations. The hope of the future for men of all races lies in a universal recognition of our common humanity.

Speaking here in the Maple Leaf Gardens in March, 1941, I said that if the new world order was not already on its way before the war was over, we might look for it in vain. By the promotion of understanding and friendship between nations, which organizations such as the Canadian-Soviet Friendship Council are intended to foster, we surely see the beginnings of the new world order. It is an order which seeks, not to divide and to destroy, but which,

by mutual co-operation
between nations

D 55295

by mutual co-operation between nations in the common defence of freedom and human rights, cannot fail to effect a new world unity.

The Nazi attack on Soviet Russia and the Japanese attack on the United States have shown that even the greatest powers cannot, by their own efforts, ensure their national security. Among nations in the world of today, security against aggression is indivisible.

Not only is the security of nations indivisible, their prosperity also is indivisible. Few would wish to return to the years before the war, when almost every nation sought prosperity in economic isolation from its neighbours. In so doing, the prosperity of all nations was destroyed. Depression and war were the result. Now is the time for the entire world to realize that, just as no nation of itself can ensure its own security, so no nation in isolation can create its own prosperity. We shall have found the key to a new post-war order when the nations of the world come to base their policies on the truth that prosperity, like security, is indivisible; that no nation liveth unto itself; that "we are members one of another." This is the only basis of a sound foreign policy.

Dean Acheson

D 55296

Canada, tonight, is highly honoured by the presence at this great meeting of The Honourable Joseph E. Davies, ~~who, as all present are aware, has recently returned~~ so soon after his return from a second mission to Moscow. At great personal inconvenience and some risk to his health, he has come to Toronto to assist in the establishment of the National Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship. On your behalf I should like at once to extend to Mr. Davies a very warm welcome to our country. I should like, as well, to welcome him on behalf of the government and people of Canada. We welcome ~~him~~ as a distinguished and public spirited citizen of the United States; as one who shares an intimate confidence and friendship with President Roosevelt; and as one who has been a life-long exponent of the principles of freedom and of the rule of law in international relations.

I doubt if anyone on this continent has done more to promote an understanding of the Soviet Union and its place in the world than Mr. Davies. As United States Ambassador in Moscow in the critical years of 1937 and 1938, Mr. Davies, as is the duty of a good ambassador, made remarkable use of his eyes and ears. We have since learned with what skill he used his fine gift of cool and objective judgment.

D55297

judgment. To his keen observations, he added a rare insight into the real significance of events in the Soviet Union in those years.

The whole English-speaking world owes a debt of gratitude to President Roosevelt and Mr. Cordell Hull for their wise decision in permitting the publication of Ambassador Davies' confidential despatches and reports. "Mission to Moscow" is a major contribution to a true understanding of modern Russia. Since lasting friendship can be founded only on genuine understanding, Mr. Davies' book is a vital contribution to the development of friendship between all English-speaking countries and the Soviet Union.

In his book and in all his speeches, Mr. Davies has stressed the fact that he is definitely not a Communist, that he is a believer in the system of private enterprise, that he is proud to be called an individualist, and not ashamed to be designated "a capitalist." He is a strong advocate of individual freedom in thought and opportunity. When in Russia, Mr. Davies made it clear that while he recognized that the Soviet system aimed to improve the lot of the common man, he believed that a fairer distribution of wealth and greater equality of opportunity for the underprivileged would be assured by the liberal and progressive methods applied in his own country.

D55298

As one whose convictions are founded upon Christian teachings and his Christian faith, Mr. Davies has repeatedly said that he is heart and soul in the endeavour that we on this continent should become close working companions with the Soviet Union.

From the day, two years ago, when Hitler ordered the German armies to attack Russia, Mr. Davies has travelled through the United States speaking to great gatherings, like this one tonight, about the Soviet Union. Fortunately for us, his addresses have not been confined to his own country. ~~Mr. Davies~~ has made more than one visit to Canada. Since his last visit, he has circled the globe on a momentous second "Mission to Moscow". For his generosity in again sharing his experience and knowledge with us, we are indeed most grateful.

Within the past two years, Canada has had visits from distinguished representatives of most of the United Nations. In the same period, we have greatly extended the circle of diplomatic representation. We have received as Minister from the Soviet Union, Mr. Feodor Gousev whom we are delighted to have present on this platform tonight. We have sent to Russia, as our first Minister to that country, Mr. Dana Wilgress, one of the ablest of our public servants. Already this exchange of missions has resulted in a noticeable increase in understanding and good-will.

D 55299

Most recent among Canada's distinguished visitors were Dr. Edouard Benes, the President of the Czechoslovak Republic, and Madame Chiang Kai-shek, the wife of the Generalissimo of China.

Like Madame Chiang, Mr. Davies has been an interpreter between two civilizations which, on the surface, have many apparent differences to divide them, but which beneath the surface, have similarities more vital, which make for a community of interests.

Madame Chiang has acted as interpreter of the western world to China, and of China to the western world. Mr. Davies has helped Russia to understand the western democracies, and has contributed vastly to our understanding of the aspirations and the achievements of the Russia of today.

Like President Benes, Mr. Davies has shown a remarkable insight into the trend of world events. Not all public men have been so fortunate as Dr. Benes and Mr. Davies in having their prophecies on record, and what is more, in living to see them fulfilled.

In 1938, Dr. Benes forecast the outbreak and probable trend of the present war. He publicly stated his belief that war would come within a year; that it would strike, first, Poland; then France; that Hitler would attack

<u>all Europe</u>,

D55300

Europe, in the west and even in Russia; and that, in the end, the United States would be involved.

In the same year that Dr. Benes made this remarkable forecast, Mr. Davies committed himself equally explicitly as to the inherent strength of the defensive position of the Soviet Union.

At that time, when so many military experts were misjudging Russia's strength, Mr. Davies, a civilian, wrote:

> "It is probable that the Soviet Union could defensively maintain its entity against any combination of two hostile powers. If confronted by a hostile alliance of more than two such powers, some territory of the Soviet Union might be occupied, but it is probable that the present military forces would prevent decisive defeat, and it is unlikely that permanent gains would accrue to the invading armies".

Mr. Davies saw in Russia much more than a titanic military power. He saw a country which under (to use his own words) "the resolute, bold and able leadership of Stalin", had developed amazingly in its industrial and economic life, and in the education and emancipation of the masses. He saw a country whose progress was certain to make it an important factor in world affairs. What is more, he saw in the Soviet Union, a sincere advocate of world peace.

D 55301

As one whose convictions are founded upon Christian teachings and his Christian faith, Mr. Davies has repeatedly said that he is heart and soul in the endeavour that on this continent

D 55302

Ladies and Gentlemen: You will agree, I am sure, that the sponsors of this meeting could have found no one more entitled than Mr. Davies to speak with authority on the relations of the Soviet Union with the rest of the world. You will also agree that no one is better qualified to promote the cause of friendship between the peoples of the Soviet Union and the peoples of North America. It is now my privilege to introduce to you the speaker of the evening, the Honourable Joseph E. Davies.

W.L.M.K. - 28.VI.43

D 55303

Government Dinner
for Representatives of U. S. Congress.

On Wednesday evening of last week, my colleagues and I had the privilege of extending a warm welcome to Canada to members of the British Empire Parliamentary Association from the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand and Bermuda who have come to Canada upon the invitation of the Canadian Branch of the Association, and who in the course of the past week have been meeting in conference in our capital city.

Tonight we have the honour of having as our guests, distinguished members of the Congress of the United States, who have come to Canada upon invitation of the British Empire Parliamentary Association, to share in the concluding proceedings in Ottawa. Members of both those representative groups, together with members of the War Committee of the Canadian Cabinet and a few members of the public service of Canada are assembled together at this table this evening. It is, indeed, a goodly company and a very significant gathering.

May I say, first of all, on behalf of members of the Empire Parliamentary Association, not less than on behalf of the Canadian Government, how warmly we welcome the presence in Canada at this time of the distinguished representatives of the Senate and of the House of Representatives of the United States, and how delighted we are to have them with us this evening. All are well known by name or fame to Canadians generally. Most, if not all, are personal friends of several of my colleagues and myself. Some, I am happy to say, very old, and deeply valued friends.

Government Dinner
for Representatives of U. S. Congress.

On Wednesday evening of last week, my colleagues and I had the privilege of extending a warm welcome to Canada to members of the British Empire Parliamentary Association from the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand and Bermuda who have come to Canada upon the invitation of the Canadian Branch of the Association, and who in the course of the past week have been meeting in conference in our capital city.

Tonight we have the honour of having as our guests, distinguished members of the Congress of the United States, who have come to Canada upon invitation of the British Empire Parliamentary Association, to share in the concluding proceedings in Ottawa. Members of both these representative groups, together with members of the Executive of the Canadian Cabinet and a few members of the public service of Canada are assembled together at this table this evening. It is, indeed, a goodly company and a very significant gathering.

May I say, first of all, on behalf of members of the Empire Parliamentary Association, not less than on behalf of the Canadian Government, how warmly we welcome the presence in Canada at this time of the distinguished representatives of the Senate and of the House of Representatives of the United States, and how delighted we are to have them with us this evening. All are well known by name or fame to Canadians generally. Most, if not all, are personal friends of several of my colleagues and myself. Some, I am happy to say, very old, and deeply valued friends.

REPEAT
REPETITION

The same, I may say, is true of the representatives who have come to Canada from the United Kingdom and other of the Nations of the British Commonwealth. You may imagine, therefore, gentlemen, the pleasure it is to my colleagues and to myself in particular, to have our friends from across the international boundary, meet with our friends from across the waters of the Atlantic and the Pacific at our table in Canada, and this at a time when we are comrades in arms in the defence of our common liberties, as well as brothers in our desire to promote, among nations, everywhere and at all times, international understanding, peace and good-will.

I should like to say to our American friends that we feel particularly honoured that their presence in Canada as visitors to the Empire Parliamentary Association, should be by resolution of both Houses of the United States Congress. That, of itself, is an expression of international friendship and good-will which furture generations, not less than our own will deeply value. It is the highest possible compliment to our country. Personally, I regard the resolution as of quite exceptional historic significance. It may well be given a foremost place among those records and documents which the historians of the future will regard as marking the beginnings of the new world order which we pray may be established in the new era which will follow the close of the present war.

Speaking of the new world order, I have said on more than one occasion that unless it were not already on the way

before the war is over, we may come to look for it in vain. I say this because a new world order is something that is born, not made. It is created, not manufactured. It is a thing of the spirit, bred of the heart and mind, not a matter of parchments and seals. It is an attitude, a way of life. And that is why I am so happy this evening. I see in this gathering, small as it is, remote as it may seem from the magnitude of world events, the atmosphere of world conflict, and the glare of world publicity, something more than the promise of the fulfilment of my heart's desire - that it might be given to my country, given to Canada as a part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and the immediate neighbour and close friend of the United States of America, to play an increasingly helpful part in furthering, I shall not say merely mutual understanding and good-will, but rather in maintaining perpetual friendship between ~~them in~~ all important and powerful branches of the human family for the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

What is it to which we are all looking forward above all else? Is it, first of all, to early victory, then to the day when an armistice having been declared, the representatives of our respective countries shall be assembled in conference with representatives of other of the United Nations in an effort to decide not only upon the terms of peace but to agree upon those courses of international procedure and behaviour which are to make for the maintenance of peace and the promotion of progress

among nations through the years to come?

What greater contribution could be made towards those great ends than that we should not wait for the end of conflict to reduce to writing the cherished ambitions of our lives, but to have them already so understood in our minds, so fixed in our wills, so indelibly inscribed upon our hearts, so that, at the moment of greatest opportunity, our minds and wills and hearts will act as one in the service of mankind. That, my friends, is what we are all helping to make possible by what is symbolized in our tiny gathering here tonight.

Stop for a moment and reflect upon this gathering and its significance. It is not merely a gathering of good fellows from different parts of the British Empire and the United States of America. Though it is certainly that, it is a gathering representative of the parliaments of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and of the Congress of the United States of America. It is representative, in a word, of the law-making powers of what we describe as the English-speaking world - not forgetting that the English-speaking world as organized in government and in the making of laws includes men and women of many tongues and of pretty much every race under the sun. Reflect further that this gathering is assembled at a time of war, that the peoples it represents are in arms against a common foe, that they are pledged to fight and intend to fight until they have won an unconditional surrender

of those who have sought to dominate the world by force.

Moreover this gathering is representative not of members of existing governments only but of existing oppositions as well. Not of members of one House only but of both Houses; not of one political party but of many political parties. It is not a unity that speaks of uniformity but a unity in diversity proclaiming to all and sundry, how much greater the things are which we have in common than those which serve to divide. Those are circumstances of vast significance to the many. Not merely the representative character of the English-speaking world, united in arms, but the fact that their duly elected representatives not only continue to function in their respective legislative bodies to carry on the business of law-making and war at the same time, but that they are able to foregather in conference and friendliest accord, and to do so across continents and oceans at a time of war. In contrast with what we know of the destruction of representative institutions in the countries of the Axis powers, this is as highly prophetic as it is significant. To us who are here assembled, it speaks of the highest kind of individual responsibility and of a common trust which, if anything, is higher still.

I should like to take advantage of the opportunity which this occasion affords to say just a word, in the presence of our friends from the United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire which may help to further the understanding which has increased in so great measure between them since our common

D 55308

interests have again manifested themselves so clearly against the background of world conflict. It will be only a word, but a word expressed because of what I sometimes hear of doubt or fear on the part of our American friends arising out of our position in the British Empire, and the doubts and fears arising in the needs of some of our British friends because of our position as a North American nation. There are always those who seek to make difficult situations more difficult by conjuring of all kinds of suspicions and fears, which tend to create mistrust of aims, motives and actions where only confidence and trust should exist. I would like in a word if I could to point out how altogether groundless some of these fears and suspicions are.

1st - re fear of British Empire because it is one, "ganging up" on other of the United Nations, in determination of post-war policies - and by independence;

2nd - re fear that Canada, because it is a North American nation,
very friendly relationship with the United States, may come to be dominated by American opinion, and in its political tendencies become even more American than British. Eace of these assumptions implies that Canada has not a mind of her own. It ignores altogether the very happy position in which Canada finds herself as a part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and as an immediate neighbour and friend of the United States. It ignores, moreover, the highest mission

D 55309

which perhaps Canada is in a position to perform alike to the United Kingdom amd other parts of the British Empire as well as to the United States, as an interpreter of each to the other and the highest service this continent can render the world of how two nations, the one mighty in numbers, wealth and power, the other relatively small in all three, may live together side by side, not merely enjoying a sense of the completest freedom, but helping as well to promote each other's security and prosperity.

United States part in war:

Assistance to allied nations,

S. W. Pacific,

North Africa,

Bombing in Europe, etc.

Re: the past - differences - Goldwin Smith.

The great crisis of the Anglo Saxon world.

Grievances arising out of the past on territory grounds.

I might be supposed to have a grievance against both: British Crown for bounty placed on Mackenzie's head and for banishment and exile; against U.S., at behest of Britain, imprisoning Mackenzie for violating neutrality laws od U.K.

D 55310

Perhaps I am under obligation to both, for mother was born when her father was in exile, born in the State of New York, as was also Mr. Churchill's mother, and the mother of President Roosevelt. That, today, is a somewhat meagre bond of union, which it would be hard to parallel, but which, combined with what happened in 1776, should help to make for a more complete understanding of our respective countries and their way of doing things.

D 55311

Statement by the Prime Minister

July 10th, 1943.

The war for the liberation of the conquered and enslaved countries of Europe has just entered upon a new and vital phase. Armed forces of Britain, the United States and Canada are now in the forefront of an attack which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany. All Canada will be justifiably proud to know that units of the Canadian Army are a part of the allied force engaged in this attack.

A communique just received reports that early in the morning of July the 10th - which has already dawned in Europe - allied forces under the command of General Eisenhower began landing operations in Sicily. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

After Dunkirk, the Canadian army became a living shield of defence against the threatened invasion of Britain. When the British expeditionary force which survived Dunkirk reached England's shores, it had lost large numbers of men, and practically all its weapons, munitions and equipment. Almost the only land force in the United Kingdom, at that time, equipped to meet an invader, was the first Canadian

Statement by the Prime Minister

July 10th, 1943.

The war for the liberation of the conquered and enslaved countries of Europe has just entered upon a new and vital phase. Armed forces of Britain, the United States and Canada are now in the forefront of an attack which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany. All Canada will be justifiably proud to know that units of the Canadian Army are a part of the allied force engaged in this attack.

A communique just received reports that early in the morning of July the 10th - which has already dawned in Europe - allied forces under the command of General Eisenhower began landing operations in Sicily. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

After Dunkirk, the Canadian army became a living shield of defence against the threatened invasion of Britain. When the British expeditionary force which survived Dunkirk reached England's shores, it had lost large numbers of men, and practically all its weapons, munitions and equipment. Almost the only land force in the United Kingdom, at that time, equipped to meet an invader, was the First Canadian

REPEAT
REPETITION

division. The role of defenders of Britain was thrust in this way upon the Canadians. As successive divisions and re-inforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they were fitted into that role. For the three years since, the Canadian army in Britain helped to maintain the security of the world's citadel of freedom. This has been in accordance with the strategy planned by those who have had the supreme direction of the war.

The news we have received marks for Canada the beginning of a new phase of the war. The Canadian army has had few opportunities for active combat with the enemy. This has not been through any fault of its own or because of any policy of the Canadian Government. From the outbreak of war, the Government of Canada has adhered to the position that Canadian forces, in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war.

When French resistance collapsed in June, 1940, Canadian troops were in France on the point of entering the battle. I have mentioned the vital share the Canadian army has had in the defence of Britain, in the subsequent three years. During that long period, as months grew into years, Canada's army in Britain grew in numbers, in effi-

ciency, in mobility and in armament. Its presence in Britain was the means of holding in Western Europe, German forces many times its size.

Meanwhile, by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune in this global war, it fell to other units of Canada's army, at the other side of the world, to see the first action in which Canadian soldiers took part. When, in overwhelming force, Japan struck her treacherous blow, Canadian troops at Hong Kong fought heroically against hopeless odds. It was not until many months later, at Dieppe, that units of the army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. That gallant though costly operation was a preparation for further operations, some of which have already developed. Both at Dieppe and at Hong Kong, the courage and the daring of Canadian soldiers reflected undying honour upon themselves and upon our country. More recently, in order to gain experience in leadership under fire, officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British First Army in Tunisia. That experience was also a part of the preparation for the coming days.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, the army will share with the navy and the air force, the heat.

D 55313

ciency, in mobility and in armament. Its presence in Britain was the means of holding in Western Europe, German forces many times its size.

Meanwhile, by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune in this global war, it fell to other units of Canada's army, at the other side of the world, to see the first action in which Canadian soldiers took part. When, in overwhelming force, Japan struck her treacherous blow, Canadian troops at Hong Kong fought heroically against hopeless odds. It was not until many months later, at Dieppe, that units of the army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. That gallant though costly operation was a preparation for further operations, some of which have already developed. Both at Dieppe and at Hong Kong, the courage and the daring of Canadian soldiers reflected undying honour upon themselves and upon our country. More recently, in order to gain experience in leadership under fire, officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British First Army in Tunisia. That experience was also a part of the preparation for the coming days.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, the army will share with the navy and the air force, the heat.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55314

of combat, and, also, inevitable sufferings and losses. We can expect no easy victories and no quick successes. Rather must we be prepared for fierece fighting and a long struggle. We shall need firmness and steadiness in the individual citizen. We shall need calm and fortitude in the homes of Canada.

The soldiers of Canada have gone into battle exceptionally well-trained, superbly equipped, keen and full of spirit, ready for offensive warfare.

The fighting men of Canada, on land, at sea, and in the air, are risking their lives to preserve everything that all of us hold dear. They are joined together, in the cause of freedom, in the service of their fellowmen, and by an abiding attachment to their homeland.

All Canada will share the pride of their loved ones in their courage and in their achievements. Of one thing we may be assured. They will not fail us. We must not fail them. They will fight better for the assurance of the support of a united Canada. We, too, shall need all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity. I repeat, we must not fail our fighting men. In the name of Canada, I give to them the assurance that Canada will not fail her fighting men.

PRESS RELEASE

D 55315

THE WAR AND ITALY

Broadcast by the Prime Minister
Right Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, M.P.
8.30 p.m., August 2, 1943

Introduction

My fellow-Canadians:

I know that you have been following, with intense interest, the momentous events of the past ten days. I know that you are impatiently awaiting the word that will tell you of the complete occupation of Sicily by the Allied forces. I know, too, that you are hoping for the announcement, at any moment, of the unconditional surrender of Italy. Events arousing these expectations have followed each other in quick succession. It may well be, however, that the final act will not come as soon as we might have expected. I doubt if we begin to realize how involved the whole situation in Italy has become, or how powerful, though confused, are the forces that within the confines of that country continue to contend for mastery.

Towards clarifying the situation, I should like this evening to review very briefly the developments of the past ten days. I doubt if many of us appreciate the full significance of what has happened in Italy. The events there have been of such a character as to constitute a major episode in the whole war. For Canada, the period has been one of true historical import. The participation of our armed forces, and their achievements have given a memorable and an inseparable place in the Sicilian campaign to the name of Canada.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55316

The Sicilian Campaign

In the two weeks after the Allied landings, three quarters of the island of Sicily was occupied by the allied forces. Ten days ago, the speed and success of these operations made it appear probable that, at any moment, all enemy resistance in the island might crumble. In the past week, progress has been much slower. Greatly stiffened resistance, principally German, has been encountered on the whole battle-front. Despite increased resistance, the allied forces are pushing steadily forward. Enemy territory is now limited to the north-east corner of the island. Behind the enemy lines, both in Sicily and on the Italian mainland across the straits of Messina, enemy strongholds and supply lines have been systematically bombed from the air. Water communication across the straits has been continuously harassed by British and American naval craft. It is perfectly clear that the complete military conquest and occupation of Sicily is only a matter of a comparatively short time.

D 55316-1

The Fall of Mussolini

Since Sunday, July 25th, the centre of interest in the Mediterranean area has shifted from the military operations in Sicily to the political developments on the Italian mainland. On July 25th, it was announced that Mussolini and all his cabinet had been turned out of office, and that they were being detained under armed guard. King Victor Emmanuel himself assumed the leadership of the armed forces of Italy. Marshal Badoglio, once Chief of Staff, was appointed to head a military government. The first governmental declarations included the announced determination to continue the war. Subsequently the Fascist party was outlawed.

Mussolini's fall from power was instantly recognized as closing one chapter, and beginning another in the history of Italy. For the past week, the world has been filled with rumours and counter-rumours about the immediate cause of Mussolini's dismissal from office. It would appear that after his last meeting with Hitler, Mussolini had been prepared to allow the Nazis to move additional forces into Northern Italy. This would have meant abandoning, for the time being at least, the rest of Italy to Allied occupation. This course was apparently not acceptable, even to the Fascist party. It was certainly not acceptable to the Italian army. At an interview with the King, Mussolini was dismissed from office. He was taken into custody, and the government of Italy came under military control.

D 55317

While in all else there may be much of conjecture, one thing at least is certain. The Fascist regime which controlled Italy for the past twenty years is at an end. That fact is of tremendous moral significance. Italian Fascism was the model and example of all other Fascist regimes, including the Nazi regime in Germany. The very essence and core of Fascism was supposed to be its military efficiency, its strength and its stability. When put to the acid test, it has proved to have none of these qualities. Instead, it has crashed about the head of its founder. For the other Fascist dictators - the little Mussolinis who have sprung up in recent years in Europe - the fall of Mussolini must have seemed - as it will be - the prelude to their own doom. Mussolini's fall may be for Hitler, too, an ominous forecast of his eventual fate.

It is still too soon to say what effect Mussolini's dismissal will have on Italy's course in the war. It is difficult, indeed, to know how much freedom of choice is open to the new regime or indeed to any regime. It is possible that Italy will experience complete political and social collapse. The tragic situation of the Italian people in this crisis in their history is a striking warning of the terrible consequences which may come to any people who surrender their freedom to a dictatorship. Everything that has happened since

Italy

entered the war has shown that the Italian people generally, as opposed to their rulers, did not want war; that they had no heart in the struggle; that they know the real enemy of their country was Nazi Germany. Because they were in the grip of a brutal dictatorship, they were carried into an adventure which began in treachery and is ending in disaster.

Italy since Mussolini's Fall

Nothing definite can be said of the strength or stability of the government formed by Marshal Badoglio, or of its policies. For the time being, it is committed to carrying on the war.

Rumours persist that the authority of the new government is being defied, particularly in the industrial north. In many parts, there have been riotings, and demonstrations in favour of immediate peace. No one can say how strong are the forces which are opposed to the new government or whether any of them represents a political movement sufficiently coherent to be capable of establishing a government. Neither can anyone say how considerable is Germany's military control of the country, or how quickly the Germans can reinforce their troops.

The Italians are now faced with appalling alternatives. Either they must surrender unconditionally, in which event the Nazis will turn and rend them, destroy their armies wherever they are, steal their industrial equipment and all the supplies they can carry away, and occupy whatever part of the country they are able to hold. If, on the other hand, Italy does not surrender unconditionally, the war will be carried by the Allied powers relentlessly from Sicily into Italy. Italy, from end to end, will become a battleground

D 55320

of Axis and Allied forces. No matter what Italy does, it is certain that German armies will seize what they can of Northern Italy, and fight there in the defence of Germany.

The Allied attitude to the new government was made clear, repeatedly, during the last week, first by Mr. Churchill in the British House of Commons on Tuesday, they by President Roosevelt in his broadcast on Wednesday and, finally, by General Eisenhower in his public offer of an honourable peace on Thursday.

The allies are ready to treat with any authority which is not Fascist, and which will cease aiding the Axis cause, once the military fordes under its control surrender unconditionally. The alternative which faces Italy is war with steadily increasing fury, war from the air, from the sea, and on her own soil until all resistance - Italian and German alike - is destroyed, and the whole country occupied by the allied forces.

We do not know which alternative Marshal Badoglio will choose; we do not even know whether he has the power to make a choice; whether he has any independent power, or whether he is under Nazi control. If the Badoglio government continues the war, we cannot say how long that government may retain office or how soon or by whom it may be overthrown. Failing unconditional surrender at an early date, it is not impossible.

D 55321

that all organized authority may collapse in Italy and that the country may by reduced to a condition of anarchy.

Regardless of the course adopted by the Italian Government, there are the best of reasons for believing that, except in the north, resistance in Italy cannot be prolonged. This is the more certain because the Italian army clearly has no more desire than the Italian people to continue the war as a tool of Germany. On the mainland, as in Sicily, whatever resistance the allies meet will be chierly German resistance.

D 55322

The effect of Italian collapse

The occupation of Italy, when it is completed, will bring great strategic advantages to the allied cause. It will bring southern Germany and all of enemy occupied central Europe within easy bombing range. The aerial assault on Nazi power can then proceed, at one and the same time, from the south as well as from the west and the east. The occupation of Italy will also open a way to the isolation and virtual encirclement of the Axis forces in the Balkans. Finally the occupation of Italy will open to the allied forces another avenue for the eventual liberation of France.

The events in Italy, the recent successes of Soviet arms, the virtual annihilation of Hamburg, and the large scale and destructive aerial bombardment of the Rumanian oil fields; these, and other allied achievements, are bringing inexorably closer the final phase of the battle of Europe - the invasion and occupation of Nazi Germany.

D 55323

A word, in conclusion, about Canada's contribution to these historic events.

In less than four years of war, the armed forces of Canada have grown in numbers to three quarters of a million men, exceedingly well-trained and magnificently equipped. In the same period, Canada has become a major source of supply of ships, machines, guns, munitions and other war supplies, and of foodstuffs, for all the United Nations. In addition to our own, thousands of airmen from our sister nations of the British Commonwealth have been trained on Canadian soil.

In the Sicilian campaign we are witnessing the fruits of the planning, organization and co-ordination which have made all this possible for a nation of eleven and a half million people. The First Division of the Canadian Army, which, for so long, was in the forefront of Britain's defences, is now in the forefront of the assault upon Europe. At the appointed time, the entire army will be in action. The Canadian troops in Sicily are fighting with machines, weapons and munitions made in Canada by Canadian workmen. They are supported overhead by Canadian airmen in squadrons of the R.C.A.F. and the R.A.F. When they landed, some of their landing craft were manned by Canadian sailors. Their lines of supply across the Atlantic are protected by the Royal Canadian Navy and the Royal Canadian Air Force. Backing them, at home, is the industrial, financial and moral strength of a united Canada.

D 55324

Every Canadian who is doing his part, however humble, to support our fighting men is entitled to a share of the pride in their achievements.

In Sicily, in the skies over the Mediterranean or Nazi Europe, on the waters of the North Atlantic and the North Pacific, and in the air over the Aleutians, wherever Canada's fighting men engage the enemy, they are bringing honour to themselves, glory to our country, and power and strength to the cause for which we fight.

August 21, 1943

D 55325

Broadcast by the Prime Minister the Rt. Hon.
W. L. Mackenzie King on participation of
Canadian forces in Alaska and the Aleutians

You learned today that United States and Canadian troops have occupied the island of Kiska. Kiska, as you are aware, is one of the Aleutian islands. This group of islands stretches from the coast of Alaska far out into the Pacific Ocean, in the direction of Japan. You will remember that, after Japan's entry into the war, the Japanese occupied Attu, which is at the extreme western end of the Aleutian group. They also occupied the larger island of Kiska, which is a little to the north and east of Attu. In the spring of this year, United States forces drove the Japanese out of Attu. Kiska then remained the only outpost of the western hemisphere in Japanese hands. Under Japanese control, Kiska was a menace alike to Canada and the United States.

The landing on Kiska began on August 15. The position of the Japanese troops in Kiska must have become untenable as no Japanese forces were found on the island. No doubt the United States recovery of Attu; the consequent attacks upon Japanese supply lines, and the recent bombardment of Kiska by air and surface craft caused the enemy to evacuate the island. In the heavy aerial bombardment which preceded the occupation of Kiska by United States and Canadian troops, our Canadian airmen had a part.

August 21, 1943

Broadcast by the Prime Minister the Rt. Hon.
W. L. Mackenzie King on Participation of
Canadian forces in Alaska and the Aleutians

You learned today that United States and Canadian troops have occupied the island of Kiska. Kiska, as you are aware, is one of the Aleutian Islands. This group of islands stretches from the coast of Alaska far out into the Pacific Ocean, in the direction of Japan. You will remember that, after Japan's entry into the war, the Japanese occupied Attu, which is at the extreme western end of the Aleutian group. They also occupied the larger island of Kiska, which is a little to the north and east of Attu. In the spring of this year, United States forces drove the Japanese out of Attu. Kiska then remained the only outpost of the western hemisphere in Japanese hands. Under Japanese control, Kiska was a menace alike to Canada and the United States.

The landing on Kiska began on August 15. The position of the Japanese troops in Kiska must have become untenable, as no Japanese forces were found on the island. No doubt the United States recovery of Attu; the consequent attacks upon Japanese supply lines, and the recent bombardment of Kiska by air and surface craft caused the enemy to evacuate the island. In the heavy aerial bombardment which preceded the occupation of Kiska by United States and Canadian troops, our Canadian airmen had a part.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55326

Under allied strategy, the United States Navy has the primary responsibility for the North Pacific area. The ~~entire~~ operation against Kiska was carried out under United States Navy command. ~~The~~ 2W occupation ~~of Kiska~~ is the first operation in the Aleutians in which units of the Canadian army have participated.

The Canadian army force formed a part of the United States Army Task Force. The Canadian troops were drawn from the Pacific Command of the Canadian Army. The units comprising the force are representative of every part of Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific. A large proportion are soldiers called up for service under the National Resources Mobilization Act. All had been specially trained for operations in the North Pacific area.

The Canadian force is commanded by Brigadier H. W. Foster. Until recently, Brigadier Foster, commanded an infantry brigade in the Canadian Army overseas. The force included:

The Canadian Fusiliers of London, Ontario
The Winnipeg Grenadiers
The Rocky Mountain Rangers
Le Regiment de Hull
A Company of the Saint John Fusiliers
The 24th Field Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery
The 46th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery
The 24th Field Company, Royal Canadian Engineers
The 25th Field Ambulance Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps

The force also included detachments from the Ordnance, Army Service Corps, Provost, Pay and Postal Corps.
(Core) (Provo) (Corps)

~~All have been specially trained for the operations in which they are now engaged.~~

The presence of Canadian forces in Alaska is, of course, not a new development. From the outbreak of war with Japan, all three Canadian services have shared, with United States forces, in the defence of Alaska and the Pacific coast.

Canada's major contribution in ~~the~~ this war has, of course, been in the Atlantic and European theatres. Because that has been our main interest, ~~Canada's~~ our contribution to the defence of this continent against Japanese aggression is comparatively little known. In the joint effort, Canada's share has, nevertheless, been substantial. It is of Canada's part in this joint effort that I wish to speak tonight.

In conformity with the government's policy of preparing for all contingencies, attention has been given, throughout the war, to the Pacific area. Plans providing for joint action between United States and Canadian forces, in defence of North Western North America were prepared in accordance with recommendations of the Permanent Joint Board on Defence. These plans were put into effect immediately following the attack upon Pearl Harbour.

D 55328

Before the outbreak of war in the Pacific, Canada had already commenced construction of a chain of airfields connecting Western Canada with Alaska. These airfields were planned to provide a speedy route, behind the protection of the mountain barrier, for the movement to Alaska of military aircraft from the United States and Canada. This chain of airfields is known as the North-West Staging Route. Over this route, the United States army has flown to Alaska great numbers of fighters, bombers and heavily laden transports. The newly constructed Alaska Highway, providing land communications between these airfields, roughly parallels the North-West Staging Route.

When the war against Japan began, the Canadian army and air force already had formations available in British Columbia. Immediately after the Japanese attack, anti-aircraft detachments of the Canadian army, and squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force, were sent to Alaska to help strengthen its defences. The defences of the Pacific coast of Canada were also materially strengthened. The army was augmented by the establishment of one division in Southern British Columbia, and by the elements of another division in the Northern portion of the province. As rapidly as equipment became available, the anti-aircraft defences of the Pacific coast were also strengthened.

In providing adequate air defences to meet the Japanese menace, the Royal Canadian Air Force faced two problems. One was the provision of additional operational squadrons. The other was the construction of additional air bases. Complete squadrons were moved to Western operational stations. The aircrews, who now operate daily over the Pacific, fly in the most modern bombers, and in large flying boats.

The development of additional aerodromes and bases has proceeded steadily. Their construction has presented great difficulties. The location of the bases is determined by strategic considerations, and not by accessibility to roads and railways. Many of them are remote from human habitation. The transport of materials to the sites is, in ~~many~~ most cases, both arduous and hazardous. The provision of adequate means of rapid communication has involved the construction of thousands of miles of land-line communications. It has also involved the training of personnel for their operation and maintenance. The Pacific coast is so sparsely settled that Coast Watching Detachments have had to be established at certain uninhabited points along the coast. Radio range stations have been constructed as aids to the navigation of coastal aircraft.

I should also make mention of the valuable work of the vast unpaid volunteer body of civilians known as the Aircraft Detection Corps.

From the outset, co-operation between Canadian and American air forces has been most cordial and effective. The Royal Canadian Air Force has continued to share with the United States Air Force in the increasingly offensive defence of the Alaskan area. The occupation of Kiska marks a successful culmination of these operations.

Although allied strategy has given the primary responsibility for the Northern Pacific to the United States navy, the Royal Canadian navy, within the limitations imposed by its heavy commitments in the North Atlantic, has also co-operated in the defence of this area. Canadian naval ships have the responsibility for patrolling a portion of the North Pacific coast. Our navy has the responsibility also for the control of merchant shipping in the ports, and along the coasts of British Columbia, and for minesweeping in the defended areas.

When the Japanese began their thrust towards Alaska a year ago, ships of the Royal Canadian navy were operating directly with the United States navy. For many weeks, our ships were engaged in important patrol and escort duties in Alaskan and Aleutian waters. Canadian naval ships are still co-operating with United States naval forces in those far Northern waters.

Throughout the past year, special attention has been devoted to the training, in offensive operations, of our troops in the Pacific Command. To provide additional training in offensive operations, the number of troops on static defence was decreased. The training has included special exercises and schools for combined operations, mountain and jungle warfare, and battle drill. When the Kiska operation was decided upon, steps were taken to organize, concentrate and equip a Canadian army force to co-operate with the United States forces.

The troops selected for the operation against Kiska were concentrated on Vancouver Island. There, the force received intensive training in combined operations, prior to its departure for Alaska. Particular care was taken to see that all ranks measured up to the required standards of physical fitness, individual training, and length of service. The Canadian force underwent a further period of intensive training in Alaska.

The expulsion of enemy forces from the Aleutians, and the secure control of the Northeast Pacific by forces of the United States and Canada, is something much wider than the joint defence of this continent.

Just as the control achieved by United States, Australian and New Zealand forces in New Guinea, the Solomons, and elsewhere in the Southwest Pacific is aiding in the defence of Canada, so the control of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific by United States and Canadian forces will aid in the defence of Australia and New Zealand.

Units of the Canadian army are today facing the enemy on opposite sides of the world, and at opposite ends of the Axis. Nothing could better bring home to all of us the world-encircling character of the present war.

In the operations in the Aleutians, the army, navy and air force of our country have all had a share. By our co-operation in the occupation of Kiska, we have once more expressed Canada's determination to do her full part, until the military power of Japan, as well as the military power of Germany, is finally destroyed.

Before I conclude, you will wish me, I am sure, to say just a word about the ~~momentous~~ meeting between the President of the United States and the Prime Minister of Great Britain on our own Canadian soil. Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt are here, in the old city of Quebec, residing in its historic Citadel as the guests of the government of Canada.

D 55333

Canada gladly welcomes the opportunity to serve as a link between Great Britain and the United States. I am speaking, I know, for all the people of Canada when I express our pride that our country should be the scene of this memorable ~~great~~ meeting. It will be looked upon, in years to come, as one of the great events in our national history.

D 55334

Welcome to the President of the United States

by the Prime Minister of Canada

Parliament Hill, Ottawa - August 25, 1943

Mr. President, Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness,
Members of the Parliament of Canada,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

Today will be, for all time, a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed the desire that you might visit Ottawa during your term of office as President of the United States. We have hoped that on such a visit, you would speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General, and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice, have expressed the wish that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself, at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative, in Canada, of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how greatly, for personal reasons, I have looked forward to the pleasure of welcoming to the seat of government and to my own home, one whose friendship, in our close association, I have been privileged to enjoy ~~for over forty~~ over many years.

Welcome to the President of the United States

by the Prime Minister of Canada

Parliament Hill, Ottawa - August 25, 1943

Mr. President, Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness,
Members of the Parliament of Canada,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

Today will be, for all time, a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed the desire that you might visit Ottawa during your term of office as President of the United States. We have hoped that on such a visit, you would speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General, and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice, have expressed the wish that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself, at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative, in Canada, of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how greatly, for personal reasons, I have looked forward to the pleasure of welcoming to the seat of government and to my own home, one whose friendship, in our closer association, I have been privileged to enjoy ~~for over forty~~ over twenty years.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55335

Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency and Her Royal Highness, and by myself, are being happily realized.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes to the Capital of our country. I thank you for having honoured our Capital ~~city~~ by your presence at a time which is without parallel in the history of human affairs.

The Canadian people will, I ~~am sure~~, wish me to express to you the admiration which ~~they~~ feel for you, and for your great career. ~~They~~ recognize in you one who has always ~~shown~~ a deep concern for the well-being of his fellow-men. We have long known that your services to the cause of freedom far exceed limits of race and bounds of nationality. We honour you as an undaunted champion of the rights of free men, and a mighty leader of the forces of freedom in a world at war. We feel, too, a special affection for a life-long friend of our country.

This is the first occasion on which a President of the United States has visited Canada's Capital. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with your momentous meeting in the ancient capital of Canada with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

D 55336

Over the past two years, your meetings with Mr. Churchill have been the signal for great events. The conference at Quebec just concluded will, ~~we are~~ I am confident, mark a further advance towards final victory.

The City of Quebec is the birth-place of Canada. Beneath its cliffs, in 1608, Champlain founded a settlement, and established a seat of government; upon its height is erected a monument commemorating in a single shaft the chivalry of Wolfe and Montcalm in the decisive battle of 1759. It is the city in which, in 1864, the fathers of the Canadian Confederation assembled in conference to fashion the Canada that was to be. We were indeed delighted when we learned that Quebec had been selected ~~for a~~ as the place of meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself, ~~a meeting which we know will have its influence upon the destiny of men and nations~~ future of the world.

We rejoice, Mr. President, that your visit to ~~Canada's Capital~~ Ottawa comes at a moment when for the first time in our long history as close neighbours, soldiers of Canada and the United States have fought side by side. Combined British, United States and Canadian forces have just completed the occupation of Sicily as a first step in the liberation of Europe. Combined United States and Canadian forces have just occupied the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

D 55337

The rapidity with which the American people [redacted] gathered their strength, and the momentum and magnitude of their war effort has filled the world with amazement. All Canada joins in admiration for the efficiency and heroism of the men of the fighting forces of the United States. In the South West Pacific, in the Aleutians, in North Africa, in Sicily, in the skies over every battlefront, and on all the oceans of the world, their deeds are recording a glorious chapter in the history of freedom.

In the combined efforts of the military forces of the United States and the British Empire, joined with those of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, and of the other United Nations lies the certainty of ~~ultimate~~ complete victory over the forces of tyranny which have sought the domination of the world.

Canada counts it a high privilege to have the opportunity of drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding, and good-will, the United States and the nations of the British Commonwealth. We are firmly convinced that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States of America lies the surest guarantee of international peace, and of the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

Monsieur le Président:

De nouveau, et me servant, cette fois, de l'autre langue officielle de notre pays, je désire vous adresser la plus cordiale bienvenue au nom de tout le Canada.

Ottawa, September 8, 1943.

D 55339

Statement by the
Prime Minister, Mr. Mackenzie King
on the unconditional surrender of Italy.

The Allied Nations have attained the first of their three main objectives, - the unconditional surrender, in turn, of each of the Axis powers. Allied strategy for more than a year past has aimed at driving Italy out of the war and thus clearing the way for a concentrated attack upon Nazi Germany by the Allied forces in Europe. It was hoped and expected that the defeat of Italy might be accomplished by this autumn. That end has now been achieved, and achieved according to plan. Its accomplishment more immediately is the outcome of the campaigns in Africa and in Sicily and of the bombardment and invasion of the Italian mainland. It is the result of the combined efforts of the United Nations in all theatres of war.

We in Canada may rejoice today that, from the very beginning of the present world conflict, our country took up arms against the forces of aggression and tyranny. We may rejoice that throughout four years of war the Canadian people have put forth their utmost effort in the cause of the world's freedom. This is not the moment at which to attempt to assess our contribution. As a nation, we saw the

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 55340

issue clearly from the outset, and our armed forces at sea, on land and in the air have served wherever their highest service could be rendered. We may rejoice that, in this hour of triumph over one of the Axis powers, it has been given to Canada's forces to play a significant part.

Let there be rejoicing from one end of Canada to the other, but let the rejoicing be accompanied by a resolve on the part of each that from now on, as never before, the minds, the wills, the energies of all shall be united in a determination to encompass in the quickest possible time the defeat of the remaining Axis powers. As Canadians, we may indeed be proud that Canada's armed forces were among those who were at the spearhead of the attack upon Sicily, and among the first to land upon the soil of Italy. It remains for us, by doing all that lies within our power, to ensure to our fighting men a position of honour in the final break-through into Germany, and in the slaying of the dragon of Naziism in its native lair. Once that is accompalished, the fate of Japan will definitely be sealed. Again I repeat, let us one and all, from now on, do all that lies within our power to aid our fighting men.

D 55341

Broadcast by The Prime Minister,
Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, M.P.,

on
Four Years of War

September 10, 1943

Today, Canada enters the fifth year of war. When I spoke to you a year ago, the Axis powers had reached the extreme limits of their conquests. For the United Nations, the preceding months had been filled with disappointments and defeats. At El Alemain and at Stalingrad the advancing Nazi hordes threatened the two gateways of the Middle East. In the Far East and in the Pacific, Japanese power had spread across China and Southeast Asia to the frontiers of India, through all the Indies to the very shores of Australia, and into the Aleutian Islands in our own hemisphere. Everywhere throughout the world the forces of freedom were on the defensive.

Today, the world picture has changed. The Axis dream of world domination has been transformed into a nightmare of defeat and destruction. On every battle-front around the globe the United Nations have seized and

kept the initiative.

Broadcast by The Prime Minister,
Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, M.P.,

on

Four Years of War

September 10, 1943

Today, Canada enters the fifth year of war. When I spoke to you a year ago, the Axis powers had reached the extreme limits of their conquests. For the United Nations, the preceding months had been filled with disappointments and defeats. At El Alemain and at Stalingrad the advancing Nazi hordes threatened the two gateways of the Middle East. In the Far East and in the Pacific, Japanese power had spread across China and Southeast Asia to the frontiers of India, through all the Indies to the very shores of Australia, and into the Aleutian Islands in our own hemisphere. Everywhere throughout the world the forces of freedom were on the defensive.

Today, the world picture has changed. The Axis dream of world domination has been transformed into a nightmare of defeat and destruction. On every battle-front around the globe the United Nations have seized and

kept the initiative.

REPEAT
REPETITION

kept the initiative. // China has entered undaunted into her seventh year of resistance. | The Japanese have been driven from the Western Hemisphere. | The forces of the United States, Australia and New Zealand are ~~keeping the initiative~~ moving forward in New Guinea and the Solomons. // In Russia, the Nazi summer offensive has been turned into a defeat - a defeat, so disastrous in its proportions cannot yet be measured. // The very heart of Germany has, day and night, been pounded from the air | on a scale which, even a year ago, would have seemed incredible. // Great cities have been reduced to smouldering ruins. // On the sea, | for the time at least, | the menace of the Nazi U-boat is under control. // The Axis forces have been driven out of the whole of Africa. // The Mediterranean has again been opened to allied shipping. | Sicily has been occupied; | the mainland of Europe invaded. | Italy has surrendered unconditionally.

Let me now refer very briefly to what Canada has done | in the past year | to advance the common cause of freedom.

At sea, the contribution of Canada's navy in the North Atlantic has steadily increased. // With the growth of our contribution has come an increase of responsibility

for the safety

for the safety of that life-line of freedom. // The Canadian navy has not been confined to the North Atlantic. / Last November, Canadian corvettes shared in escorting the great Anglo-American armada to North Africa. // Several of our ships and their crews distinguished themselves in the Mediterranean. // For many months, Canadian ships operated in the North Pacific / against the Japanese in the Aleutians. // Specially trained Canadian sailors manned many of the landing craft / employed in the invasions of Sicily / and the mainland of Italy. // In this war, Canada has become a naval power, / now third in strength, / among the United Nations.

Canada's maritime contribution is not confined to the fighting navy. // Our merchant fleet, / manned by Canadian seamen, / is growing in importance. // No praise is too high for the heroism and endurance of the merchant seamen. / Allied successes on every battlefront depend upon their exertions and their devotion. //

In aerial warfare, Canada's fighting strength has been directed against the enemy / all around the globe. // The results of planning, organization and training on a gigantic scale have been recorded in successes in all the theatres of war.

theatres of war. // Canadian airmen have destroyed U-boats on the Atlantic. / They have blasted Japanese strongholds, from the fog-bound Aleutians, / through the islands of the South Pacific, / to the jungles of Burma. // The vast air strength forged in Canada has left its mark in Africa, / in Sicily, / in Italy, / and on enemy communications / and military strongholds / from France to Norway. // Its greatest and most devastating weight has fallen upon the industrial cities of Germany.

In fighting on land, / Hong-Kong and Dieppe / showed the world, / what every Canadian knew in his heart, / that Canadian soldiers of today / have all the courage / and all the spirit / their fathers displayed on the fields of France and Flanders. // In the years the Canadian Army overseas has helped to secure Britain against invasion, / it has grown from a single army corps, / which was what Canada had in the last war, / to an army of two complete corps.

The strategy which assigned to the Canadian army in Britain the supreme duty of helping to defend the world's citadel of freedom against the enemy, / denied / to its divisions, / until this fourth year of war, / the opportunity to share in major operations in other theatres.

During the year now ended,

During the year now ended, picked officers and non-commissioned officers from the Canadian army in Britain served with the British First Army in the Tunisian campaign. Their service in Africa foreshadowed Canadian participation in military operations to come. July 10th, 1943, will ever be a memorable date in the history of Canada. Early that morning, the First Division of the Canadian army landed in Sicily. Our troops were accorded the honour of forming a part of the British Eighth Army. They were the hinge between the British and American forces throughout most of the fighting in Sicily. All Canada is proud of the achievements of Canada's soldiers in that campaign. Their courage and efficiency won for them, from the Allied commanders, the highest praise.

Before the occupation of Sicily was completed, the Canadian troops were withdrawn from the battlefront to prepare, with other units of the Eighth Army, for the landing on the Italian mainland. On the eve of that landing, I received from General Simonds a most enheartening description of the spirit of the force under his command. His cable was in reply to a message of congratulations I had sent to him and to our troops at the conclusion of the

D 55346

Sicilian campaign. Here are General Simonds' words:

"On behalf of all ranks of the First Canadian Division, I thank you for your inspiring message, and we shall continue in our duty reinforced by your words of encouragement. Would you please assure your colleagues of the Government of Canada and the Canadian people, that their soldiers here are in great heart, that they face the future with full confidence, and that my own responsibilities are lightened by the knowledge that I command troops whose courage, skill and endurance are unsurpassed by any in the world. We have taken the measure of our enemies, and, though there may be bitter fighting ahead with its inevitable losses, we shall not look back until those enemies are finally defeated."

That was the spirit in which our troops landed on the mainland of Italy on the morning of September 3rd. It will ever be a source of pride for all Canadians that Canada had a part in establishing the first bridgehead of freedom on the European mainland. Italy has since surrendered unconditionally. We now know that September 3rd - the fourth anniversary of the day on which Britain

<u>entered the war</u>

entered the war - was the day on which the military terms of surrender were signed.

While Canada's main military effort at sea, on land and in the air has been directed against the European end of the Axis, it is also true that at sea, in the air and on land armed forces of Canada have co-operated closely with United States forces in operations against the Asiatic Axis partner on the other side of the globe. At the moment our forces were joined with those of Britain and the United States in wresting from the enemy the Island of Sicily in the waters of the Mediterranean, Canadian forces were associated with those of the United States in recovering the Island of Kiska in the Pacific.

Our fighting forces will always merit the place of highest honour. But Canada's contribution to the cause of freedom is not to be measured only in terms of their valiant services. Canada's total contribution is more than the military effort; it is the united effort of all our people. Victories cannot be won without brave and well-trained fighting men. When forces are matched which are equally brave, equally well trained and equally well led, it is the weight of armour which turns the scale.

Weight of armour

Weight of armour means ships, aircraft, tanks, guns, weapons and munitions of all kinds. It means, in the final analysis, superior industrial power mobilized for war.

In the present struggle, the industrial strength of the United Nations - and particularly of this North American continent - is now being applied decisively. Yesterday the Minister of Munitions and Supply made public an astounding account of Canada's industrial contribution in this war. This record appeared in the press and was broadcast over the air. If you did not see it or hear it, I suggest that you look for it in yesterday's paper. By your work, by your self-denial, by your purchases of bonds and war savings certificates, you have helped to make that record. To the extent of your contribution in any of these particulars, you are entitled to share in the credit for this splendid achievement.

You may also be proud that in doing your part to help win the war, you have helped to develop Canada into a great industrial nation. Through your contributions to a total war effort, you have aided in revolutionizing our national economy. The very exertions which Canada has made to do her utmost in the winning of the war have won for our country a place among the leading powers of the world.

Canada's contribution

Canada's contribution to the weapons of victory has been a large one. Our production has not been restricted to the needs of Canadian soldiers, sailors and airmen. We have produced to the limit of our capacity to supply the fighting men of other allied nations. And we have taken steps to make sure that the arms and munitions are sent where they are most needed. That is what we mean by mutual aid.

In 1940 and 1941 when the enemy was winning battles on nearly every front, the soldiers, sailors and airmen of the United Nations were just as brave as they are today. Today the allied forces are winning battles, because they have the armour: the guns and tanks and ships and planes. We have kept the fighting away from our own shores, because hundreds of thousands of young Canadians were ready to risk their lives to defeat the enemy on the other side of the seas. They have been able to take the splendid part they have because the people at home were willing to work harder to practice self-denial, and to contribute of their means in taxes and loans, in order to provide the implements of war.

As the British, American, Canadian and other allied forces come to closer grips with Germany, the

struggle will continue

struggle will continue to increase in intensity and violence. // The speed with which the war will be won, will depend on the speed with which the factories and mines and forests of North America furnish the weapons and munitions of war. // That is a sobering thought which I should like to bring home to every worker, with hand or brain, // everywhere on the production lines of the new world. // To the extent of your contribution, you have made the weapons that destroyed the power of Mussolini and his Fascist ~~gangsters~~ thuggery. The lives you have saved, the agony you have helped to spare the world, - these will be the measure of your reward. // It is going to take all the weapons you can make, as quickly as you can make them, to destroy the power of Hitler and his Nazi gangsters; and the fanatic militarism of Japan.

The farmers and the fishermen of Canada have helped to sustain the fighting forces everywhere, and the workers on the home front. // By their contribution they too are saving human lives and sparing the world untold agony. The food produced on this continent not only is helping in the winning of the war; it will have a large part in shaping the peace to follow.

The liberation of European territory will make greater demands than ever upon the food resources of the United Nations. In its early stages, the supply of food will, for the underfed and starving peoples of the world, be the real test of liberation.

As the war goes on, the meaning of total war becomes clearer every day. The issue also becomes unmistakable. This war is nothing less than a life and death struggle between total servitude and total freedom.

There is no hard and fast line between the fighting forces and the working forces. Both are essential to total victory. The men in the fighting forces, we know, will never fail us. They are ready, if need be, to sacrifice their lives, as many already have, that others may remain free. What it is necessary for every one of us to realize is that no individual can escape the consequences of his own contribution or of his own failure. If he does his best, he is helping to rid mankind of the scourges which beset it; if he fails to serve, or impedes the service of others, he is furthering, throughout the world, the ends of carnage and of death. A flagging of effort on the home front or

any avoidable interruption of effort

any avoidable interruption of effort, will prolong the struggle and increase its cost in human lives.

Whether civilization is to live or die has yet to be decided on the field of battle. All that has gone before, all that is now taking place is leading up to the hour of supreme effort. The strategic objective in driving Italy out of the war was to clear the way for a concentrated attack on Nazi Germany. The surrender of Italy does not mean that the whole of Italy can be occupied without a bitter struggle. The defeat of the German armies in Italy - the phase of the war on which we have just entered - is but a prelude to the real task. In Europe, Germany has always been the real enemy. Victory over Hitlerite Germany will not be achieved without a tremendous struggle. Our hardest battles are still in the future. I wanted not to have to say myself, nor to you, what I must say now. Canada's fifth year of war will demand more fortitude, greater efforts, heavier sacrifices than any we have yet faced. To be worthy of our fighting men, we must work more intensely, accept heavier burdens, co-operate more fully in a united effort.

As I said when the news was announced, by all means let there be rejoicing and thanksgiving from one end of Canada to the other at the unconditional surrender of Italy

to the other at the unconditional surrender of Italy, which our efforts joined to those of others have helped to bring about. But as Canada enters upon her fifth year of war, let our rejoicing and our thanksgiving be accompanied by a resolve on the part of each, that from now on, as never before, the minds, the wills, the energies of all shall be united in a determination to encompass in the quickest possible time the defeat also of Germany and Japan.

FILE CONTINUES ON NEXT REEL

LE DOSSIER CONTINUE SUR LA BOBINE SUIVANTE

National Archives of Canada | Archives nationales du Canada

Canada

CERTIFICATE OF AUTHENTICITY

CERTIFICAT D'AUTHENTICITÉ

This is to certify that the microphotographs appearing on this film-file starting with

La présente certifie que les microphotographies faisant partie de ce fichier et allant de

MG26, J5 VOL 85 pages D-54466

and ending with

à

MG26, J5 VOL 86 pages D-55353

are accurate and complete reproductions of documents in the custody of the National Archives of Canada as delivered in the regular course of business or photographing.

sont des reproductions exactes et intégrales des documents confiés à la garde des Archives nationales du Canada et livrés pour être photographiés.

Date produced — Date d'exécution		
Day / Jour: 12	Month / Mois: 10	Year / Année: 2000
Camera location — Emplacement de la caméra: 625 Boul Du Carrefour Gatineau P. Québec		
Camera operator — Opérateur de la caméra: Sylvie Crete		

ARC-0740 (r. 97/02)

END OF REEL

FIN DE LA BOBINE